



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

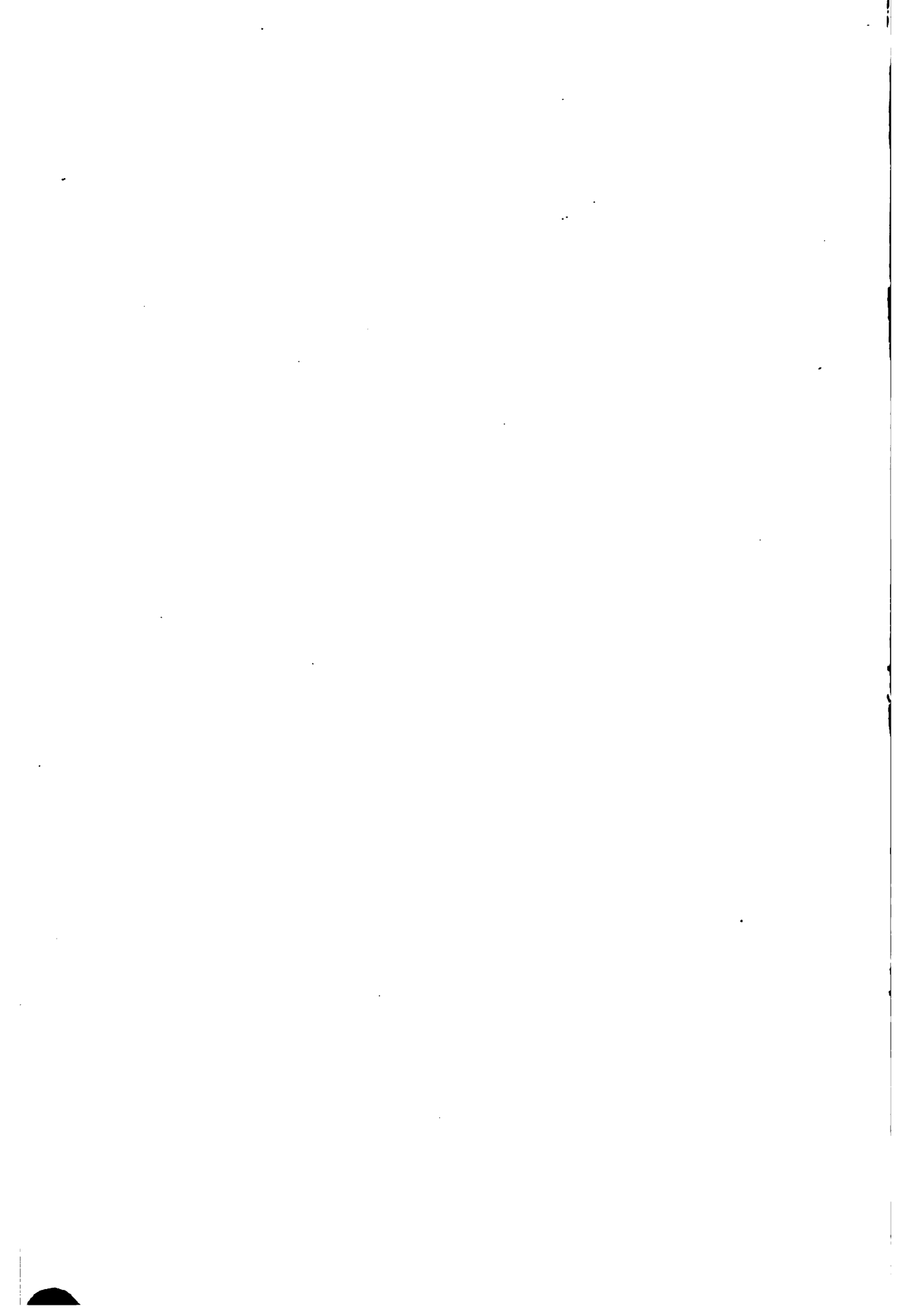
Harvard University



Library of the

DEPARTMENT OF
ARCHITECTURE

A HISTORY OF ARCHITECTURE



A HISTORY OF ARCHITECTURE

VOLUMES I AND II

BY

RUSSELL STURGIS, A.M., PH.D.

VOLUME IV

BY

A. L. FROTHINGHAM

LATE PROFESSOR OF ARCHEOLOGY AND THE
HISTORY OF ART PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

VOLUME IV—GOTHIC IN GREAT BRITAIN—
RENAISSANCE—MODERN ARCHITECTURE

GARDEN CITY, NEW YORK
DOUBLEDAY, PAGE & COMPANY
MCMXV

2136

found

2136

COPYRIGHT, 1915, BY
DOUBLEDAY, PAGE & COMPANY

All rights reserved, including that of translation into foreign languages including the Scandinavian

TABLE OF CONTENTS

BOOK XIII.—GOTHIC IN GREAT BRITAIN

CHAPTER	PAGE
I. GOTHIC IN GREAT BRITAIN	3

England's share and influence in Gothic development; France and England mutually indebted; characteristics of English cathedrals; the heavy towers, thick walls and heavy piers; diversity, not unity, the norm; the four periods; the three territorial styles as shown in pier types; origins; influence of the Cistercians; the proto-Gothic group; Early English; Wells cathedral; Canterbury cathedral choir; Chichester cathedral; Salisbury, the embodiment of Early English cathedral design; Lincoln cathedral; the façade at Peterborough; Fountains Abbey; Durham and Southwell cathedrals; Worcester cathedral; Beverley Minster, an example of unity; Ripon cathedral; few buildings of great importance in Ireland, Scotland or Wales; Wales follows the western, Scotland the northern style of England; Westminster Abbey marks the culmination of the Early English pattern; decorated; characteristics of Early English and decorated capitals; the use of figured sculpture; Ely cathedral; York Minster; the mixture of styles at Hereford cathedral; Lichfield cathedral; Exeter cathedral; the choir of Bristol cathedral; traceried windows, the glory of decorated; peculiarities of English vaulting; Perpendicular, the invention of the Gloucester school of stone-masons; the first work of pure Perpendicular at Gloucester cathedral; the western transept and nave

at Canterbury; Winchester the longest of cathedrals; the Tudor style, a late subdivision of Perpendicular, marks the end of ecclesiastical Gothic; Bath Abbey; the new building at Peterborough; King's College chapel, Cambridge; St. George's chapel, Windsor; the panelling in the chapel of Henry VII at Westminster; chapter-houses; monasteries; English Gothic doorways and gate-houses; many examples of Tudor Gothic in colleges; wooden roofs and vaults; Westminster Hall parish churches; examples at Boston, St. Neots, Louth, etc.; Conway and Carnarvon castles; the Tudor Mansion of Plas Mawr.

BOOK XIV.—THE RENAISSANCE IN ITALY

I. ORIGIN AND EVOLUTION 89

Renaissance style mistrusted in Northern Europe; Renaissance architecture wholly classic; individualism and ultimate Roman inspiration of the Renaissance; Brunelleschi, the founder of Renaissance architecture, probably inspired directly by Romanesque; Brunelleschi a classicizing medievalist; his dome in the Florence cathedral; use of chains in Italian construction; Brunelleschi's contributions to architecture; the churches of San Lorenzo and Santo Spirito at Florence; the Pitti Palace; Pazzi palace and chapel; the Infant Hospital; the Tuscan, Lombard, Roman and Venetian schools; brief characterization of Renaissance architecture; Italian architects only secondarily *builders*; the periods of Italian architecture; personality important in Italian architecture; Michelozzo Michelozzi; architects no longer *maîtres de l'oeuvre*; Talenti and Alberti; Fra Giocondo Giuliano da San Gallo and Francesco di Giorgio Martini were students of Roman ruins; Bramante and his two "manners"; the Golden Age; after Michelangelo's death come the *scientists* and the baroccoists; Palladio, a great influence in the later Renaissance; the Barocco leaders and their misdeeds.

II. ITALIAN PALACES 113

Michelozzo's Riccardi palace; the Strozzi and Guadami palaces; Alberti's Rucellai palace-design steps from medieval to classical; and is followed by Rossellini's palace for the Piccolomini family at Pienza; Baccio d'Agnolo's new style of window; the Palazzo di Venezia at Rome; Ducal Palace at Urbino embodies transition from medieval to modern; Cancelleria palace at Rome marks next stage; Palazzo Massini alle Colonne has Hellenistic features that are absent in the Palazzo Farnese; the Palazzo Spada is a herald of the Barocco; the Farnesina, a type of the villa-palace; some Bolognese palaces; examples in Lombardy; the Lombardi family of architects in Venice; their Vendramini palace; the Palazzo Contarini alle Figure; some features of the Doge's palace; style of Sanmicheli as shown in the Palazzo Grimani at Venice and the Palazzi Pompei and Canossa at Verona; the creations of Sansovino and of Palladio influenced Longhena; the Genoese type of palace created by Alessi; local conditions help to form local types; pleasure houses; Palladio's Rotonda; the Caprarola palace by Vignola; incomparable in composition.

III. CHURCH ARCHITECTURE 151

Italians are the great Renaissance church-builders, though deficient in constructive ability; composition and decoration, their strong points; great variety of types; Michelozzi's Portinari chapel and Bramante's sacristy of S. Satiro in Milan; the cathedral at Crotona; Rossellino's Pienza cathedral a curious combination; Sant' Agostino in Rome shows an unclassic strain; Giuliano da Majano's cathedral at Faenza; Alberti's early Renaissance church of Sant' Andrea at Mantua was influential in the North, as was the church of Madonna del Calcinaio, near Cortona, in the South; Como cathedral; the church of the Umiltà at Pistoia; Bramante's dome at Santa Maria della Grazie in Milan; the wooden-roofed San Salvatore del

Monte near Florence; the extraordinary vaulting of Sebenico cathedral; San Biagio at Montepulciano and its bell-towers; Renaissance façades are difficult; types of façades by Alberti and his pupils, Rossellino and Agostino di Duccio; porticoes; the square-topped façades of the North; the curvilinear façades of Venice; Palladio's Redentore church façade in Venice.

IV. CIVIC ARCHITECTURE AND ORNAMENT

Changes wrought by Renaissance in character and frequency of civic buildings; Palladio's Teatro Olimpico at Vicenza; Sansovino's Libreria di S. Marco at Venice; Rossetti's Loggia del Consiglio at Padua, and the Municipal Loggia at Brescia; Le Prigioni, Brescia; court of Padua University; Palladio's influential Basilica at Vicenza; triumphal arches and city gates; the Scuole of Venice; ornament was early developed by Tuscan, Lombard and Venetian schools; examples of marble decoration; terra cotta decorations in the North; stucco work in Florence; treatment of ceilings; examples of coffered ceilings, etc.

V. LATE RENAISSANCE. BAROCCO—ROCOCO 189

These styles cannot be differentiated with exactness; Michelangelo first touched the springs of Baroque activity; St. Peter's at Rome's six successive architects; their plans and their influence; after St. Peter's the church of the Gesù, Rome, is the most influential; S. Maria della Salute, Venice, the masterpiece of Barocco church architecture; examples show simplicity of the Barocco school at Rome; façades of St. John Lateran, Rome, and S. Maria di S. Celeo, Milan, compared; the richness of Barocco at Genoa; some Roman façade decorations; palace architecture; some Rococo interiors; Fontana di Trevi, Rome, shows a union of Barocco and Rococo, as do some villas near Rome; the use of paintings in decoration; examples of the rock-work, which is at the basis of Rococo.

BOOK XV.—THE RENAISSANCE OUTSIDE ITALY

CHAPTER

PAGE

I. THE RENAISSANCE IN FRANCE 207

Renaissance enters France; French artists add the new inspiration to their own art, while holding the latter fast; Renaissance in France, a gradual transformation, not a revolution; Geymüller's divisions of the French Renaissance; Italian artists in France; churches; Lemer cier's St. Eustache at Paris, the first transitional building; St. Etienne du Mont; Ste. Clothilde at Le Grand Andely, Normandy; other transitional churches in Normandy; St. Michel of Dijon and St. Florentin in Champagne; S. S. Gervais and Protais at Gisors and St. André-les-Troyes in Champagne show the Italian influence predominant; a Touraine type of small churches; chateau architecture; transformation of the existing medieval castles created a new type; chateau of Gaillon; popularization of brickwork; early examples of its use; the French style in roofs; other peculiarities; decorative details—French, Italian, Lombard, and Franco-Italian in style; transitional half-timbered houses; chateau of Blois shows change from transition to pure Renaissance; staircases; chateau of Chambord, an embodiment of the new style; chateaux of Chenonceaux and Bury; St. Germain-en-Laye, near Paris, is most original; the rhythmic bay, with coupled pilasters; the introduction of rustication; the use of terra cotta and stone with brick; Hotel d'Asséyat, Toulouse; other examples of the Toulousan school; architectural schools overshadow individual architects in France; Charles Viart and his work; the schools of the Loire, of Fontainebleau, of Burgundy, etc.; Pierre Chambiges; Pierre Lecots and his work; Philibert de l'Orme; Jean Bullant; Gilles le Breton; Jacques Androuet du Cerceau; characteristics of the mansions of Orleans in time of Francis I; mansions of the school of Tours; introduction of Barocco by the Jesuits; the church of the Sorbonne, Paris, and its dome;

façades of St. Gervais at Paris and S. Pierre at Auxerre; dome of the Invalides, Paris; St. Sulpice, Paris; examples of civil architecture; the Hotel de Ville at La Rochelle; house in the Rue des Forges, Dijon, a perfect example of Rococo; other Rococo examples prepare the way for the trend toward neo-classicism.

II. RENAISSANCE AND BAROCCO IN SPAIN 258

Many diverse elements influence Spanish Renaissance; the transitional entrance to the Hospital of Sta. Cruz, at Toledo; versatility of Enrique de Egas and of Diego de Riano; transitional works showing Moorish and Plateresque forms with Renaissance modifications; ecclesiastical buildings slower to show new influence; Granada cathedral embodies the transition; the later sixteenth century a period of confusion in Spanish architecture; the dreary style of the Escorial; the Spanish post Renaissance style called Churrigueresque; examples of façades in this style; José Churriguera; the invasion of French and Italian artists sounds death knell of a national style.

III. RENAISSANCE IN PORTUGAL 268

Renaissance succeeds brilliant Manoelino style in Portugal; João da Castilho the dominant figure in both styles; the great constructions of the monastery at Thomar; Portuguese ceilings always important; art of Portugal suffers heavily from the annexation to Spain; the Italian Terzi's church in Lisbon; successful revolt brings a short national revival and produces the monastery palace of Mafra; but this is succeeded by almost complete sterility.

IV. RENAISSANCE AND BAROCO IN GERMANY 275

Germany's reluctance to give up Gothic; some early examples of Renaissance in Germany; Renaissance forms were *disjecta membra* in Germany; three groups of German Renaissance types; the Italian work and

CHAPTER

PAGE

workers; examples of Cologne and Nuremberg schools; the castle at Brieg; Fürstenhof castle at Wismar; group of castles showing Dutch influence; the Halls at the castle of Hiligenberg and at Schloss Ambras; group of pre-Barocco town halls; Cloth Hall at Braunschweig; the Schloss at Heidelberg shows beginnings of Germanized Barocco; the Otto-Heinrichsbau and the Friedrichsbau; Town Hall at Bremen and the Schloss at Aschaffenberg; other Barocco buildings; Salzburg cathedral purely Italian Barocco, as are most other churches of this age and style; the Hohe Thor at Danzig shows Italian influence via the Netherlands; Netherlands influence is prominent in Denmark also; some richly decorated private houses; examples of decorated portals, bay windows and gables; interior decoration adheres closely to the Italian and classical spirit; portico and gallery at Bruck and choir screen at Walcourt.

V. RENAISSANCE AND BAROCCO IN BELGIUM AND HOLLAND . 301

Belgium slower even than Germany in adopting Renaissance forms; "Zum grossen Salm" house at Mechlin; the Greffe, Bruges; Margaret of Austria's palace, Mechlin; Granvella palace, Brussels; Hotel de Ville, Antwerp; the three Guild Houses, Brussels, examples of religious architecture by Francquart and Father Peter Huyssens; influence of Protestantism in Holland makes for predominance of civil architecture; town halls at The Hague, Leyden, Bolswaert and Amsterdam; the Tripp mansion at Amsterdam and the Kollegienhaus at Hoorn; two Dutch architects of the Barocco period.

VI. RENAISSANCE IN ENGLAND 308

Decay of English architect's authority delayed Renaissance in England; religious architecture negligible from time of Henry VIII till after the Great Fire of London; Renaissance appeared early in framework of windows in dwellings; development of the manor-plan; the

H type and the M type; Kirby Hall first shows a strong infusion of classic symmetry; Longleat Hall; Wollaton Hall shows great mullioned windows in Renaissance framework; some features of Burghley House and Haddon Hall; classic gateway of Caius College, Cambridge; the advent of Inigo Jones; examples of his style; work of John Webb and William Talman; Wren, the man of the hour, after the Great Fire in London; St. Paul's cathedral and other examples of Wren's genius; the Hospital at Greenwich; Vanbrugh, the specialist in great mansions.

BOOK XVI.—MODERN ARCHITECTURE

I. MODERN ARCHITECTURE 319

The modern age largely one of antiquarian curiosity and adaptation; rise of neo-Hellenism and neo-classicism; the Madeleine and the Pantheon in Paris; dominance of the teachings of Percier and Fontaine; Brandenburger Thor at Berlin; buildings by Schinkel at Berlin; theatres by Langhans in North Germany; classic school at Munich, founded by Klenze; neo-classicism in England; recrudescence of Palladianism in Italy; contemporary architecture; influence of the Ecole des Beaux Arts in the United States; the Grand Opéra, Paris; contemporary German architecture is imitative; parliament buildings at Vienna and Buda-Pesth, respectively Hellenic and Gothic; contemporary work in Italy; Victor Emmanuel Gallery, Milan; Palace of Justice, Rome, is the best work of modern Italian design; Victor Emmanuel Monument, Rome; England today frankly imitative; Westminster Cathedral and London Museum of Natural History; two vital forces at work in United States—Beaux Arts neo-classicism, and the experiments in æsthetic management of steel-frame buildings.

INDEX—VOLUMES I, II, III AND IV 335

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

BOOK XIII—GOTHIC IN GREAT BRITAIN

FIG.		PAGE
467	Kirkstall Abbey, nave, looking east	10
468	Whitby Abbey, nave, looking east	11
469	Wells Cathedral, from the east	11
470	West front of Wells Cathedral	12
471	Nave of Wells Cathedral	13
472	Choir of Wells Cathedral	14
473	Canterbury Cathedral choir	15
474	Trinity Chapel in Canterbury Cathedral	16
475	The north choir aisle, looking west, Chichester	16
476	Plan of Salisbury Cathedral	17
477	Salisbury Cathedral, from north-east	18
478	Salisbury Cathedral; sections and bay	19
479	Salisbury; view across aisle	20
480	Salisbury Cathedral; Lady Chapel	21
481	East end of Lincoln Cathedral	22
482	Lincoln Cathedral; west façade	23
483	Bay of St. Hugh's choir, Lincoln	24
484	Interior of Lincoln Cathedral, across aisle	24
485	Lincoln Cathedral; Bishop's Eye	25
486	Nave of Angel choir, Lincoln Cathedral	25
487	Triforium gallery of Angel choir, Lincoln Cathedral	26
488	Detail of pier and arcade, Lincoln Cathedral	27
489	Doorway of north choir, Lincoln	27
490	Detail of portal of Angel choir of Lincoln	28
491	Peterborough, west front	29
492	Fountains Abbey; Chapel of the Nine Altars	30
493	Fountains Abbey; ground plan	30
494	Fountains Abbey	31
495	Bay of Southwell Cathedral	32
496	Worcester Cathedral; nave from west end	33
497	Worcester Cathedral choir; east end	34

FIG.	PAGE
498 Beverley, from the south-east	35
499 Triforium and clearstory at transept of Beverley Cathedral	36
500 Beverley Cathedral nave	36
501 Ripon Cathedral, west front	37
502 Elgin; west front	38
503 Westminster Abbey; interior of choir	39
504 Plan of Westminster Abbey	40
505 Exterior of choir, Westminster	41
506 Interior of triforium gallery of south transept, Westminster	41
507 West front, Exeter	44
508 West end, Ely	45
509(a) Bay of choir, Ely	46
509(b) Bay of presbytery, Ely	46
510 Clearstory and vaulting of presbytery of Ely Cathedral	47
511 West front, York Cathedral	48
512 Section across north transept, with the "five sisters" and a bay, York	49
513 System of York Cathedral	50
514 Hereford Cathedral from the north-east	51
515 Bay of north transept, Hereford Cathedral	51
516 View showing low-lying type of an English cathedral, near water and outside centre of city. Cathedral of Lichfield	52
517 Bay of nave and of presbytery of Lichfield Cathedral	53
518 Nave of Exeter Cathedral	54
519 South aisle of choir, Bristol	55
520 East window of choir	56
521 Progressive diagram of English Gothic vaulting	57
522 Tower vaulting, Lincoln Cathedral	58
523 Vaulting in north-east chapel of Ely Cathedral	59
524 Gloucester Cathedral	60
525 Gloucester Cathedral, from south-east	61
526 Bay of choir, Gloucester Cathedral	62
527 Cloister of Gloucester Cathedral	63
528 Plan of Canterbury Cathedral	64
529 View across west transept, Canterbury Cathedral	64
530 Nave, Canterbury Cathedral	65
531 Winchester Cathedral; nave, from south-east	66
532 Bath Abbey	67
533 Façade of King's College chapel, Cambridge	68
534 Interior of King's College, Cambridge	69
535(a) St. George's chapel, Windsor	70
535(b) King's College chapel, Cambridge, looking east	70
536 Vaulting of St. George's chapel, Windsor	71
537 Henry VII chapel, Westminster	72
538 Vaulting of aisle, chapel of Henry VII, Westminster	73

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

xv

FIG.	PAGE
539 Vaulting of nave, Henry VII chapel, Westminster	73
540 Chapter-house, Salisbury	74
541 Vault of Chapter-house, Salisbury	75
542 Chapter-house, Wells Cathedral	76
543 Chapter-house, Southwell	76
544 Cloister, Salisbury	77
545 Cellarium, Fountains Abbey	78
546 St. Augustine's College gateway, Canterbury	78
547 Wells choir-gateway	79
548 Oxford, Magdalen cloister	80
549 Oxford, St. John's College	81
550 Staircase of Christ Church College, Oxford	81
551 Westminster Hall; roofing system	82
552 Westminster Hall; detail	83
553 Boston church, from the south-east	84
554 Holy Trinity, Hull	85
555 Conway Castle	86
556 Entrance to Carnarvon Castle	86
557 Plas Mawr; Queen's Sitting-room	87
558 Section of dome of Baptistery, Florence	90
559 Classic window of Baptistery, Florence	91
560 Detail of classic entablature and frame-work of Baptistery, Florence	91
561 Façade of cathedral, Civita Castellana, dated 1210; proto-Renaissance by Roman architects	93
562 Section of cathedral, Florence, across Brunelleschi's dome	96
563 Interior of S. Lorenzo, Florence	98
564 System of S. Spirito, Florence	99
565 Palazzo Pitti, Florence; central section, by Brunelleschi	100
566 Façade of the Pazzi chapel at S. Croce, Florence	101
567 System of the Pazzi Chapel, Florence	102
568 Hospital of the Innocents, Florence	103
569 Third cloister of S. Croce, Florence	104
570 Small court of the Certosa, near Florence	105
571 Palazzo del Consiglio, Verona, by Fra Giocondo	109
572 Triumphal arch, of Naples	110
573 Riccardi Palace, Florence	113
574 Detail from chapel of Riccardi Palace, Florence	114
575 Florence, Riccardi Palace; elevation of the court	115
576 Court of Riccardi Palace, Florence	116
577 Centre of façade, Strozzi Palace, Florence	117
578 Palazzo Guadagni, Florence	118
579 Rucellai Palace, Florence	119
580 Cornice of Palazzo Piccolomini, Siena	119
581 <i>Sgraffito</i> façade, Palazzo Pretorio, Pienza	120

FIG.		PAGE
582	Palazzo di Venezia, Rome	121
583	Main court of Palazzo di Venezia, Rome	122
584	Detail of doorway, Ducal Palace, Urbino	122
585	Cancelleria Palace, Rome	123
586	Window of Cancelleria Palace, Rome	124
587	Court of Cancelleria Palace, Rome	124
588	Palazzo Massimi, Rome	125
589	Court of Palazzo Massimi, Rome	125
590	Court of Palazzo Farnese, Rome	126
591	Vestibule of Palazzo Farnese, Rome	127
592	Court of Palazzo Spada, Rome	128
593	Palazzo Bevilacqua, Bologna	129
594	Window of Palazzo Bevilacqua, Bologna	130
595	Palazzo Fibbia, Bologna	131
596	Court of Palazzo Stanga, Cremona	132
597	Palazzo Vendramin Calergi, Venice; by Pietro Lombardo	133
598	Window of Palazzo Vendramin, Venice	134
599	North façade of Doge's Palace, Venice	134
600	Main façade of court of Giant's Stairway, Doge's Palace, Venice	135
601	Pilasters at main stairway, Doge's Palace, Venice	136
602	Palazzo Pompei alla Vittoria, Verona	136
603	Palazzo Bevilacqua, Verona	137
604	Porta Stuppa (Palio), Verona, outer face	137
604(a)	L. Porta Stuppa (Palio), Verona, inner face	138
605	Palazzo Grimani, Venice	138
606	Palazzo Canossa, Verona	139
607	Palazzo Cornaro di Ca' Grande	140
608	Loggia Bernarda (former Post-Office), Vicenza	141
609	Palazzo Barbarano, Vicenza	142
610	Palazzo Chierigati, Vicenza	142
611	Palazzo Rezzonico, Venice	143
612	Court of Palazzo Marini (Municipio), Milan	144
613	Palazzo Pallavicini delle Peschiere, Genoa	145
614	Stairway and court of Durazzo Palace, Genoa	146
615	Gallery of Palazzo del Tè, Mantua	147
616	Villa called La Rotonda, by Palladio, near Vicenza	148
617	Plan of Caprarola Palace	149
618	Circular court, palace of Caprarola	150
619	Centre of circular staircase, palace of Caprarola	150
620	Section of S. Satiro, Milan	152
621	Detail of frieze, S. Satiro, Milan	153
622	Nave of cathedral, Cortona	153
623	Nave of Sant' Andrea, Mantua	155
624	Madonna del Calcinaio, near Cortona	156

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

xvii

FIG.	PAGE
625 Rear view, cathedral of Como	157
626 Window in nave of cathedral, Como	158
627 Pistoia. Interior of S. Maria dell' Umiltà, seen from Narthex	159
628 Rear of Sta. Maria delle Grazie, Milan	160
629 Sta. Maria della Croce, Crema	160
630 Cathedral of Sebenico. Gothic below; Renaissance above	161
631 S. Biagio at Montepulciano	162
632 S. Biagio at Montepulciano; by Antonio da San Gallo	163
633 Sketch for a façade never built, for S. Lorenzo, Florence, by Giuliano da San Gallo	164
634 S. Francesco, Rimini	165
635 Cathedral of Pienza	165
636 S. Bernardino, Perugia	166
637 Architectural figure decoration; "Music," in S. Francesco, Rimini	167
638 S. Maria Novella, Florence	168
639 The Colleoni Chapel, Bergamo	168
640 S. Andrea, Mantua	169
641 San Satiro, Milan	170
642 Portico of Sta. Maria delle Grazie, Arezzo	171
643 Church of La Certosa, Pavia	172
644 San Zaccaria, Venice	173
645 Il Redentore, Venice; by Palladio	174
646 Teatro Olimpico, Vicenza; designed by Palladio	176
647 Libreria di S. Marco, Venice; by Sansovino	177
648 Loggia del Consiglio, Padua; by Biagio Rossetti	177
649 Le Prigioni, Brescia	178
650 Cortile of S. Maria della Pace, Rome; by Bramante	179
651 Court of the University, Padua; by Sansovino	179
652 The Basilica, Vicenza; by Palladio	180
653 Doorway of Sala de Gigli, in Palazzo Vicchio, Florence; by Benedetto da Majano	181
654 Scuola di S. Marco, Venice; by Pietro Lombardo. Detail of façade	182
655 S. Maria dei Miracoli, Venice; central section of façade	183
656 Terracotta arcade, cloister of the Certosa of Pavia	184
657 Stucco pier of court, Palazzo Vecchio, Florence	185
658 Ceiling of the Palazzo di Venecia, Rome	186
659 Detail of ceiling, Cancelleria Palace, Rome	186
660 Loggia of the Palazzo Doria, Genoa; decorated by Perino del Vaga	187
661 Bird's-eye view of St. Peter's and its square	190
662 Chronological plan of St. Peter's (showing also old basilica; from Melani)	190
663 Bramante's scheme for St. Peter's	191
664 San Gallo's design for façade of St. Peter's	192
665 Chapel of S. Pietro in Montorio, Rome; by Bramante	192

FIG.		PAGE
666	Model of Michelangelo's dome of St. Peter	193
667	Michelangelo's scheme for St. Peter	193
668	S. Maria in Carignano, Genoa	194
669	Section of St. Peter's, Rome	194
670	Padua, interior of Sta. Giustina	195
671	Church of the Gesù, Rome	195
672	Façade of the Gesù, Rome	196
673	System of the Gesù and of the SS. Annunziata, Genoa	196
674	Sta. Maria della Salute, Venice	197
675	St. John Lateran, Rome	197
676	S. Maria di S. Celeo, Milan	198
677	Decoration of façade, Palazzo Negrone, Genoa	199
678	Palazzo Ricci, Rome	200
679	Cortile of Palazzo Borghese, Rome	201
680	Doorway of Palazzo del Grillo, Rome	202
681	Salon and alcove in Palazzo Mansi, Lucca	203
682	Fontana di Trevi, Rome	203
683	Casino of the Pamphili-Doria villa, Rome; by Algardi	204
684	S. Martino, Naples	205
685	System of St. Eustache, Paris	209
686	Aisle of St. Eustache, Paris	209
687	Portal of north transept, Church of Ste. Clothilde, Le Grand Andely	210
688	System of Ste. Clothilde, Le Grand Andely	211
689	Church of La Ferté-Bernard. Flat vault of chapel	211
690	Church of La Ferté-Bernard. Detail of window	212
691	Auxerre Church, St. Pierre	213
692	West front of St. Michel, Dijon	214
693	Portal of St. André-les-Troyes	216
694	Chateau of Gaillon, restored	216
695	Chateau of Blois. Wing of Louis XII	217
696	Chateau of Blois. East side of court, Louis XII	217
697	Chateau of St. Germain. Section across Salle de Mars and N. face of chapel	218
698	Chateau of St. Germain. Exterior on south. Chateau with chapel	219
699	Hotel de Ville, Beaugency	220
700	Rouen; Hotel du Bourgtheroulde	221
701	Chateau of Chemazé	222
702	Portal of Gaillon in Ecole des Beaux Arts, Paris	223
703	Detail of pilaster from Gaillon at Ecole des Beaux Arts	223
704	House on the Rue de la Grosse Horloge, Rouen	224
705	Chateau of Blois, general plan	225
706	Chateau of Blois, staircase	226
707	Detail of staircase at the Chateau de Lude	227
708	Plan of Chateau of Chambord	227

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

xix

FIG.	PAGE
709	Chateau of Chambord, main front 228
710	Chateau of Chambord, main staircase 228
711	Chateau of Blois, main staircase 229
712	Chateau of Bury. Bird's-eye view of restoration 230
713	Chateau of Chenonceau 231
714	Central detail of court, Chateau of Azay-le-Rideau 231
715	East wing of court, Chateau of Bournazel 231
716	Courtyard of chateau, Ancy-le-Franc 232
717	Right wing of court, Hotel d'Ecoville, Caen 232
718	Court of Archbishop's Palace, Sens 233
719	From the oval court, Fontainebleau 234
720	Projet for outside of basse-cour of Chateau Charleval 234
721	North side, Chateau of Blois 235
722	Court façade, Hotel d'Assézat, Toulouse 235
723	Centre of court side of street wing, Hotel d'Assézat, Toulouse 236
724	Toulouse; Hotel de Caulet 236
725	Toulouse; windows in Hotel du Vieux Raisin 237
726	Toulouse; Hotel de Labordes 238
727	Paris; façade of Louvre 238
728	Paris; Louvre, Pavillon de l'Horloge 239
729	West side of court, Chateau Le Pailly 240
730	South side of court, Chateau Le Pailly 240
731	Tomb of Francis I at St. Denis, by Philibert de l'Orme 240
732	La Tour d'Aigues, entrance 241
733	Main court entrance, Chateau of Anet, now at Ecole des Beaux Arts 242
734	System of the Tuileries 242
735	Façade of the Tuileries, Paris 242
736	Ballroom at Fontainebleau 243
737	Projet of du Cerceau for a pleasure house 243
738	Orleans; house of Diane de Poitiers 244
739	House at Orleans 245
740	House at Orleans 246
741	Plan of house of Francis I at Orleans 247
742	Orleans; house of Francis I 247
743	Orleans; house of Diane de Poitiers 248
744	Maison François I in Paris 249
745	Hotel Gouin at Tours 250
746	Chateau of Assier 251
747	Section of the Invalides, Paris 252
748	Saint Sulpice, Paris 252
749	La Rochelle; Hotel de Ville 253
750	La Rochelle; portico of Hotel de Ville 254
751	Dijon; house in Rue des Forges 255
752	Viviers; Maison des Têtes 256

FIG.		PAGE
753	Hotel Lambert-Thorigny, Paris	256
754	Court of the Exchange at Lille	257
755	Toledo; entrance of Hospital of Sta. Cruz	259
756	Upper gallery, cloister of San Gregorio, Valladolid	260
757	Corner of Town Hall, Seville	260
758	Patio of Infantado Palace, Guadalajara	261
759	Guadalajara, Palo et Infanado	261
760	Patio of Casa de las Conchas, Salamanca	261
761	Patio of the College of Santiago, Salamanca	262
762	Patio of Casa de Miranda, Burgos	262
763	Casa de los Picos, Segovia	262
764	Consoles in patio of Casa de la Sal, Salamanca	263
765	Cornice of Argillo Palace, Saragossa	263
766	Detail of cornice of Argillo Palace, Saragossa	263
767	Salon Dorado of the Audiencia, Seville	263
768	Cathedral, Granada	264
769	Detail of interior, Cathedral of Como	264
770	General view of the Escorial	265
771	Church of the Escorial	266
772	Cathedral, Murica	266
773	S. Domingo, Salamanca	267
774	South door of convent, Church of Christ, Thomar	269
775	Window of Chapter-house, Thomar	269
776	Thomar; Claustro dos Filippus	270
777	Santarem; La Marvilla	270
778	Vizeu; cloister of cathedral	271
779	Cintra; chapel roof of palace	271
780	Palace Cintra Sala dos Cynos	272
781	Lisbon; S. Vicente	272
782	Plan of monastery of Mafra	273
783	Palace at Braga	274
784	The Belvedere at Prague	277
785	Loggia of Wallenstein Palace, Prague	278
786	The Residenz Palace, Landshut	279
787	Portico of the Rathaus; Cologne	279
788	The "Georgsthor" of the Castle, Dresden	280
789	Schloss at Brieg; Portal	281
790	Fürstenhof Palace, Wismar	282
791	Doorway of the Fürstenhof, Wismar	282
792	Schloss Ambras, Grand Saloon	283
793	Town Hall, Rothenburg	283
794	Town Hall, Emden	284
795	Cloth Hall, Braunschweig	285
796	Façade of the Heidelberg Schloss, called the Otto-Heinrichsbau	286

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

xxi

FIG.		PAGE
797	The Friedrichsbau of the castle, Heidelberg	287
798	Bremen; east front of Rathaus	288
799	Bremen; detail of main façade of Rathaus	289
800	Aschaffenburg Castle	289
801	Centre of façade of castle, Aschaffenburg	290
802	Old Town Hall, Strassburg	290
803	Interior of church of Strahov Monastery at Prague	291
804	Breslau; Matthias Kirche	291
805	Church of St. Michael, Munich	292
806	Church at Bückeburg	292
807	Danzig; Hohe Thor	293
808	Chapel of the Schloss, Fredericksborg	294
809	Syndikenhaus at Hildesheim	295
810	Houses at Hildesheim	295
811	Salzhaus at Frankfort-on-Main	296
812	Doorway from Landshut in Bavarian Museum, Munich	297
813	Portal of the chapel of the Royal Castle, Dresden	297
814	Portal of the Otto-Heinrichsbau, Heidelberg Castle	298
815	Hartenfels; window of the Schloss	298
816	Bruck; gallery of façade of house	299
817	Stone jube or choir screen of church of Notre Dame at Walcourt	300
818	House "Zum grossen Salm," Mechlin	301
819	The Greffe or Law Court at Bruges	302
820	Granvella Palace, Brussels	302
821	Hotel de Ville at Antwerp	303
822	Guild houses, Brussels	303
823	Tower of St. Charles Borromeo, Antwerp	304
824	Louvain, church of the Jesuits (St. Michael) attributed to Faidherbe and Hessius	304
825	Hotel de Ville at Bolswaert	305
826	Town Hall, Amsterdam	306
827	Tripp house, Amsterdam	307
828	Kollegien-haus at Hoorn	307
829	Kirby Hall, Northants Court, south side	310
830	Thorpe's plan for Kirby Hall	310
831	Porch in courtyard, Kirby Hall	311
832	Wollaton Hall, Nottinghamshire	312
833	Corner Tower, Wollanton Hall	313
834	Burghley House, Northamptonshire	313
835	The long gallery, Haddon Hall	314
836	Chatsworth (Derbyshire)	315
837	St. Paul's, London	317
838	Blenheim Castle	318
839	Grand gallery of the Louvre, Paris	319

FIG.		PAGE
840	The Madeleine, Paris	321
841	The Pantheon, Paris; section	321
842	Chateau of Compiègne, Salle des Fêtes	322
843	Brandenburger Thor, Berlin	323
844	Altes Museum, Berlin	324
845	Ruhmeshalle, Munich	325
846	Staircase of the Grand Opera, Paris	326
847	Reichstag Building, Berlin, from N. W.	327
848	The Orangerie, Potsdam	328
849	Warehouse of A. Wertheim, Berlin	328
850	Entrance to Victor Emmanuel Gallery, Milan	329
851	Interior of Victor Emmanuel Gallery, Milan	330
852	South façade of Palace of Justice, Rome	330
853	The Victor Emmanuel Monument, Rome	331

A HISTORY OF ARCHITECTURE

A HISTORY OF ARCHITECTURE

BOOK XIII.—GOTHIC IN GREAT BRITAIN

CHAPTER I

GOTHIC IN GREAT BRITAIN

AN exceptional position is taken by England. She is a splendid second to France in the race for honor, leaving other countries hopelessly distanced. More than this, while what is considered the orthodox system of Gothic construction and decoration was born in France, England may claim that she experimented independently in its basis, the ribbed cross-vault, about as early as this was done in France. England also from the beginning made an independent application of Gothic principles and developed its artistic forms under different norms. She soon contributed original elements to the common stock, in ground-plans, systems of subsidiary vaulting-ribs and forms of tracery. Her façades, proportions, profiles, relations of solids to voids, scheme of decorative features, were all national products. No European country showed such a dominance of national traits.

The political preponderance of England, during the greater part of the Early and Middle Gothic Age, combined with her artistic vitality to ensure her an influence in other countries second only to that of France, though it has not been as yet properly studied and estimated. During the Romanesque era England had erected the largest and most sumptuous buildings in the world, and she entered the Gothic age with this splendid inheritance. The English influence was particularly strong in Scandinavia (especially Norway), Portugal, Spain, parts of North Germany and even France. In all these countries except France, England shared with the Cistercians of Burgundy and with the lay architects of Northern France in the introduction of the new forms. The case was, of course, different in France. Here English influence was of two sorts: first it showed itself quite early in provinces in close political connection

with England; secondly, after the devastation of France by the English and the civil wars of the XIV and early XV centuries, the revival of French Gothic was carried on largely under the spell of the magnificent works which had been erected almost continuously in England while France had been artistically sterile. The most prominent sign of this fact was the adoption of English Decorated, especially curvilinear, tracery, which on the Continent developed into the Flamboyant, and was one of England's biggest contributions to the general Gothic stock. If one stops to remember that at one time the provinces of France under English domination extended from the Channel to the Pyrenees, it becomes more than a casual event that English stone-masons should have been sent to Bordeaux to build its early Gothic cathedral, and that the cathedrals of Bayeux and Evreux, the church of St. Pol de Leon and many more, show how often features of the buildings of Normandy and Brittany were common to the cathedrals of England. On the other hand, it is curious how little architectural sign there is of connection between England and the Angevin provinces of the centre.

As for the other aspect of the question, the influence of France on England, we must distinguish the Norman question from that of the Ile-de-France. Norman influence on England may be considered to have been exerted mainly in the Romanesque age; and before its close, the reflex influence of England upon Normandy had set in very strongly, so that in the Gothic age the mother province was rather acted upon than acting. England has almost as good a claim as France to consider Norman Gothic as part of her artistic assets, and where the similarities are great to consider them as originating in England and not in Normandy. Then, as to the Cistercian element, it had quite an important effect during the preparatory stage from c. 1150 to 1200, both on plan and elevation, but almost none in the even more fundamental elements of construction and decoration. This was natural, as it proceeded from the province of Burgundy, which was not then in the van of progress in these departments of architecture. In fact, in many ways the English Cistercian buildings take on a strong national and even local coloring.

Finally, the direct effect of secular artists from the Ile-de-France and its group is less evident than we should expect. After showing itself at Canterbury under William of Sens in 1174-78, it goes

almost at once into eclipse, after a glimmer at Chichester and Lincoln, leaving untouched the progress that led up to the evolution of Early English. When it reappears, a half-century later, in Westminster Abbey, it is strongly modified by the national art and here again there is almost no artistic issue. At the same time, certain French elements were, of course, admitted with changes; the flying buttress; the grouped pier with circular in place of rectilinear core; the imitation of plant life in decoration; the use of tracery. But here also the principle was applied with more originality than in any other country.

We have to consider, first, certain general English characteristics, then the periods or styles under which the monuments can be classified, and finally the schools whose local peculiarities somewhat modified the general trend. In their general appearance a French and an English cathedral stand at opposite poles, and one cannot find on the Continent any group of buildings parallel to the English in proportions and arrangement. As so many of the English peculiarities are monastic, and as so many English cathedrals were of monastic origin, a fact which one meets nowhere on the Continent, it seems probable that this accounts for many characteristics, especially of plan. The French scheme became compact, wide and lofty; the English was long, narrow and low. The French reduced or eliminated the transept; the English elongated it and usually doubled it. In France everything was done to raise the vaulting height and at the same time reduce the amount of material. In England the vaulting was kept low and the material profuse. Many consequences followed. The flying buttresses which form a forest of ribs characterising a French exterior, are almost a negligible feature in English work. The dominant vertical note of a French façade becomes usually transformed into a dominant horizontality in England, and this feeling extends to the whole structure. In nearly every case the most beautiful view of a French church is from the front or the rear, while that of the English is on the flanks. One of the special gifts of English designers was the understanding of articulated mass. Rodin has well said that Gothic architects were past masters of light and shade. In French work this is more noticeable in delicate, crystalline and subtle relationships and in the magic fusing of design. In German work we find it in the anatomy of detail. In England it lies in the hewing out of dramatic contrasts

and in broad brushwork; in the presentation of a series of picturesque and strong effects. In doing this one defect is evident. 'It is the lack of logic. The façades are not the logical expression of the outline of the building; the piers are not the logical counterpart of the vaulting shafts which originally suggested them. One must not forget two features in this comparison, even if they are matters of detail: I mean the capitals and mouldings. England created a specialty, the plain moulded capital, which strongly affected her interiors. She also used her uniquely heavy walling to create effective, strongly undercut and massive groups of mouldings. In both these fields she had no rivals.

Out of their low nave vaulting the English designers evolved one great advantage; the strong projection of their towers. The building of heavy towers may be said to have been an English mania in the Gothic era even more than in Norman days. The twin western towers could be easily made to rise much higher than in Europe above the roof line, which averaged 60 or 70% lower in England. But they were not made as great a feature as the tower over the main crossing. Enormous risks and sacrifices were made in a spirit of splendid optimism, in the building of these great central towers. The annals of English cathedrals are strewn thick with records of the fall of these towers or their spires and the destruction of the adjacent parts of the building. Yet they continued to build them. In France they were given up entirely, except where English influence is evident, as at Coutances. Not only was the risk too evident,—greater than in England on account of the far superior height of the vaulting,—but the necessity of having enormously heavy piers to support the tower at the crossing would have interrupted in the centre the sweep of the interior lines, a result to which French designers objected far more strongly than did the English. How one English architect of genius, Walsingham, evolved a triumph out of a disaster, is shown in the great octagonal lantern at Ely which rose at the centre, ruined by the fallen tower.

Thickness of walling was not eliminated and in this particular Romanesque habits were not overcome. The upper part of the nave of Salisbury, in which the Early English architect was free to use his own judgment, has a wall seven feet thick, as can be inferred from Fig. 478. Compare this with the contemporary thin walls of Amiens Figs. 65–67¹. Presumably this heaviness was partly due to the evident

¹ These figures will be found in Volume III.

disinclination to develop the flying buttress. At all events it led to some general results of fundamental importance, especially to heavy moulded archivolts in the nave arcades, to frequent use of heavy piers, and, consequently, to a very wide spacing of the piers, lest they block up the interior. This led, in turn, to giving to the wide nave arcades a much lower and less gracefully proportioned arch than on the Continent. Had English builders been bold enough to raise their main vaults higher, they might have avoided these heavy arcades, but with their vaults kept so low, they were also forced to similarly low arcades in the triforium, unless they fractioned its bays up with undesirable minuteness. Not until the Perpendicular period did England perfect in her large interiors the system of framework which was so soon evolved in France to eliminate the need for heavy walling.

Another national peculiarity was diversity instead of unity. In France there was a consistent attempt to reach a type and to conform to it. The difference can best be gauged, perhaps, by study of the forms of the pointed arch used in the two countries. In France one hardly notices the differences in curve and span, and the arches are single-centred: where there is a pronounced narrowing or stilt-ing it is evidently due in most cases to abnormal circumstances as in the addition of intermediate piers at Beauvais. But in England there is every variety of width and centering, and the opposite extremes are used at the same time, as in the narrow lancets of Westminster choir and the wide arcades of the Hereford choir triforium, whose sides are almost straight lines.

This diversity was abnormally accentuated by circumstances. Gothic builders in England were usually given the problem of adapting their design to part or whole of a previously existing Norman structure. In France the old building was usually torn down entirely; in England it was often kept partly concealed by a Gothic dress, as at Chichester, Winchester and Gloucester, conditioning plan and proportions. Even when Gothic dominated, there was little conformity in sections built at different times. On the Continent there was far closer adherence to an original scheme. In England this respect for unity seldom appears.

Other traits will be noted as they arise: such as the use of turned marble shafts and capitals, the clusters of free-standing shafts, the peculiar drooping foliage of the capitals, the deep undercutting

of mouldings and ornament, the development of the lancet arch and window, etc.

The grouping into periods stylistically different cannot, of course, be perfectly exact. Still it is convenient to make such groups as: (1) The preparatory and transitional, 1150-1175; (2) Early English, 1175-1270; (3) Decorated, 1270-1370, subdivided into geometrical and curvilinear; (4) Perpendicular (or Rectilinear), 1370-1600, with a distinct Tudor subdivision toward the close.

Each stage has its transitions, and there are always archaistic or retrogressive buildings, so that one selects a date for the beginning of each style when the new ideas had already been in operation for some time. The two last names are based on the style of tracery used: in Early English there was no tracery.

England appears never to have had the complex territorial subdivisions into schools that is so noticeable in Europe. Neither did the Gothic movement make such a revolution there in the matter of schools as on the Continent, obliterating them or decreasing their differences through the spread of common methods and ideas. The same three territorial styles that can be distinguished in England during the Norman age, seem to continue well into the Gothic period. They are the Western, the Southern and the Northern. Some of the characteristics of each are due to the quality of the stone of the region; others to influences such as the Cistercian. English archæologists themselves have only quite recently begun the study of such local characteristics, which increased rather than diminished toward the end of the Gothic age, in the days of the parish church and the manor-house. In this history it is unnecessary to do this in detail. We may, however, select one element, the shaft and pier, as showing the differences between the three main geographical schools; and also, the use of Purbeck marble, as illustrating still further the influence of materials on style. The pier of the Western school is heavy, built up in courses of freestone with groups of engaged shafts in a thick core which is at first rectangular and then concentric. The triplets of shafts often number eight, giving twenty-four shafts. In the Northern pier freestone is also used but the pier is much slenderer, there is no grouping in triplets and for the shafts are substituted engaged columns more strongly differentiated from the core. It is the most organic English form and most closely resembling the French type. There are usually four or eight columns and, in

some cases, they have pointed arrises (e.g. Beverley), which give added force and delicacy. The Southern pier was the most original, with its detached shafts, which are usually monoliths or bimonoliths. The core was usually a cylinder but sometimes an octagon, and the monoliths were four or eight and were usually banded to the core with annulets. A special feature was the contrast of dark Purbeck marble monoliths against the light freestone core. Gradually this daring and picturesque Southern pier superseded the Western and Northern varieties.

In one way English Gothic is remarkably difficult of satisfactory treatment. Hardly a building of importance except Salisbury was built in one style. If one wishes to follow a strictly chronological order it would be impossible to describe the whole of a building at the same time. Its *disjecta membra* must needs be scattered—choir here, presbytery there, nave and façade in a third or fourth page. As a choice of evils it has seemed best to retain the unity of the buildings at the risk of hurting the exact sequence of styles.

Origins.—In assigning to these elements their share in building up the Early English style, we find certain points quite clear. First, it was to the Cistercians that the introduction of the pointed arch was due, toward 1145, as illustrated at Fountains and Kirkstall (Figs. 467, 492-4). They imposed their peculiar square-ending apse in place of the semi-circular and radiating choir. They succeeded in England more than in any other country in permanently affecting in this way the national church ground-plan. Their dislike of the flying buttress and their development of the buttress pier also helped to prevent any development of lofty vaulting and the double flying buttress corresponding to French work. Then, while the ribbed vaulting at Durham and Peterborough, as early as c. 1120 and 1150, prevents ascribing to the Cistercians the introduction of the ribbed vaulting system into England, it is certain that their influence led more and more to the adoption of ribbed vaults in place of the normal wooden roofing in the period between 1160 and 1190. Especially after they passed at St. Cross and Roche from vaulting merely the aisles to vaulting the naves, only some twenty years after this had been begun in Central France. A glance at such Cistercian exteriors as Kirkstall (vol. II, p. 387) and St. Cross will show the use of several other forms which became dominantly English; for instance, the central tower and the heavy corner buttress-turrets,

which were for strengthening the angles against the vaulting thrust, and became so important a decorative feature of Early English.

This proto-Gothic group was touched upon in vol. II, pp. 385-6 and Fig. 332, where a view is given of the ribbed cross-vaults of Durham cathedral, which are of quasi early Gothic form (c. 1140). Similar heavy vaulting was used soon after in the aisles of Peterborough and Gloucester cathedrals. But with these there went no change from the Norman Romanesque style; the arches were still round even in the nave. The naves of Malmesbury (c. 1130), Fountains (1147),



467—Kirkstall Abbey, nave, looking east.
(From photo.)

Buildwas (c. 1140), Kirkstall and other monastic churches built before c. 1160, were designed for wooden roofs but their arcades were all pointed and their aisles covered with ribbed vaulting. This was illustrated in the case of Kirkstall on p. 387 of vol. II but better still in the interior view given in Fig. 467, where the plain heavy design is characteristically Cistercian. An advance appears at Roche Abbey, also Cistercian, a type quite Burgundian, where a triforium is inserted and the transepts are vaulted. In the west at Worcester the cathedral seems to have been

planned for a complete vaulting system soon after 1160, under Cistercian influence, and the ruins of the great Cluniac abbey church of Much Wenlock illustrate this further monastic step. There is as yet nothing Gothic in the style, however much of Gothic structural principle has been adopted. Further delicacy and increased memberment appear in the choir of Ripon cathedral, where Early English lancet forms are introduced. The Burgundian type of heavy clustered pier is used with greater slenderness. The triforium arcades are increased from two to four. At Whitby Abbey (Fig. 468) we may take leave of this preliminary Cistercian style as it merges into Early English without completely ridding itself of its inherent solidity: this view will show how the nave was planned for vaulting

and how rich was the entire memberment. But this is a phase subsequent to Lincoln choir. The details of the vaulting scheme in the early westernmost bays at Worcester are also of a delicacy approaching early French work.

Early English.—It is customary to cite St. Hugh's choir at Lincoln, begun in 1192, as the first embodiment of Early English, but this is to ignore both the independent Western school and the immediate influence of Canterbury as well as of the Cistercians, as shown at Wells, Winchester, Worcester, Chichester, Byland, Ripon, Roche, Dore, Selby, Wenlock—all previous to 1200.

Wells cathedral must be studied at the very beginning, as it embodies even more of the earliest work of the Western school than Worces-



468—Whitby Abbey, nave, looking east. (From photo.)



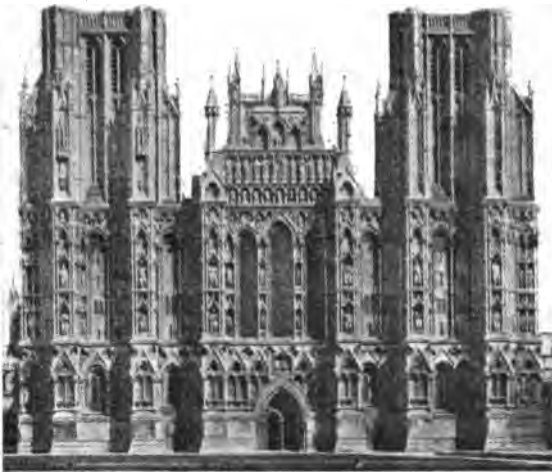
469—Wells cathedral, from the east. (From photo.)

ter. Here also, from force of circumstances, the later must be considered together with the primitive work. The general view from the east in Fig. 469 surpasses in charm even the view of Lichfield, but the parts we here see belong nearly all to the Decorated period: Lady Chapel, choir and splen-

did central tower. Only the transept belongs to the transitional stage, with its simple two-light windows. For the details of the

earliest work on the exterior, that of the XII century, the north porch is the best example. It is superior to the corresponding later porch at Salisbury. Passing to the west side, we find, in Fig. 470, one of the most notable of early English façades. It is more successful than Salisbury's. This is due, perhaps, to the accentuation of the vertical lines by the splendid buttresses and the dignity of the two towers, which project beyond the aisles, as in Normandy. There is also more unity of design and less multiplication of vertical stages. The profusion of sculpture is not monotonous, as in other cases. It is the most artistic instance of the English method of using single large figures in niches, in contrast with the more picturesque and

artistic French method of relief sculptures with figures largely concentrated at the portals. The insignificance of the portals in England made the French scheme impossible.



470—West front of Wells cathedral. (From photo.)

The Cathedral of Wells is in its nave, shown in Fig. 471, the finest instance of the adaptation to cathedral needs of the Cistercian type. There has been much confusion as to the

dates of the various parts of the choir, but it seems certain that while the façade is Early English (1220–1239) and the bulk of the choir of the XIII and XIV centuries, the nave, transept and west bays of choir represent the period 1170–1190. It is similar in its bay arrangement to the Much Wenlock type, though in a way less advanced, because the vaulting shafts rest on corbels that spring from the junction of the hood mouldings of the triforium, instead of from that of the main arcade or from its capital. Yet, we shall find it as late as c. 1240 at Salisbury. This is a concession to the native love of flat surfaces, horizontal lines and heavily moulded piers. This “Western” pier, with its engaged shafts in groups of three, is so articulated to the wall it supports as to involve an un-

paralleled heavy grouping of archivolts under the nave arcades, because none of these shafts are made to correspond with the main vaulting shafts or even with the hood mouldings! The peculiar



471—Nave of Wells cathedral. (From photo.)

characteristic of an uninterrupted triforium gallery was not inherited from Norman architecture nor was it transmitted to Early English. Even in the Western school itself it was not adopted at this time, as we

shall see in the triforium of Worcester. Another peculiarity is that the openings of this arcade are so small as to relieve only partly the wall-like effect. Here also it is unique, of an effect midway between the walled type of Worcester and Beverley and the broad arcades of Ely and Lincoln.

The choir, retro-choir, Lady Chapel, and Chapterhouse are among the most perfect works of the Decorated period, and will be described



472—Choir of Wells cathedral. (From photo.)

here, out of their historic sequence, because, as has already been explained, it has seemed best not to fraction up the description of a building. The Chapterhouse will be described on another page. Fig. 472 shows the choir with the three very pointed arcades that separate it from the *very low* retro-choir, with the processional path looking into the Lady Chapel dominated by the vaulting. Very original is the way in which the necessarily squat proportions of the great East window, broken by the roof of the retro-choir, are overcome by the vertical divisions of the tabernacles, which line with the mullions and give great

lightness to the composition. The sharpness of the mouldings and the play of light and shade are characteristics of this choir, where the Fourteenth century architect retained the last three piers of the Twelfth century choir. The insidious approaches of the Perpendicular are evident. The least successful part is the vaulting with its

awkward panels. These two views give typical examples of three, five and seven-light Decorated windows.

In the diminishing height of the retro-choir the Early English type of Salisbury is followed, but its fundamental defects, though charmingly concealed, were too obvious to give it popularity.

The choir of Canterbury cathedral is the earliest example of the importation of the pure Ile-de-France style of transitional Gothic. After a fire which destroyed the choir of the Norman church, a competition of architects

was held which resulted in the selection, in 1174, of William of Sens, a Frenchman, to take charge of the reconstruction. The view given in Fig. 473 shows how absolutely the French design was carried out. The sex-partite vaulting is here found for the first, and almost the only time. The vaulting shafts, resting on single or triple shafts of Purbeck marble and alternately heavy and light, spring from the main capitals; and the alternating cylindrical



473—Canterbury cathedral choir. (From photo.)

and octagonal piers, together with their foliated capitals and the arch mouldings, are the reproduction of French models, more specifically of the cathedral of William's native town, Sens. The flying buttress appears for the first time, and in more slender form than later English imitations.

The plan shows how the semi-circular ending of the choir of William of Sens was (Fig. 528) changed by his successor, William the Englishman, to allow of a new extended termination in the form of a chapel—Trinity Chapel—to receive the shrine of Thomas à Becket, murdered

a few years before on this spot. Trinity Chapel is interesting for its use of coupled shafts, as at Sens, and shows, in all but a few details,



474—Trinity Chapel in Canterbury cathedral. (From Bell.)

the same French style as the choir. The illustration in Fig. 474 shows the small chapel called "Becket's Crown." This chapel and the choir are unique in England in the closeness of their approach to French work. Echoes of this appear at Chichester and Lincoln in capitals, sexpartite vaultings, etc.

The round arch used in both cases for the main arcade had long before this time been abandoned in Northern France. Anglicisms also appear in certain details, such as the zig-zag ornament and the round abacus. This is especially so in the crypt, where the Englishman had a free hand.

At Chichester the fire of 1187 led to a remodelling and vaulting in a manner styled the same as Wells and Worcester, but more organic and Continental in setting the spring of the vaults so high, on a level with the clearstory arcade. The vaulting itself is comparable, let us say, with that of the nave of St. Denis. In regard to the veneer added after 1187 to the walling of the nave, it includes the outer archivolts of nave and



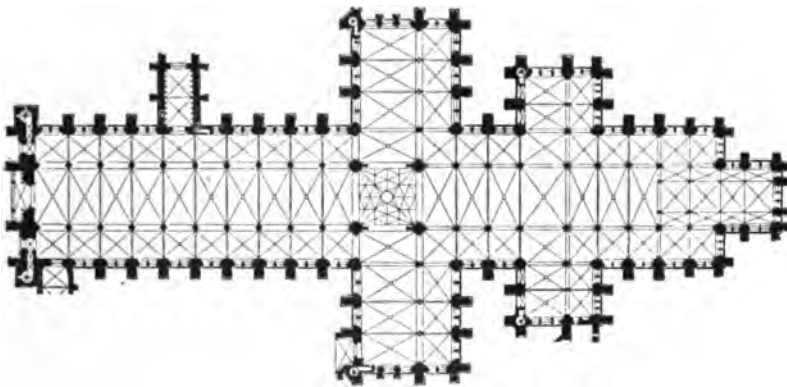
475—The north choir aisle, looking west, Chichester. (From Bell.)

gallery arcades, the banded Early English shaft in the recess and the moulding it supports. This interior, curiously enough, gives a greater sense of loftiness than either Salisbury or Lincoln.

In the remodelling of the retro-choir there was greater independence, and we find here some important developments, especially an extreme form of the Southern pier, in which the distance between central and auxiliary shafts is greater than in any other English instance, and much greater than in France. In Fig. 475 this is clearly shown, and we see that the other form of grouped pier is also used and quadripartite vaulting of the French type with stilting on the outer side to abut the main vaulting. In Canterbury choir the subsidiary shafts are set much closer to the core, after the French fashion. An intermediate type is used at Ely, which gives an appearance of greater strength and unity. The Chichester type was rather a *tour-de-force* inspired by the newly-discovered qualities of the Purbeck marble shafts.

The same relation to Canterbury can be seen in the massive yet exquisite presbytery of Rochester cathedral, with its short transept and sexpartite vaults.

The cathedral of Salisbury is universally selected as the best embodiment of Early English design, not so much because of the beauty



476—Plan of Salisbury cathedral. (From Dehio.)

of its various parts but because of its unity. The greatest difficulty, as we have seen, is to find this unity in any period of English medieval architecture. So, though it is later than the earliest part of Lincoln, it will be described first. The designer was unhampered by previous Norman or transitional structures. He was therefore free in his plan, and here we find something quite unknown on the Continent, a plan of what is called the "Old Sarum" type, with its second transept

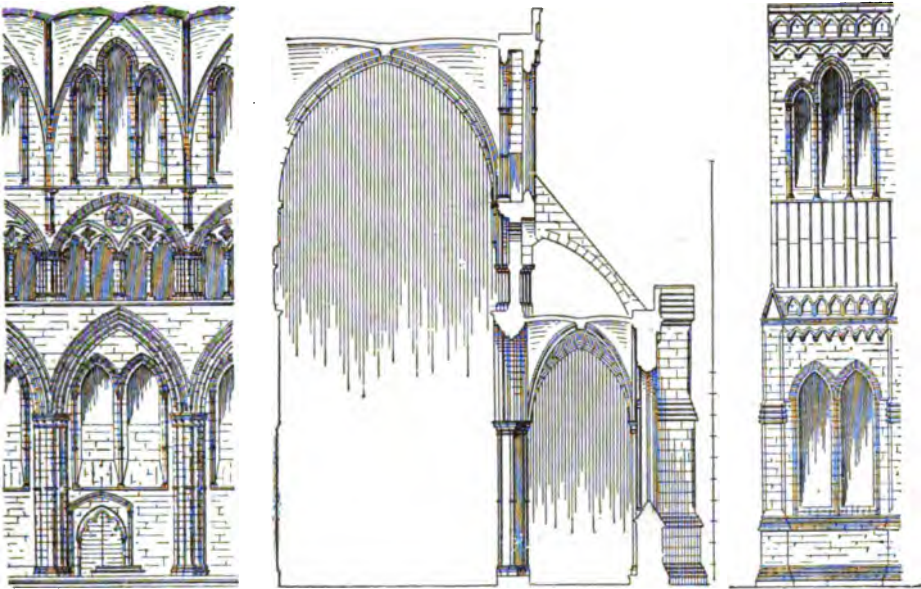
and processional path, required by the liturgical peculiarities of the English Church. Into this it will not be necessary to enter: nor to discuss the differences between monastic and non-monastic plans, new and old systems, or the unique monastic character of so many English cathedrals. The liturgical requirements certainly had a fundamental effect on English architectural development and we are concerned only with its æsthetic results. The main features, as shown in Fig. 476, are: the double transept, of unequal dimensions, and a



477—Salisbury cathedral, from northeast. (From Bond.)

simple narrow square-ending choir and presbytery with a rectangular Lady Chapel. The absence of double aisles and of nave chapels results in a narrow, simple and elongated plan, contrasting markedly with the normal contemporary plan in France, and giving a peculiar effect of simple symmetry. The architect was free to give any height he dared to his nave. Yet the crown of its vault is only 82 feet with a width of 39 feet. This lack of elevation harmonizes well with the plan, and gives to the design, as we see it in Fig. 477, the restful simplicity so characteristic of the best Early and Middle English work. This

view, from the north-east shows the pyramidal effect produced by the low Lady Chapel and presbytery and the progressive rise to the central tower. There is an added picturesqueness in the extreme projection of the main transept, and while the absence of twin western towers takes away from the interest of the façade, it adds to the effect of unity as we look at the church from this angle. Here, too, we can see just how far the screen idea is developed in the façade, with



478—Salisbury cathedral: sections and bay. (From Dehio.)

its corner turrets not much larger in proportion than those of the transept and choir fronts.

The system and proportions are given in Fig. 478 in all their simplicity and are typical of the width, of the grouping of lancets and the spare use of buttresses. But this hardly does justice to the interior. The view across the aisle in Fig. 479 is more effective than any in the central part, where the excessive width of nave and arcades is disappointing. The contrast to Lincoln is extreme in all decorative features. Here there is no sculpture, only moulded capitals, plain surfaces and mouldings. The constructive articulation is poor; the spring of the vaulting shafts being in the spandrels of the triforium instead of in those of the main arcade, but the form and structure of the vaulting are good, with stiling of the longitudinal ribs.

The Lady Chapels and similar constructions at or near the east ends have in England more independent interest than is usual. In a few cases, such as Peterborough and Ely, the chapels are detached structures set on the north side of the choir or even, like closed porches, at the west end; otherwise they are a prolongation of the choir and more or less part of the main structure, except in cases like Gloucester, where the separation is marked. The east end of Salisbury is a good instance of a Lady Chapel which in plan seems a part of the general scheme, projecting only two bays beyond its side chapels; but in elevation the distinction in height is marked; the entire four bays with



479—Salisbury: view across aisle. (From photo.)

the chapels being kept very low. This is the popular form given to Lady Chapels in the early XIII century. It appears at Hereford (Fig. 514): its extreme lowness is reached at Chichester. The interior of the Lady Chapel (Fig. 480), in its elegant and almost metallic slimness, embodies the best side of the somewhat hard and dry style of the whole cathedral. Of the two main types of east ends, that with the narrow and low Lady Chapel; and that where the nave and aisles reach the east end in their full height and width, the latter

is the more beautiful, the former the more picturesque. The plan (Fig. 476) and exterior (Fig. 477) of Salisbury shows the earliest perfected version of the first type, while its consummate flower is at Wells (Fig. 469). It never developed outside of the Southern and Western schools. The other scheme has beautiful developed renderings at Ely, Lincoln and York, and can be studied in Figs. 481, 498 and 516.

Lincoln is a more varied, original and artistic exponent of the early stages than Salisbury. Not only does it commence sooner and end later, but it is of a higher artistic order, in design, decoration and construction. The finest view is from the south-west (Fig. 481), showing how the group of three towers holds the screen façade in check. They did so originally even more effectually, because they were crowned by high wooden spires. This view shows also the unusual projection of the main transept. The façade is given in Fig. 482. The nucleus is a legacy from the Norman structure and was described in Vol. II, p. 375. The Early English additions raised and widened it and turned the three-gabled scheme into a screen masking low chapels, a peculiar composition which became quite popular. Little can be said in its favor even when it had the stylistic unity which here is wanting.



480—Salisbury cathedral: Lady Chapel. (From photo.)

Returning to the ground-plan, the reconstruction began at the east end; not the present structure, but a polygonal choir with radiating chapels just beyond the east transept. After the new building had been carried westward and completed, the present east end was begun, in order to suit the liturgical requirements which were then causing the remodelling of English churches. This new presbytery involved the replacing of the incipient Early English work by a structure in Early Decorated.

One of the most original creations of the English Gothic designers

is what is called the East Front. It does not at first assume much importance. At Salisbury, for example, where, as we have seen, the east end is supplemented by a low Lady Chapel, this front is less of a feature than the transept ends, nor is it any more imposing in such cases as Southwell where the choir has no aisles, though its height is not diminished. But, at Fountains, with its famous terminal transept, elsewhere described, and especially at Lincoln, a truly artistic composition was conceived. In Fig. 481 the artist will see



481—East end of Lincoln cathedral. (From Bond.)

in the Lincoln east front a practically perfect design, with its splendid spread of traceried windows. Compared with it the east end of Ely is inferior, even allowing for the remodelling of the wings, because it retains three superposed rows of lancets, and so misses unity of effect. The Lincoln windows are French in design. The great central window is the most beautiful as well as the earliest in England (1256–1288), as its predecessors in bar tracery, the West-

minster windows, are not on this scale nor with this detail. In it a model for geometrical Decorative tracery is set.

In this connection it is interesting to note that the Early English style until its closing stage uses no tracery. Its individual windows are small, and usually arranged in groups of two or three. At Salisbury and Lincoln, for example, in groups of three in the clearstory, and of two in the aisles. Sometimes, as in the east ends and transepts, the groups are larger, as in the Five Sisters at York. Even after the middle of the XIII century, when the various Chapterhouses of Westminster choir, Lincoln, Ely, &c., had popularised the use of the French system of window tracery, there were parts of the north and west, particularly where Cistercian influence was strong, where the

plain lancets were never superseded by the broader traceried windows. The geometrical phase of the Decorated style naturally grew up in the regions that were affected by the use of tracery and sculpture. In

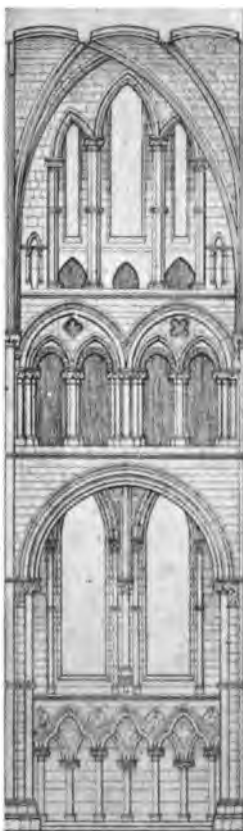


482—Lincoln cathedral: west façade. (From photo.)

the magnificent presbytery at Ely the Early English style had already taken on, before 1250, many of the essentials of Decorated.

The main stylistic divisions at Lincoln, as we see it, are: (1) St. Hugh's choir and east transept, 1192-1205; (2) nave and west front, c. 1205-1250; (3) presbytery or Angel choir, 1256-1280; (4)

upper portions of towers, XIV century. In the interior we will begin with St. Hugh's choir, commonly regarded as the cornerstone of Early English. A bay is given in Fig. 483. The originality is clear, notwithstanding the influence of Canterbury in the main arcade. The banded grouped pier has replaced the plain pier; the elongated lan-



483—Bay of St. Hugh's choir, Lincoln. (From Bond.)



484—Interior of Lincoln cathedral, across aisle. (From photo.)

cet has replaced the broader window; a curious irregularly-celled vault, never to be repeated, is invented (see Fig. 521) and equally idiosyncratic are the double arcades of the gallery and the clearstory. Passing into the nave, the effect is disappointing, owing to the width of vaulting and of arch span. Much more effective is the view across the aisle in Fig. 484, which illustrates the talent of English designers

in securing striking effects. The grouping of the arch mouldings has already attained the strong effects of light and shade by undercutting which becomes so characteristic. The main transepts are intermediate between the nave and St. Hugh's choir and, with their length of 224 feet and their great rose-windows, are the finest of the one-aisled English transepts. A rare French trait is the sexpartite vaulting which is one of the innovations borrowed from Canterbury.

The rose-window in the South transept in Fig. 485 is interesting not only because such windows are very rare in England and because it is a charming piece of curvilinear tracery, but because the design itself indicates the absence of an English tradition in rose-window design. If one studies the French rose and wheel windows in their evolution during three centuries of active service in façade design, noting the improvement in the management of strains and in the bulk and disposition of tracery, it is evident that



485—Lincoln cathedral: Bishop's Eye. (From Bond.)



486—Nave of Angel choir, Lincoln cathedral. (From photo.)

they form an independent class, treated specifically. In England there are sporadic traces of the duplication of early French models. The ruined façade of Byland Abbey church shows that even the Cistercians before 1177 had introduced the rose-window as the central feature of the West front. The tracery has entirely disappeared; and, besides, it is a unicum. Where circular windows appear in

Early English, they are plain wheels in gables as at Peterborough and in Beverley transept. It is in Lincoln itself that the largest predecessor of the rose we are discussing occurs, the window in the North transept called the "Dean's Eye," in Early English style where the dependence on the Chartres type is evident. Returning now to the "Bishop's Eye," evidently put in to balance the "Dean's Eye" at the opposite end of the transept, its scheme is probably derived, not from a previous lineage of circular windows, but from the heads of contemporary curvilinear pointed windows, with their single mullions and double light, partly reversed: a patent proof of the rare use of tracery especially designed for circular frames.



487—Triforium gallery of Angel choir, Lincoln cathedral. (From Viollet-le-Duc.)

Passing through St. Hugh's choir we reach the famous presbytery or Angel's choir, the crowning glory of Lincoln. Fig. 486 shows how logical an evolution had been taking place in about a half-century since Bishop Hugh. The difference is particularly evident in the rich and symmetrical triforium gallery and double clearstory. The style is more Decorated than Early English. The detail in Fig. 487 shows the arrangement of the wooden-roofed triforium and the serv-

ice gallery in the clearstory, where we find the same novelty of tracery that we see in the big east window; here it is repeated, with less delicacy, on the exterior. The vaulting is a form of early fan-vaulting, which we see developed here at Lincoln, replacing both the sexpartite and the irregular form of St. Hugh's choir. A striking characteristic of the whole cathedral is the beauty of its sculpture, in which it set the pace for more than this part of England. It was gradual. In St. Hugh's choir it is only the capitals; in the nave it shows also in the sharply articulated bracket-corbels (Fig. 488). The gate of the north choir aisle illustrates the curious attempt, so common in England, to give a broad foliated



488—Detail of pier and arcade, Lincoln cathedral. (From photo.)



489—Doorway of north choir, Lincoln. (From photo.)

design to the main archivolt without abandoning the even torus-like outline. The surface is deeply undercut and naturalism is subordinated. To be noted is the Norman effect of the decoration between the dark Purbeck shafts in Fig. 489.

The decorative evolution in the Angel choir is illustrated in its corbels, as compared with those of the nave (see Fig. 486). In both the crockets project equally as far, but in the earlier corbels they are more effective. The profuseness of crockets on the hood-mouldings and between the shafts is another national trait. But there is more than a trace of French style in the treatment of



490—Detail of portal of Angel choir of Lincoln. (From Michel.)

the portal of the Angel choir, of which a beautiful detail is given in Fig. 490. The statues in their niches are French even in their alert charm, as are those that peer from the foliage of the outer archivolt. Strictly English are the middle foliated archivolt, with its basket-

work-scheme, the circular abaci, and the stiff sharp crockets of the capitals, though they retain the heavy French stems embodied in the basket instead of adopting the Western English scheme of thin appliqué stems. The entire scheme is vivid and picturesque. We have dwelt on it in some detail, because, while it is very individual, it set the decorative pace at the close of the Early English style.

The comparison of the Peterborough façade with that of Lincoln is inevitable. The body of the church has been described in Vol. II, pp. 378-9, where the façade was referred to.

Here there was no Norman residuum as at Lincoln. The work is all frankly Early English and a work of unique design. The screen effect is well-nigh obliterated by the three gigantic arcades, 81 feet high, which form a continuous porch some 170 feet wide. The way this stretch of masonry is connected with the rear façade is extraordinarily bold and strong. These arches, with the corner towers,



491—Peterborough, west front. (From photo.)

form in fact a second façade. While they reduced the area devoted to statuary very considerably, they did not eliminate it, as appears in Fig. 491, and we must imagine many of the other arcades and niches as filled with statuary. The time of building (1200-1214) makes it the first Early English façade of any importance that has been preserved. Of course the spires are later, as well as the tracery in the windows, the enlargement of the main window and the small central portico. The reversal of the usual relation in making the central arcade narrower than those on either side is due to the necessity of

counteracting the thrust of the vaulting of the nave by the two central piers. The so-called "west transept" or widening of the nave in the last bay in front of the façade gave this greater width to the lateral arcades, and the towers project beyond this "transept" line. The slight asymmetry in the aligning of the pinnacles between the

gables and in the base of the central gable is the architect's means for giving equal height to all the gables.

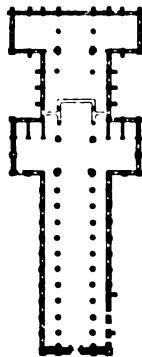
The view in Fig. 492 of the so-called Chapel of the Nine Altars at Fountains Abbey (whose early nave has already been described, p. 10) shows an almost unique form of the Eastern or minor transept. It was placed not across the centre of the choir but at the extreme east end, making a most unusual and effective termination, as can be seen in the plan (Fig. 493),



492—Fountains Abbey: Chapel of the Nine Altars. (From Lefroy.)

where the original east end appears in outline just above the usual two pair of Cistercian side chapels in the west transept. Another interesting Cistercian termination not used in cathedral architecture but adopted quite extensively in German Cistercian churches is shown at Dore Abbey, where the square east end is made unusually important internally by having not merely an ambulatory but a double aisle. Returning to Fountains, our interior view of the ruin shows what we believe to be the most daringly slender shaft in England; a simple octagon, fifty feet high. The style is Early English (1247), and the use of the large traceried window above the triplet of lancets is unusual. A general view of this part of the ruins is given in Fig. 494. Fountains is near Ripon and York, and so represents the northern school.

Durham has been dealt with in Volume II, as it is a Norman crea-



493—Fountains Abbey: ground-plan. (From Bond.)

tion,¹ and the Chapel of the Nine Altars was then referred to (p. 384) as a substitution for the Norman apsidal termination. It is a square transeptal, east end in pure Early English and so similar in boldness of structure, vaulting and plan to its contemporary at Fountains that the common origin is evident. Both are in the same region and both belong to the monastic art of Yorkshire.

The use of tracery on the side of the clearstory gallery facing the nave was not common, as the desire for unobstructed light led the



494—Fountains Abbey. (From photo.)

architects to leave the arcades free, but in some cases this rule was not followed. In the east transept of Durham there is a fine simple instance of double tracery in Early English style and here also the variation of design from that of the windows is well illustrated. We have already seen at Lincoln the other form, in which there is no variation in the design.

¹Through an inadvertence that Mr. Sturgis would himself have undoubtedly corrected, the Chapel of the Nine Altars is confused with the west transept. Had Mr. Sturgis also considered the liturgical requirements of the monastic churches of that time, he would have seen that the "Chapel of the Nine Altars" was planned not at all as a transept but in order to carry out the scheme of the processional path.

Southwell in the Midlands was cited in Vol. II for its Norman nave. Its choir is Early English of a severe type of the Northern school, with piers of the same kind as those of the Yorkshire school (especially the Cistercian churches and Beverley), with eight almost uniform grouped shafts. It also resembles Beverley in its



495—Bay of Southwell cathedral. (From Bell.)

East end with Lady Chapel of the same height as the nave (Fig. 495). Another interesting feature of this design is the unification of the triforium and clearstory. This had already been done at Christ Church, Dublin, and in the choir of Pershore. It would seem as if England had preceded France in thus producing a type of two-storied interior. Even in the transitional period another solution had been attempted at Glastonbury (c. 1180), where a false main arcade springing from the pier arches enclosed the triforium arcade and so added to the vertical effect: but this makeshift scheme dwarfed the real arcade below and found little favor. The Pershore and Southwell scheme was a more logical attempt to obtain good vertical proportions with the low English vaulting, and was also a compromise in the sense that the three-storied design is preserved back of the great pair of lancets on the clearstory line. The scheme of St. Urbain at Troyes (Vol. III, Fig. 121) shows the French mode of unifying the two upper sections, a few years later, in far more advanced style.

The interior of Worcester cathedral in Fig. 496 is taken from the west end of the nave, though it just misses giving the two westernmost bays, which are the earliest part and perhaps the most interesting remaining fragment of genuine transition to Early English, not later than 1160–1170. The bulk of the nave, though much later work, and not vaulted until about 1377, has the characteristic “western” type of clustered pier, with four groups of three shafts each engaged in the core. The sheer bulk, though somewhat concealed by these mouldings, corresponds to the Norman circular pier. It was after the fall of the towers in 1222 that a general reconstruction began at the choir, which is given in Fig. 497, as a splendid instance of how quickly the influence of Lincoln affected the western school

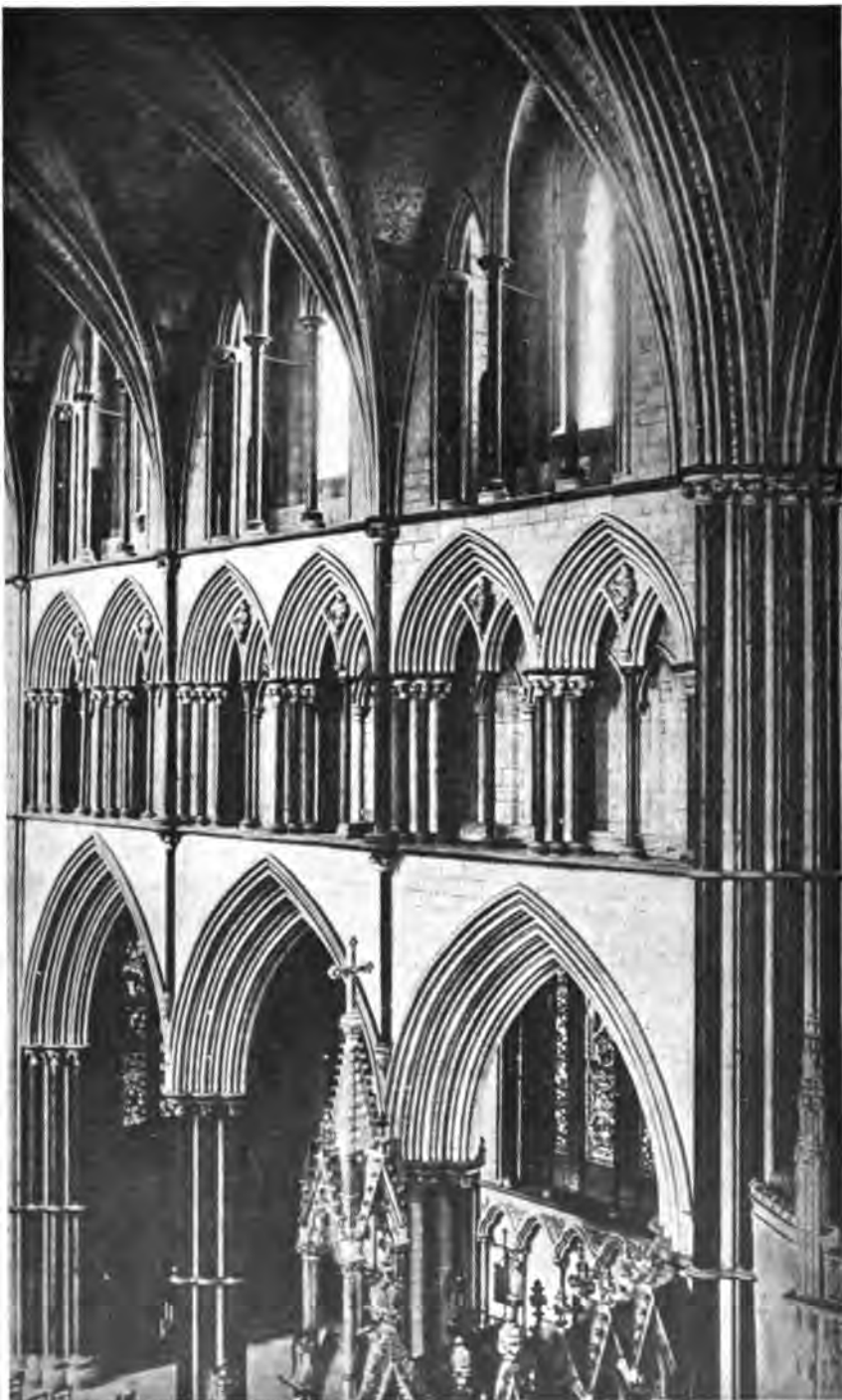
and modified its heaviness. Here we can study the polychromatic contrast that was becoming so common through the use of the black Purbeck shafts. But this Lincoln influence did not appear in the triforium, which can best be compared with those of Beverley and Exeter: a blind gallery with a double arcade to relieve the blank wall. It gives a different effect from the usual open blind-story type, with its contrasting black strip between arcade and clearstory, and from the rarer open pent-roof type of Ely and Lincoln, with windows in



496—Worcester cathedral: nave from west end. (From photo.)

the outer wall. We found still another type at Wells. Returning to Fig. 471, we see how at the east end the entire wall is filled with two superposed sets of five lancet windows, so closely grouped that they form an excellent transition (like the corresponding group in the York transept) to the single large mullioned window which occupied the corresponding position a few years later at Lincoln.

Although not one of the large cathedrals, Beverley Minster in Yorkshire is one of the most satisfactory to an architectural student in search of unity of design. One must, it is true, imagine the central tower, whose base is all we see; otherwise the proportions and details,



497—Worcester cathedral choir: east end. (From photo.)

as seen in the view from the South in Fig. 498, are extraordinarily good. The plan is rich for a small church: it not only has the double transept, but the main transept has the rare side-aisles and four enormous central piers, which show how imposing the central tower was to have been.

The choir was built first (c. 1210-1230), and its exterior is one of the earliest expressions of pure Early English in the north; like the Southwell choir it belongs to the intermediate type with a Lady Chapel of equal height with the nave. Cistercian influence (e.g. Dore) is perhaps responsible for the interesting peculiarity that there is no retro-choir beyond the second transept, from which the Lady



498—Beverley, from the southeast. (From photo.)

Chapel projects directly. At the West end we find what is perhaps the most symmetrical and successful of English façades. Although carried out over a century and a half after the choir (end XIV century) it seems as if the original scheme had been adhered to, for the arrangement of twin towers is evidently on Norman-French lines. It is the best of the few English examples of this common European type. If we compare these Beverley towers with the Lincoln façade where they are hidden behind the enormous screen or even with the York façade where they are blended, the superior effectiveness and strength of the Beverley design is evident, because of the independence of the towers and the unbroken vertical sweep of the outlines. The splendid use made here and at Southwell (e.g. the choir) of the thin but strongly projecting buttress is a feature.



499—Triforium and clearstory at transept of Beverley cathedral. (From Bell.)

An effective view of the most original part of the interior is that of the triforium and clearstory at the transept, in Fig. 499. What must here be noticed is the substitution for the usual large triforium of a blank wall faced with a blind arcade, in front of which is a second trilobated arcade with Purbeck shafts which bisect, with rather disquieting effect, the centres of the rear arcade. Perhaps the model for this design is the double arcade of St. Hugh in the East transept at Lincoln. The elaborate featuring of the corner pier is original and so

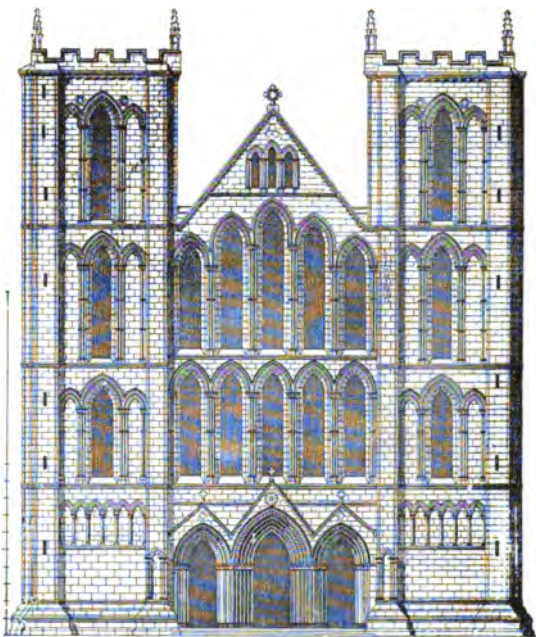
peculiar as to suggest a later facing with a view to strengthening the support of the central tower. Great lightness was secured in the clearstory by the elimination of walling in front of the passage and the use of stilted lancets. This entire composition is considered one of the finest pieces of Thirteenth century work in England. The nave (except for one bay next the crossing) was not built until a century had elapsed (c. 1320-40), yet the view in Fig. 500 will show how closely the architect of the



500—Beverley cathedral nave. (From photo.)

late Decorated period carried out the scheme of the original architect. His main change can be seen on the exterior, in the wider traceried windows. This makes the probability even greater that an early design was also followed, as we have suggested, in the façade.

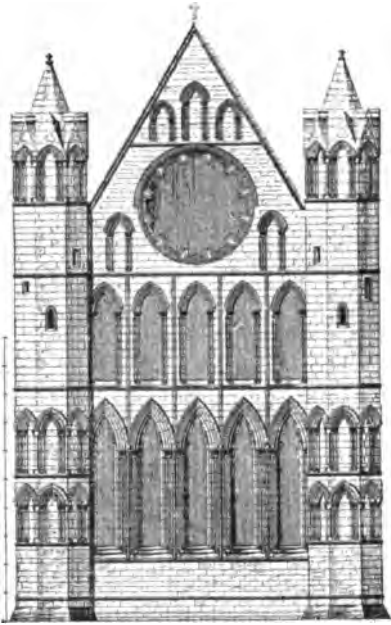
Ripon, in Yorkshire, occurs naturally in connection with the Scotch buildings, for which it served as a model, because its charming choir, dating from c. 1170, with acutely pointed arches and otherwise an advanced example of transition toward Early English, has a wooden roof, though its bay design seems to anticipate Lincoln choir of 1190. Its west front, though cold and monotonous, is historically interesting as the only remaining design with flanking towers of the Early English period. The groups of lancets that had been developed at the square east ends and transepts were here transferred to the west end, and grouped with a predominance of openings that would hardly have been adopted had the nave been vaulted. It projected, screenlike, beyond the nave to a width of 105 feet (Fig. 501).



501—Ripon cathedral, west front. (From Dehio.)

It is curious how little need be said of Ireland, and even of Scotland and Wales. Of course there are buildings that might be mentioned were one to draw up a catalogue, but nothing original or different was developed, nor much that was remarkable in any way. An exception in Ireland was Christ's Church cathedral at Dublin, but it was built by English masons brought over with the expedition of Henry II and is of the transitional and Early English type of the west of England, drastically restored by Mr. Street, leaving us to admire mainly the general design, especially the union of triforium and clearstory. As for Wales, its buildings are but part of the product of the western school, in its more puritanical aspect,

with a large infusion of the plain features favored by the Cistercian order to which a number of Welsh buildings are due. As was natural in a poor region, they were on a small scale. Curiously enough, this Welsh phase of Cistercian architecture had considerable effect in Ireland. This is illustrated in the case of the Welsh Abbey of Cwm Hir, whose founder, Robert Fitz Stephen, was the leader of the first invasion of Ireland in 1170. At that time Cwm Hir, now destroyed, was perhaps the most important Cistercian establishment in Great



502—Elgin: west front. (From Dehio.)

Britain. Among remaining examples of Welsh Cistercian or Augustinian art are Llandaff (restored), Llanthony (ruined), Valle Crucis and Croxden, all in Early English. Perhaps the most interesting feature which is illustrated in this group is variations of a simple sort in types of façade different from the English screen types and resolutely adhering to the lancet type of window without tracery. The majority are without flanking towers, like transept ends; but plain towers appear at Llandaff and Llanthony, which are not Cistercian. Plainest of all is the façade of Croxden (c. 1210), with nothing besides the single portal than a triplet of preternaturally high lancets which entirely occupy

the western gabled front. This towerless Cistercian type developed in the course of a half century into charming triplets of traceried windows in non-Cistercian fields, such as we admire first at Romsey, Binham and Howden and then at Hull in England. It was a strictly logical design, originating in Cistercian good sense and thrift and developed into an artistic scheme by other artists.

Gothic buildings in Scotland were as clearly a derivative of the northern art of Yorkshire as Welsh buildings were of the western school. But in Scotland the monasteries were even more dominant than in Yorkshire, and this meant that the simpler forms of the northern school were adopted, under Cistercian guidance. There are transitional elements in the splendid ruined abbeys of Kelso and

Jedburgh before the close of the XII century, but every form appears later here than in England. At Dryburgh (c. 1230) there are striking resemblances to English Rievaulx, and Dundrennan copies English Roche. Vaulting was slower to be adopted, and the otherwise advanced Early English nave of Dunblane was in 1250 still covered with

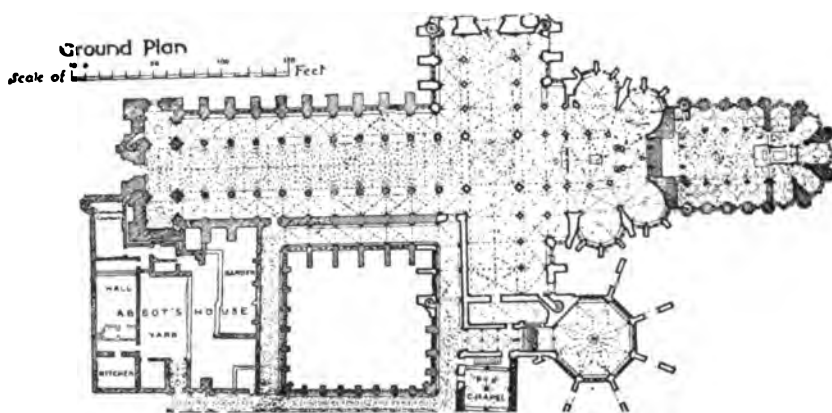


503—Westminster Abbey: interior of choir. (From photo.)

a wooden roof; its west front has the unusual feature of a triplet of traceried lancets. As a rule, however, the Scotch never evolved beyond the untraceried lancet stage of Early English, continuing to use it, as at Elgin and Glasgow cathedrals, well into the XIV century. A comparison of the east end of Elgin in Fig. 502 with the west front of Ripon will make it clear how the Cistercian models of Yorkshire were copied.

In the South of Scotland the choir of Glasgow is preeminent with its big square ending and processional path similar to those at the Cistercian Dore and Ripon. There is a monotony in the endless repetition of lancets. The lighter and more delicate manner of Yorkshire Cistercian was not imitated: the mouldings remained heavy and the piers stout and low. By not adopting the type of the clustered shaft with slender monoliths this heaviness was accentuated.

We will now return to England to study the passage from Early English to Decorated. Westminster Abbey, beautiful as it is, remained in its scheme a "sport." It set up for all England to see a sample of French plan unsuited to English ritual, and of French



504—Plan of Westminster Abbey. (From Bell.)

proportions and memberment alien to English taste. Figures 503 and 504 will show these peculiarities. The choir, first to be built, has the five radiating chapels and the ambulatory so common in France, but abandoned by the English Gothic school. It is linked to the transept without the usual English intervening length of nave. In the section the nave has a height of 101 feet, much greater than that of any other English nave, though very inferior to its principal French contemporaries. Salisbury's height was 84 feet and Lincoln's 80 feet. This height carried with it the double flying buttress, avoided by English designers. In combination with this, the close spacing of the piers, also un-English, allowed the designer to make his clearstory and triforium gallery according to French proportions of slenderness, the latter with acutely pointed hood-arches. The contrast of the two-light traceried windows with contemporary

English custom is striking (Fig. 505). It is so simple and logical a design that one wonders it was not adopted. The main pier, it will be noticed, while of the French Reims-Amiens type, develops the English rendering of four very delicate subsidiary shafts banded to the central column, in place of the heavier French engaged colonnettes.



505—Exterior of choir, Westminster. (From photo.)



506—Interior of triforium gallery of south transept, Westminster. (From photo.)

Even when in French piers, as at Laon, detached monolithic colonnettes were used they were heavier and affected the outline of the pier much more strongly. Westminster is the culmination of the Early English pattern, and marks the passing to the Decorated manner. Purely English elements show themselves in such parts of the general design as the lancet form of the main arcades, the windows

of the triforium and the battlements. But it is on the decorative details of the interior that the English architects and stone-masons set the stamp of their national genius. One notes at once the absence of foliated capitals and the circular turned abaci, the rich tapestry-like pattern carved on the entire wall space between the triforium and the main arcades, the heavy ornamentation under the hood-moulding of the triforium arcades, the rich profiling of the main arches.

One goes to Normandy for some prototypes: for example, to Bayeux cathedral for the tapestry effects; and one finds in contemporary parts of Ely and Lincoln corresponding figured sculpture. The triforium is not blind, as ordinarily, but has a line of circular windows—large oculi—inscribed in curved triangles; a form that was to be adapted for the main clearstory at Lichfield. It must be remembered that the interior of the Abbey, though so uniform, is by no means built all of a piece. The choir, transept and one bay west of the intersection were the only parts built between 1245 and 1260. Some work was done 1260–69, but the main part of the nave was not built until 1350 to 1422 and even later; the vaulting in c. 1500 when the chapel of Henry VII was being added at the east end. It must be acknowledged that the architects of the XV century probably had before them drawings of the XIII century and followed them implicitly, for there is not a trace of the developed Decorated or Perpendicular styles which were successively evolved while Westminster nave was in course of construction. There appears not to have been in England another such case of splendid adherence to early type and resistance to the temptation to use the current style.

Decorated.—Before entering into a description of the Decorated style, a few things must be said on some details of Early English decoration which were to be further developed.

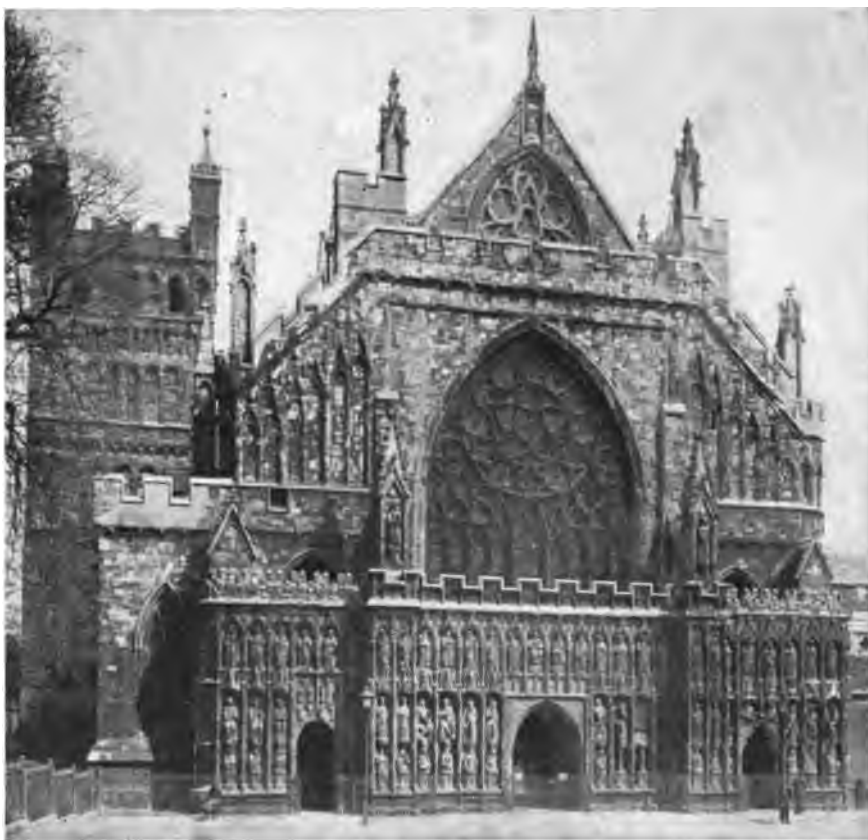
If one were to select the three salient characteristics of Early English and Decorated capitals of the foliated type, they would probably seem to be: the very slender stems and stalks of the foliage and their detachment; the heavy forward or sideward droop and overhang; the projection and undercutting of the technique. Pervading all this, the national feeling for diversity, already described. In fact, England showed her customary independence in the treatment of capitals. Italy, to be sure, had clung largely to classical forms and their derivatives, but the rest of Europe had followed quite closely in the wake of France. England saw what French design was

like in the Canterbury choir and chapel, but did not adopt it, though for a short while she used similar designs, as at Chichester. The use of the hard Purbeck shafts probably suggested perfectly plain turned and moulded capitals of the bell shape that was the background of the French foliated designs. This led to the adoption of a circular in place of a rectangular abacus even in foliated capitals. This meant, of course, that the heavy corner crockets of the French type were not needed and so removed the reason for any breaks in the capital's sweep. In the grouped pier the plinth or abacus was at times, somewhat awkwardly, left a perfect circle, but at other times broken into a group of interpenetrating circles corresponding to groups of vaulting shafts. While the moulded capital was more popular for small shafts and groups it was also used, even at an early date, for the main piers, as at Salisbury, Rievaulx, Beverley and Southwell, and it is logical to suggest that it was encouraged by the Cistercians if it did not originate with them, as ever since the time of St. Bernard the order had set its face against sculptured decoration.

In the use of figured sculpture the scheme was also different from the French and European. Certainly it was far less felicitous. We find no encyclopedias in stone. In the insignificant portals there is no wealth of statues, tympanum reliefs, figured archivolts or bases panelled in low relief. The peculiarity of English portals, in the first place, is that they had no architraves and consequently no tympanum surface: the arch was open. Then it is extremely rare to find any but moulded archivolts except where a very broad curved surface is given a rather fat and unbroken foliated design. The gate of the north choir aisle at Lincoln, in Fig. 489, is typical of the richest form of this type. Of course there are exceptions. There is a charming portal at Lichfield and much later the imposing south porch at Gloucester, but even here there is only a moderate use of statuary: only where so much of French influence appears are there figured archivolts.

The bulk of figured sculpture consists of isolated single figures. They are not, as so often on the Continent, placed in connection with each other, but severely alone, each under a canopy. The richest arrangement as well as the best preserved of this type is the west façade at Wells (Fig. 470). Sometimes the effect of a screen is given by placing the statues very close together, as at Exeter (Fig. 507). But nothing can counteract the monotony of the scheme.

There is one feature of internal sculptural decoration that is notable, especially in Early English work. It has been said how chary French designers were of any internal decoration. English designers felt differently. A glance at the triforium of the north transept of Westminster shows (Fig. 506) how the entire wall surface is turned into a tapestry, while in the spandrels are figures



507—West front, Exeter. (From photo.)

in high relief. A similar scheme appears in the Angel choir at Lincoln (Fig. 486).

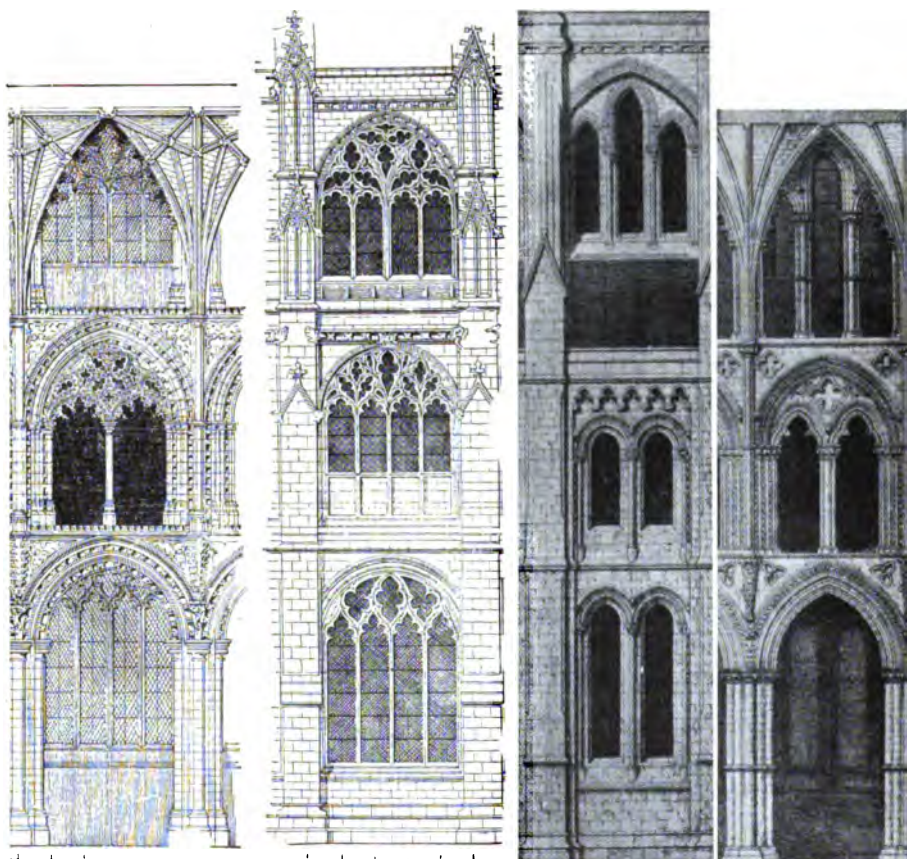
Some buildings in the Decorated style will now be described. Of course part of this has already been done. It was inevitable, considering the heterogeneousness of English buildings. Lincoln presbytery, Wells presbytery and retro-choir, were brilliant examples. Ely is a superb case of mixed styles which will again illustrate the transitions.

The main structure (nave and transepts) at Ely is Norman, and has been mentioned in Vol. II, where a general view of the exterior appears on p. 376, which fails to give the bulk of the Gothic work that extended beyond the octagonal lantern at the intersection on the right and forms the choir and east end. The very remarkable piece of Early English work at the west end, however, appears quite clearly, with its south-west transept and single western tower, which occupies the width of the nave. We give a view of this west end in Fig. 508 because of its unique design. On the extreme right is one of the turrets of the transept seen in Vol. II, which one must not confuse with the porch. This closed porch or galilee, of the same width as the tower and nave, projects boldly and composes well with the tower, especially if the tall spire which once crowned it is mentally put in the place of the late Gothic octagon. The exterior of this uniquely large octagon appeared in Vol. II. It was not part of the original design, but when the early tower fell in 1322, ruining the adjacent bays on all sides, the famous architect Walsingham, instead of replacing them, utilized the space for this central structure, which curtailed the nave by one bay and also shortened the transepts and choir. He did what was becoming quite common, especially in the north: he imitated stone vaulting in wood and so did away with the need of very heavy supporting piers, securing an abundance of light (Fig. 508). Beyond this lantern are two gems of Gothic work, among the richest and most brilliant in England: the six bays of the presbytery at the extreme east end, being Early English work of c. 1240, and the three bays of the choir between the presbytery and the lantern, being Decorated work a century later in date (c. 1325-1350). The two are placed together in Fig. 509 to illustrate the change in style. The combination of



508—West end, Ely. (From Bell.)

richness and simplicity in the presbytery is well shown in Fig. 510, which gives the vaulting system, the gallery and details of the clear-story. The difference is most marked in the exterior on account of the tracery, which during the intervening century had not only been introduced but had passed from the geometrical into the curvilinear stage. In the interior the later architect was able to make his new



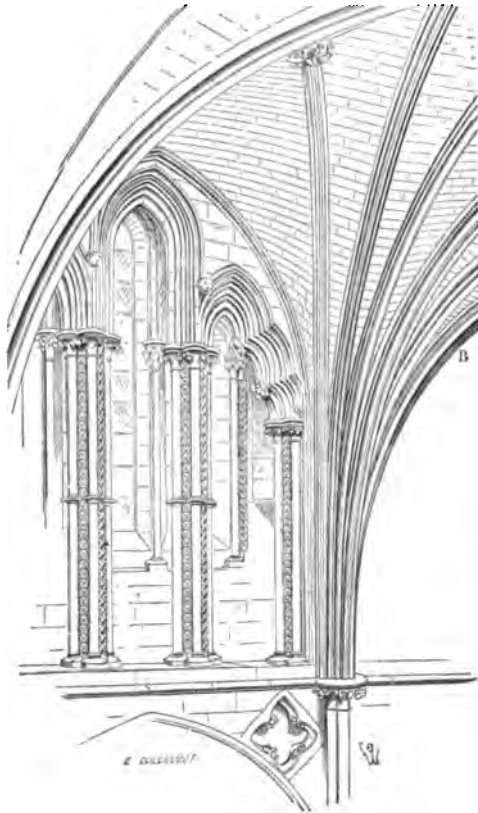
509—(a) Bay of choir, Ely. (From Dehio.) (b) Bay of presbytery, Ely. (From Bell.)

work in the main arcade and triforium harmonize extraordinarily well with that of the earlier designer, because even in this part there was a great richness of decorative detail that makes it belong more logically in the early phase of Decorated; for example, in the crockets between the shafts and in the corbels of the vaulting shafts, the details of which appear in Fig. 510. Here also one can study the development of lierne vaulting out of early fan vaulting until the rich

pattern in the north-east Chapel (Fig. 523). The resemblance to the Angel choir of Lincoln is marked. On the exterior, again the east end is one of the most successful of the early designs, just after Salisbury and shortly before Lincoln. It excelled the former because its height was not diminished but continued on a level with the nave, but it attempted to do by a multiplication of lancets what was done by the few grand traceried windows of Lincoln.

The York western façade is the most complete, symmetrical and decorative embodiment of the type with two towers and central gable (Fig. 511), and here again we can trace French influence far more than in the other two façades of Wells and Lichfield, where there was an attempt to combine the two-tower type with the screen. The closest analogy is with the later façade of Beverley. At York the curvilinear Decorated predominates: at Beverley the Perpendicular, but the scheme is the same, with increased lightness and verticality at Beverley. The use of the single large pointed window instead of the rose-window, while it may have been anticipated in France (e.g. St. Nicaise, Reims), soon became the dominant feature of English façades, beginning soon after 1260. In this façade there is no projection beyond the aisle line—an unusual feature in England—and the vertical effect is emphasized by boldly projecting buttresses, planned evidently in view of the abandoned stone vaulting.

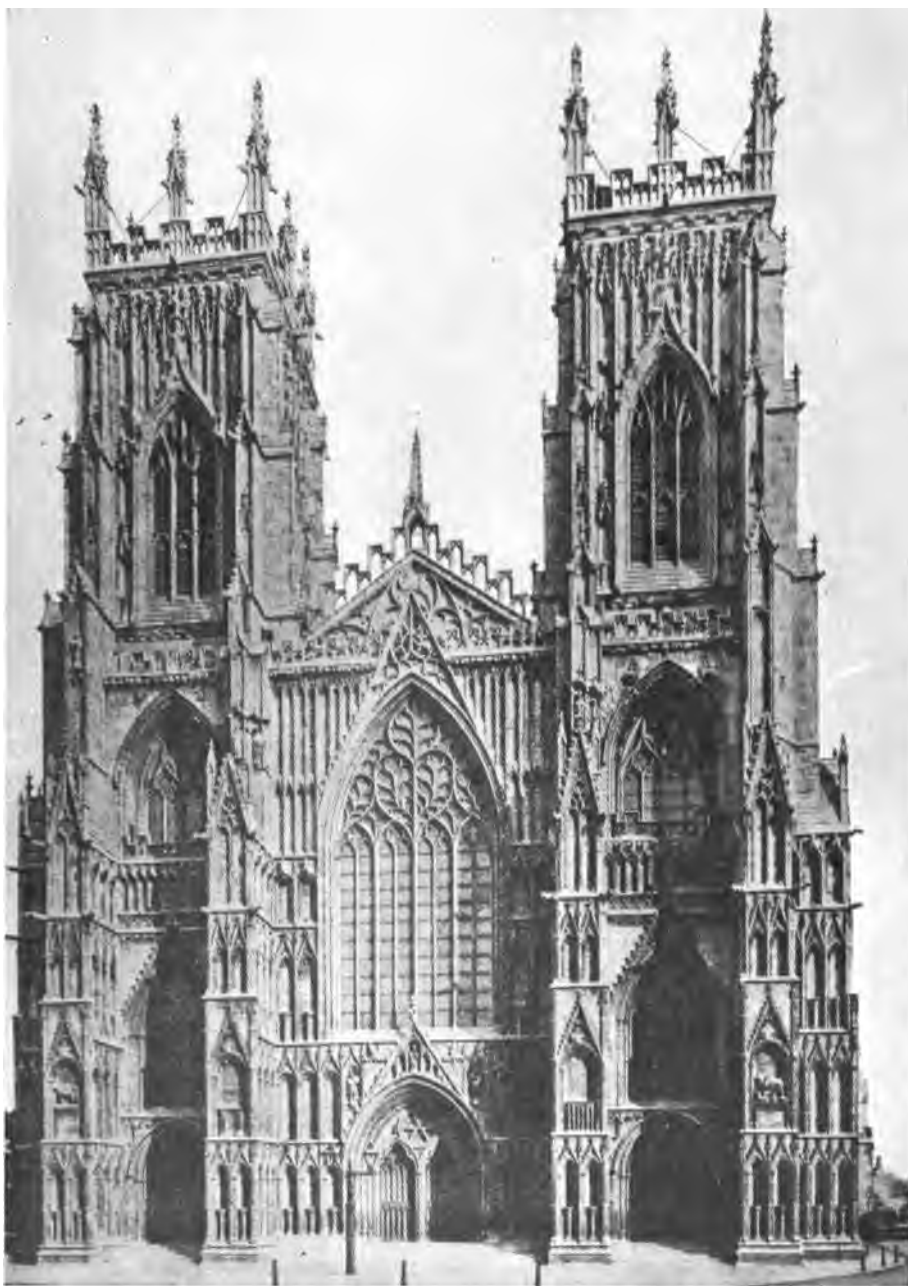
The plan of York, with its single transept in the centre, is typical of quite a class, though not as characteristic or original as the double-



510—Clearstory and vaulting of presbytery of Ely cathedral. (From Viollet-le-Duc.)

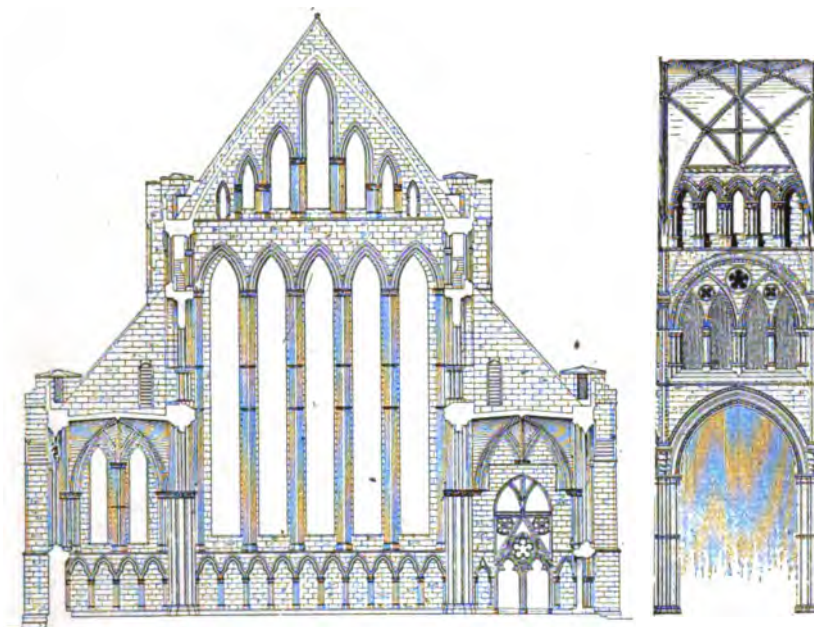
transept type of Salisbury. Here again we find Early English combined with but dominated by the later work.

While York Minster is not an epoch-making work, it surpasses



511—West front, York cathedral. (From Bond.)

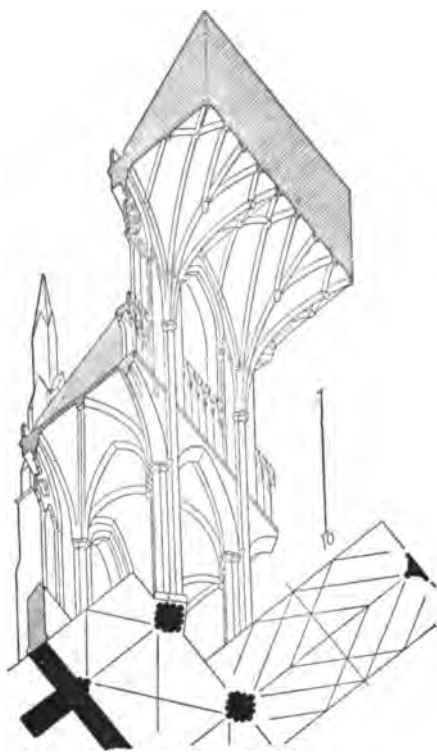
in the width and height of its dimensions all but Westminster, and is unique in its use of wooden vaulting. Its earliest part, the transept, seems to show the introduction in the north of the style developed at Lincoln and in the south, in a way very similar to the somewhat earlier work at Beverley; but it is a little bolder, slenderer and more grandiose. To the small rose-window in the gable of the transept façade at Beverley corresponds a much more splendid rose in the south transept, while in the north transept this is replaced by an incomparable group of five lancets which breathe the very (Fig. 512)



512—Section across north transept, with the “five sisters” and a bay, York. (From Dehio.)

essence of pure Early English, the famous “Five Sisters.” Compare with these the two superposed rows of three lancets at Beverley. It is interesting to enter York at the South transept and get the view across to the Five Sisters, and study the section of the transept in Fig. 512 with its thin wooden pseudo-barrel vaulting and its diminutive clearstory. The heavy walling makes it clear that the architect intended a stone vault. The buttresses are cut short in an awkward manner and would evidently have been lengthened and crowned with pinnacles had the stone vault been built. On the whole, by its breadth and double aisle the York transept was the finest in England. It was built 1230–60, and was soon followed by the nave.

In its nave (1291-1324) York made a new departure. Breaking entirely with the system that dominated in the transept the area of the clearstory was enormously increased with large traceried windows of geometrical Decorated style and a reduced triforium. In Choisy's diagram (Fig. 513) it is evident how closely French models were fol-



513—System of York cathedral. (From Choisy.)

lowed, e. g. St. Denis nave, not only in this grouping of the three parts but in the thin wall screen and the starting of the main vaulting shaft at the floor level. The pinnacles show that stone vaults and flying buttresses were intended, but that this was changed when the triforium level was reached and wooden pseudo-vaults substituted, so making the flying buttresses needless.

The choir, with its eight bays (1361-1405), with aisles extended to the end and with an insignificant non-projecting east transept, is the latest part, and in the Perpendicular style. Still it is archaistic in design, for the sake of obtaining harmony with the nave and carried out even more thoroughly the imitation of French models. The piers are of the

Decorated scheme, as is evident in the view of the end, or Lady Chapel, remarkable for its enormous window, which is described elsewhere. There is a larger quantity of fine old stained glass in the windows of all parts of the church than in any other English cathedral, in fact it is the only rival in this respect of such French churches as Chartres and Le Mans.

The mixture of styles is nowhere illustrated in more intricate manner than at Hereford, of which an exterior view, taken from the north-east, is given in Fig. 514. This does not show the surviving parts of the Norman church (c. 1108-1147), which are the lower part of the nave and the south transept. But Fig. 514 does show most of



514—Hereford cathedral from the north-east. (From photo.)

the succeeding manners. The east transept, built in 1186–1199, is one of the earliest instances of the western school, contemporary with and similar to Wells. The Lady Chapel is a gem of primitive Early English (c. 1220) with a notable group of five lancets, often compared to those of York and Ely. The central tower, once crowned by a wooden spire, is an unusually symmetrical piece of Decorated work (c. 1325–52) and somewhat later comes the remodelling of the transept. The west end does not concern us, for it is a modern reconstruction after a fire; nor the nave, for what remains is advanced Norman, but there is one feature of the interior—the north transept—which is remarkable. In Fig. 515 both the main arcade and the triforium have triangular openings with lines of so large a radius as to be almost straight—a premonition in 1260 or 1270 of such arches and hoods as those of Winchester



515—Bay of north transept, Hereford cathedral. (From Bell.)

nave in 1371. We see here the same diapered foliage surface decoration in the triforium as at Westminster. Another peculiarity is the octofoil windows of the clearstory, a further attempt to solve the short clearstory problem, similar to that which gave the triangular windows at Lichfield.

As a contrast to the three square ending towers of Lincoln one turns to the triplet at Lichfield to get in a more modest way some idea of the original scheme of such a group before the destruction of the spires.

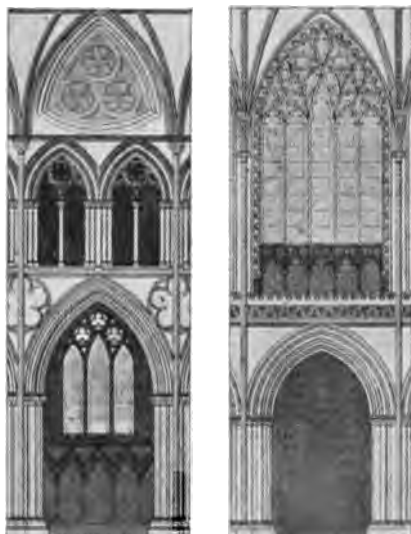


516—View showing low-lying type of an English cathedral, near water and outside centre of city. Cathedral of Lichfield. (From photo.)

The most artistic effect is that of the flank, from a distance, as given in Fig. 516. As the only church in England which retains its three spires, one's critical sense is somewhat disarmed. Still, it is only necessary to study their design to see that they are not the original spires of the XIV century, but of debased Perpendicular style, mainly of the XVII century and later. Of the west façade, "least said soonest mended." It was the worst sufferer from the atrocious restorations of the XVII century. The prince of vandals, the architect Wyatt, turned it into a mass of modern stucco and cement.

The flatness of its face, contrasting, let us say, with the vertical buttresses of Wells, is monotonous, but originally this and the rest of the exterior must have glowed with a warmth quite unusual, built as it is on the red sandstone of the local quarry.

We need study the interior only in its general aspects, as it has been so harmed by vandalism and restorations. Fig. 517 shows how the effect of the low vaulting is neutralized in three ways, most ingeniously; by making the main vaulting shaft spring from the floor, by pointing the arches both of arcade and triforium more than was usual, and by diminishing the height of the clearstory, which consists of the curved triangular windows that we have already seen in a minor rôle at Westminster, but which are here unique as main clearstory lights. The symmetry would be enhanced were it not for the characteristic heaviness of the piers and archivolts. The style is the geometric type of Decorated; the transepts were built a little earlier, but had at first a wooden vaulting. The Early English choir, which was contemporary with that of Salisbury (1220) if not earlier, was torn down to make way for the present presbytery in the late curvilinear Decorated style. Fig. 517 shows how the decision to leave some of the lower part of the old presbytery, with its heavy piers, ensured a greater uniformity between the two halves of the interior than was usually the case when a century intervened. The radical difference lies in the



517—Bay of nave (on left) and of presbytery (on right) of Lichfield cathedral. (From Bell.)

adoption of the two-storied in place of the three-storied type. This elimination of the triforium was, in reality, the only method by which an adequate clearstory could be secured. It is interesting to compare this early instance of the two-storied scheme with the Early English type at Southwell (Fig. 495), and the later perpendicular type at Winchester, in Fig. 531. Lichfield is valuable as running the gamut from the beginning of Early English to the rise of Perpendicular in a peculiarly harmonious manner, even if on a small scale.

In the south-west, at Exeter, the cathedral shows unusual unity in illustrating the different stages of the geometrical and curvilinear Decorated style. The richly carved west front has already been given in Fig. 507. There is about it something crude and barbaric in a time of refinement of forms; yet the architects showed originality in many ways; in the screen-porch masking the lower part of the façade (an idea reproduced in later examples), and especially in the substitution for a central tower of two towers marking the transept ends.



518—Nave of Exeter cathedral. (From photo.)

The hall-like effect of the interior is also marked; and the rhythmic variation of tracery design. The unity of style is the more remarkable as the core of the building is Norman, though this is apparent only in the towers. The reconstruction began at the east end, toward 1280, and the entire scheme was then planned, though it was about a century in execution, the nave dating between 1308 and 1350. Its actual ratio of height is 2 : 1, the same as Lichfield (34 x 69 feet), but the wider span (20 feet) of the arcades and the fact that the vaulting shafts start not from the floor-line but from corbels, make the low-

ness more apparent. The view in Fig. 518 shows the strongly articulated vault, the most impressive development of pure fan vaulting with panelled severies in all England. A curious feature is the use of the corbels, not only for the vaulting shafts but for the hood-mouldings, an evolution out of such corbels as those of Ely and Lincoln.

A most entertaining experiment was tried in the choir of Bristol cathedral. Fig. 519 shows how the three aisles were covered by a single roof and by vaulting of the same height. In the Temple choir, where the vaults are practically also on a level, the width of the three aisles is sufficiently close to allow of even crowns and spring levels, but in the Bristol choir the aisles are so narrow that the architect constructed a double scheme of vaulting, springing from two levels. The lower system was a skeleton vault which is supposed to have some value in receiving the thrust of the central vault, but which may have been conceived merely as a decorative feature in order to conceal the awkwardness of the higher spring of the real aisle vaults. Our view is taken in the south aisle of the choir. The date of this work is the XIV century. Its design is ingenious, and shows one of the ways in which English architects



519—South aisle of choir, Bristol. (From Bell.)

juggled with vaulting schemes, perhaps to secure the effect of a three-aisled hall church, common on the Continent, but never acclimated in England, where the single-aisled type of hall interior, so common in parish churches, was the only form used.

The greatest glory of the Decorated style is its development of the traceried windows. There is nothing on the Continent comparable to some of those that fill either the east or west ends of these English

XIV century churches. The west window replaces the Continental rose-window, on a larger scale: the east window was evolved out of the square ending. The evolution began at Lincoln and reached the culmination of its first stage in the east end of Carlisle (Fig. 520)



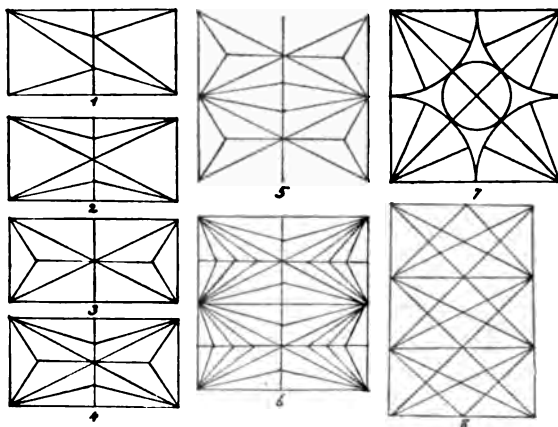
520—East window of choir, Carlisle.
(From Bell.)

between c. 1320 and 1360. English critics consider it the most beautiful of all Gothic windows, even though a large part of the mouldings has been renovated. The exquisite delicacy, symmetry and harmoniously flowing character of the design places it above its rival at York. The scheme is to unite under one head two separate designs, not contiguous as a French designer would have made them, with a common central mullion, but separated by a single section which expands into the crown of the head, thus giving nine sections. This scheme was adopted on a smaller scale and followed into the Perpendicular style as at Hull (Fig. 554).

Vaulting.—At this point the general subject of vaulting must be considered. The peculiarities of English vaulting began almost at once, in the vaults of St. Hugh at Lincoln, in 1192. In Fig. 521¹ we see the constructively puzzling and æsthetically ugly irregularity of these vaulting-cells, due to the desire to multiply the number of cells. Already for some twenty years the English masons had been adding at times a transverse ridge rib (Fig. 521²) to cover the imperfect joints due to the less scientific constructive method used here as compared to the French, who shaped each vaulting stone, whereas the English mason stuck his in without shaping, so that at the ridge there were ragged edges, imperfect joints and a source of weakness. The ridge ribs covered the joints. The English severies being flatter than the French, this was a second source of weakness, and at Lincoln the reduction of the area of each, in order to counteract this weakness, was the evident intention. But a better and more symmetrical method was almost at once devised, through the addition of two

other sets of ribs: (1) the longitudinal ridge rib (Fig. 521³) and (2) the pairs of tierceron ribs (Fig. 521⁴) by which sixteen severies were obtained instead of the French four. The tierceron rib is a secondary rib flanking the diagonal rib not connected with the crown of the vault, but abutting against the ridge ribs. This scheme admitted of several variations. The longitudinal ridge rib might be stopped at the tiercerons instead of running through to the next vault; or there might be only a single tierceron flanking the diagonal, either in the direction of the axis or transversely. This occupied the builders' ingenuity during the Early English period. But with the advent of the Decorated there came a multiplication of the tiercerons, toward the transverse ridge ribs and with this the abolition of the transverse arch which becomes indistinguishable in size and form from the tiercerons. Thus was created the fan-shaped vault (Fig. 521⁵). This type necessarily projected far from the wall and, especially when the space between the ribs became so narrowed

that it could be spanned by a single stone, the cells were flat instead of domical and each of the four springs took, as they rose, the form of a semi-cone of almost perfectly semicircular outline. Bulking so largely, the tendency to use the severies as decorative panels was irresistible, given the English tendency to internal surface decoration, combined with the fact that the severies had constructively become panels. This brought in another set of ribs: the *lierne* ribs (Fig. 521⁶), which were secondary, connected neither with the spring nor the crown of the vault, but spanning the spaces between the main ribs and thus assisting to transform the severies into panels both constructively and decoratively. They were sometimes curved, in concentric circles, to assist the fan-like effect; sometimes they parallel the lines of the tiercerons,

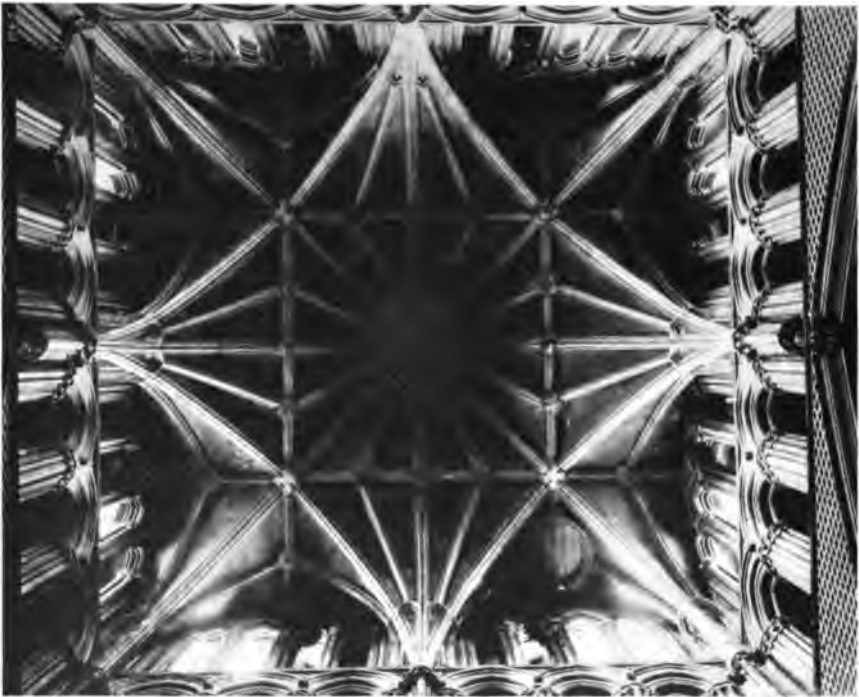


521—Progressive diagram of English Gothic vaulting.
(Selected from Bond.)

1, Lincoln, St. Hugh's choir; 2, Lincoln, presbytery; 3, Chester, chapter-house; 4, Lincoln, nave; 5, Lichfield, nave; 6, Exeter, nave; 7, Westminster, aisle of chapel Henry VII; 8, Gloucester, choir.

and sometimes they are run diagonally. The design is often made to give star-shaped forms in and around the centre, so that the stellar dominates the fan-shape. The lines are now broken or supplemented by purely decorative details, and this richness culminates in the Perpendicular period, in the extravagancies of Windsor, Oxford, Cambridge and Westminster, with their lace-work and pendants.

The early progress of this vault evolution, as illustrated in the diagrams of Fig. 521, gives the main phases only, and not the variants. The evolution of the early period is best represented at Lincoln cathedral, where the curious irregular vaulting of St. Hugh's choir (Fig. 483) is succeeded by the splendid nave vault with single



522—Tower vaulting, Lincoln cathedral. (From photo.)

pairs of tiercerons (Fig. 484), a continuous longitudinal ridge rib, and transverse ribs ending at the tiercerons. In the presbytery (Fig. 486) of Lincoln the transverse ribs and their tiercerons are omitted. In the South transept at Lichfield the system is similar to that of Lincoln nave, but long stones are used spanning the entire space between the ribs and so forming panel severies and advancing the conoid away from the nave wall. There are special developments

of interest, as, for instance, in the vaulting of the great central towers. In Fig. 522 is a fine example dating c. 1380 from Lincoln tower. Elsewhere it will be noted how the very origin of the fan-vaulting must be sought in another special group: the chapter-house vaults. The most spectacular development of the simple fan-vaulting comes at Exeter nave (Fig. 518), in which the ribbing completely overshadows the severies. There is a revulsion from this: the ribs become slenderer again as the introduction of the lierne ribs and panel dec-



523—Vaulting in north-east chapel of Ely cathedral. (From photo.)

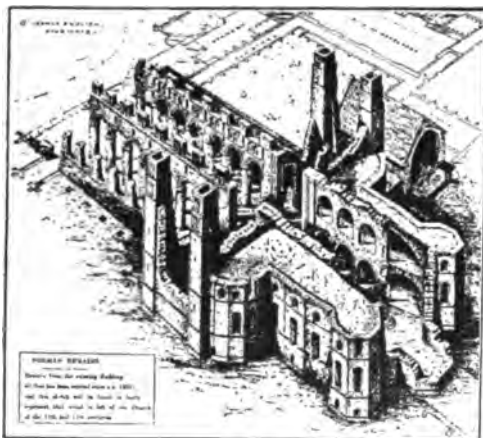
oration progresses. In Fig. 523 a rather charming example of simple panel decoration is given from the north-east chapel at Ely. The very simplest form of lierne vaulting appears in the main vaults of Canterbury (Fig. 530), and the most intricate of the straight-lined type in the choir of Gloucester (Fig. 526) or the nave of Norwich, out of which come such developments as St. George at Windsor.

French archæologists and critics, who have led in the modern scientific study of Gothic, have, quite naturally, felt a strong dislike for what they considered a misplaced, not to say outrageous, form of decoration, and have denied to the English evolution of vaulting any constructive value. This is an error. A glance at the system of construction of the Windsor vault in Fig. 536 will show how by

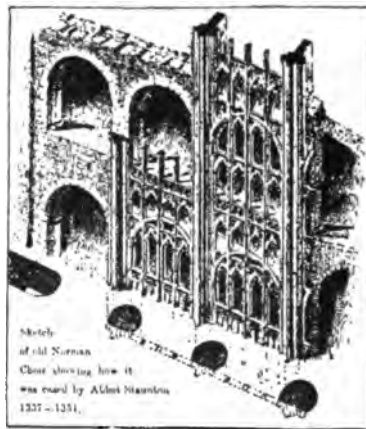
the most careful adjustment of each unit a self-supporting panel vault was constructed, which became independent of the support of any ribs and which was in its way just as wonderful a piece of puzzle structure as the French wall and skeleton construction of the schools of Troyes and Carcassonne! One may differ as to the good taste of a great deal of the decorated vaulting; but some of it is undoubtedly beautiful as well as original and constructively brilliant. Also, it was a distinct contribution to the international Gothic stock. In France it was never popularized, hardly extending beyond its natural province, Normandy (Caen, Eu, etc.: see Vol. III, Figs. 130, 137, 139). But elsewhere in Europe it found favor. Very soon it travelled to Germany, and in Spain it was used and developed with such brilliancy and original variations as to almost rival the English models.

To put the matter in two words, the use of the vault as a vehicle for design and decoration, and to make of it finally, in fact, the main centre of internal decoration, is an English invention, and one of the greatest importance, whether one approve of it or not.

Perpendicular.—After the middle of the XIV century one witnessed a phenomenon that seems at first abnormal, the adoption



[From a Drawing by F. S. Waller, F.R.I.B.A.]



[From a Drawing by F. S. Waller, F.R.I.B.A.]

524—Gloucester cathedral. (From Bell.)

of a simpler manner of Gothic, when the rest of the world was preparing to plunge into a more extravagant exuberance. Hardly had England introduced the curvilinear decorated system of tracery to France and the rest of the Continent where it was to be developed

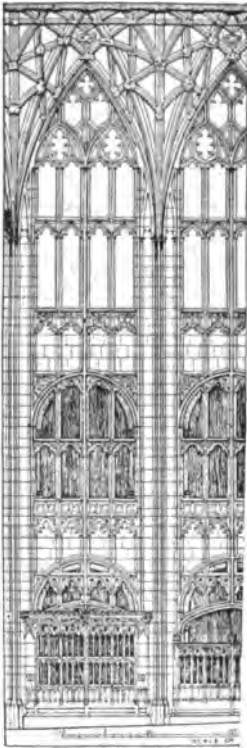
and to rule until the advent of the Renaissance, than she herself began to substitute for it a rectilinear design in tracery combined with broad low-arched openings. This Perpendicular style was infinitely easier than the Curvilinear both to design and construct, yet it was certainly not adopted as a result of any growing incompetency in the handling of stonework. Quite the contrary. Not only was the workmanship never so scientific, but we must attribute the invention



525—Gloucester cathedral, from south-east. (From Bond.)

and early popularity of the new design to the greatest school of stonemasons in England, the western school of Gloucester. Neither was it due to any Puritanical desire for simplicity, as it coincided with a more elaborate development of the vaulting design by which the ribs and severies were multiplied in many forms of fan and, lierne vaulting, and decorated severies or panels. Mr. Bond has suggested that the real explanation is the desire to develop stained glass in the great windows, a desire that had been largely thwarted by the

curvilinear tracery. The upright parallel lines of the new style gave an excellent framework for figures both single and grouped. At any rate, though immense windows had become fashionable for some time before the curvilinear style went out, there was a consistent increase in size from the very beginning of the new style, and this increase seemed to call for the low arched form which required the support of the vertical lines of the filling. The new design spread throughout England gradually for about fifty years before it gained complete supremacy toward 1400.



526—Bay of choir, Gloucester cathedral. (From Bond.)


The first work of pure Perpendicular is at Gloucester cathedral, which will now be studied in its rather complicated development.

The Norman nave of Gloucester has been mentioned and illustrated in Vol. II, p. 381. Referring to Fig. 524, then, it will be seen, how, in 1242, the upper part of the nave, including the clearstory, was remodelled in order to substitute vaulting in the Early English manner for the wooden roof, including, of course, the corbels for vaulting shafts. The same economical retention and remodelling of the older work with the utmost ingenuity is shown in the rest of the building, but the Norman masonry is so overlaid with rich Gothic decoration and substitution that one needs the informing sketch of Mr. Waller in Fig. 524 to show how much of the old skeleton was retained by the architects of the XIV and XV centuries. The particular value of Gloucester is (Fig. 525) all at its east end. The west front is not given here because

it is comparatively insignificant, having lost its twin towers in the remodelling of the XV century. It is of the same type as Exeter.

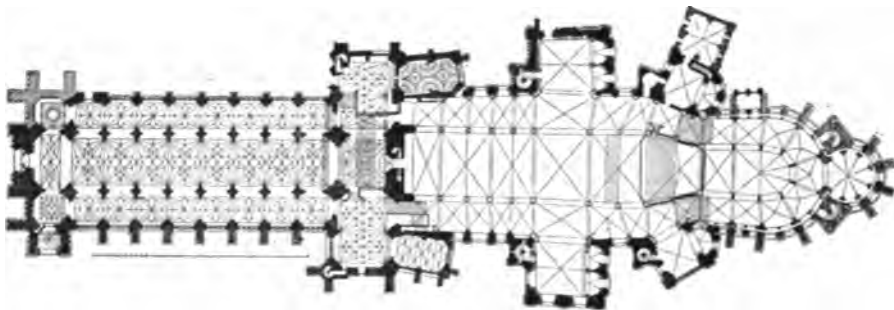
This view of Gloucester cathedral from the south-east shows Perpendicular exterior grouping at its best. As a composition it is unsurpassed in England, with the open stonework of the parapets and pinnacles, the enormous expanse of windows and especially the wonderful east end window, with its gable, and the splendid hall (1472-98) of the Lady Chapel nearly a hundred feet in length (96.6 x

25 x 46.6 feet), an earlier rival of the Henry VII chapel at Westminster. The remodelling of the choir between 1337 and 1377 in a uniquely daring and original manner gave rise to the Perpendicular style and disclosed the unrivalled mastery of the Gloucester school of masonry. The sketch in Fig. 524 will show how the Norman heavy masonry was stripped and then faced, overlaid and screened. This broad internal tracery is better given in Fig. 526, which illustrates the beauty of the new work, the characteristic verticality of its lines, and the ingenious originality of the design. This choir is 140 feet long. In its height of 86 feet it surpasses all other English vaults, except of course Westminster. The east window measures 72 x 38 feet, about equal in area to the York window, where the proportions are slenderer (78 x 32 feet). The design at York gives three equal groups of three—nine lights. Its date is 1361, some twenty years later than the Gloucester window. Both windows retain traces of Decorated design: at York it appears in the head; at Gloucester in the triple division evolved out of such a design as Carlisle, in Fig. 520. No judge will hesitate to consider the Carlisle window more beautiful than its somewhat more colossal but also more monotonous and commonplace successors.



527—Cloister of Gloucester cathedral. (From photo.)

The cloister may as well be mentioned here, because it also was an early landmark of Perpendicular work (begun 1351). The view in Fig. 527 shows one of the four sides with very well preserved fan-



528—Plan of Canterbury cathedral. (From Dehio.)

vaulting of a type that may have originated at Gloucester itself—a shifting to the vaults of arcaded design.

Canterbury cathedral was described in its early Gothic parts on p. 15, while its curiously irregular plan in Fig. 528 shows how the



529—View across west transept, Canterbury cathedral. (From photo.)

western transept and nave were added to the early choir in the Perpendicular style at the close of the XIV century. The view across this transept in Fig. 529, with the heavy screen of slightly later date, and the great Perpendicular window, makes it clear how picturesquely the two sections were joined at different levels. If we compare the nave in Fig. 530 with its contemporary at Winchester (Fig. 531) it is evident that its designer showed a remarkable tendency to vertical articulation. The splendid piers project so strongly into the nave, and are so connected by memberment with the vaulting, whose heavy conoids rest upon them, that they make the nave

arcades and walling seem like decorative rather than functional features. They almost give the effect of a single-storied elevation.

The high side-aisles and nave arcades are a novelty. The main defect is the short clearstory with mullions that are prolonged to panel the blank wall between it and the nave arcade. This substitute for the old triforium gallery is more prominent here than at Winchester. The effectiveness of this interior is still further diminished by the lack of illumination at the east end. The reinforcement of the four piers of the central tower is largely responsible for this defect: the tower itself is so much slenderer than the average that the light from it does not materially affect the lower part of the church.

We have seen that English cathedrals offer greater complexities of style than those of any other country. This is sometimes tremendously self-evident in such contrasts as the naves of Gloucester or Norwich. At other times, however, this is studiously concealed, as at Winchester. This cathedral is the longest in England (530 feet), which means the longest in existence. Without western towers or independently designed façade, with only one transept and a single-storied central tower, its exterior is barren. Its plan is simple (though



530—Nave, Canterbury cathedral. (From photo.)

the single transept has aisles): a square-ending apse with two flanking chapels and an unusually long nave. Its scheme is Early Norman, and the transept and tower remaining in this style have been spoken of on p. 375 of Vol. II. But the nave went through an interesting transformation. It was forty feet longer with large towers, but when the church had been lengthened at the east end it was shortened at the west and the new façade planned. The old thick walling of the nave was left with its piers, its arches, its clearstory



531—Winchester cathedral: nave, from south-east. (From Bond.)

wall and even its roof-shafts: the Norman masonry was merely veneered so that its forms became entirely those of the Perpendicular style. This was done, however, in so artistic a manner by that master-builder Bishop William Wykeham that it is generally conceded that the proportions of this nave are the happiest in all England, not even excluding Westminster.

Tudor.—The Tudor style, though the latest subdivision of the Perpendicular, has so much distinctiveness that it calls for separate treatment. The age of the cathedrals is now closed and the new age



532—Bath Abbey. (From photo.)

is one of civil architecture: even in the religious structures the personal or civil note often dominates, as in the chapels of Oxford, Cambridge, Eton, Westminster and Windsor. By some English critics, like Mr. Scott, this is considered the ablest, the most original and harmonious of English forms of Gothic.

The view of Bath Abbey in Fig. 532 shows the most complete of the entirely ecclesiastical works of this time (1500–1616), seen from the north-east. It is strikingly simple, with a few large units, lofty in proportion. The west front differs only slightly from this east end. As the confiscation of the monasteries by Henry VIII, in 1539, put an end to ecclesiastical Gothic, and as Bath Abbey was not

commenced until 1510, it may be regarded as its last flickering expression. The main arcades of the nave are a heavier, lower and broader example of the four-centred Tudor arch than those at Winchester and allow of a proportionately larger clearstory. This seems to show the influence of the great chapels on the three-aisled



533—Façade of King's College chapel, Cambridge. (From photo.)

type. It has the normal form of fan-vaulting. The multiplication of transoms in the east window is noticeable: beside four main horizontal divisions there are two minor transoms in the window head.

The so-called New Building at Peterborough was a square-ending choir added to and enclosing the apse of the Norman building in the late Perpendicular style, with very curious effect. Its purpose was to make the plan conform to the normal square end. Stylis-

tically it is unique in this position: a glass-framed enclosure with fan-tracery similar to King's College, Cambridge, built at a time (c. 1450-1520) when but little was being done in ecclesiastical architecture.

King's College chapel at Cambridge has none of the preciosities, extravagancies or inconsequences of the Westminster chapel, its con-



534—Interior of King's College, Cambridge. (From Bond.)

temporary. It was built mainly between 1508 and 1515, though begun in 1440. The view of the façade in Fig. 533 shows the ultimate evolution of the great west window, overshadowing the insignificant entrance, and the dignified side-view is relieved of monotony only by the vigorously marked stepping of the buttresses and the unusual height of the pinnacles. The corner turrets perform their function as double buttresses and staircases. It is the interior (Fig. 534), however, which gives at once the impression of the grandest work of

its class. It is the most perfect specimen in England, in the first place, of the Gothic glazed skeleton, of what the English call a "lantern" church. One forgets the baldness of Perpendicular tracery



535a—St. George's chapel, Windsor. (From photo.)



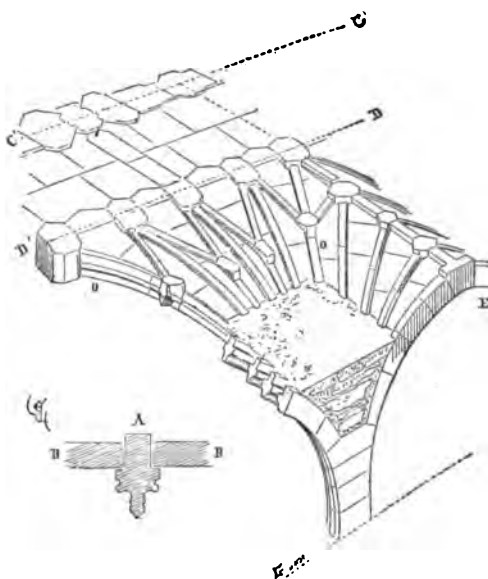
535b—King's College chapel, Cambridge, looking east. (From photo.)

in the harmonious union of its strong vertical moulded lines with those of the fan-vaulting. This vaulting, far more delicate and restrained than that of Westminster, is without the pendant bosses and keystones except in the centre, and used even there with great moderation. The lines and proportions are peculiarly felicitous. One feels

that both in the exterior and interior of this building the architect has shown the rarest of gifts, that of making the use of very large-scaled units increase instead of decrease the apparent dimensions of the whole. The peculiar closed cloistered gallery on either side replaces aisles and chapels and transepts. How it appears on the outside is shown in Fig. 535b.

The greater elaborateness of plan in the royal chapel of Windsor is evident from the side view in Fig. 535a, with its double transept. Here, also, though work was commenced before 1500 (c. 1473 and esp. 1481), the greater part dates from 1507 and 1537 and so is genuine Tudor of even more pronounced type than the Cambridge chapel, with the panelling that is so prominent at Westminster and a further simplification of the window tracery and with an extremely low form of the four-centred arch. It may be quite rightly criticised for monotony in its interior. The same flatness and breadth is characteristic of the vaulting, which can be studied structurally in Fig. 536, which is typical of the latest constructive phase of the English panelled vault, with its weighted haunches and thin webbing. The same system was more elaborately applied at Westminster chapel.

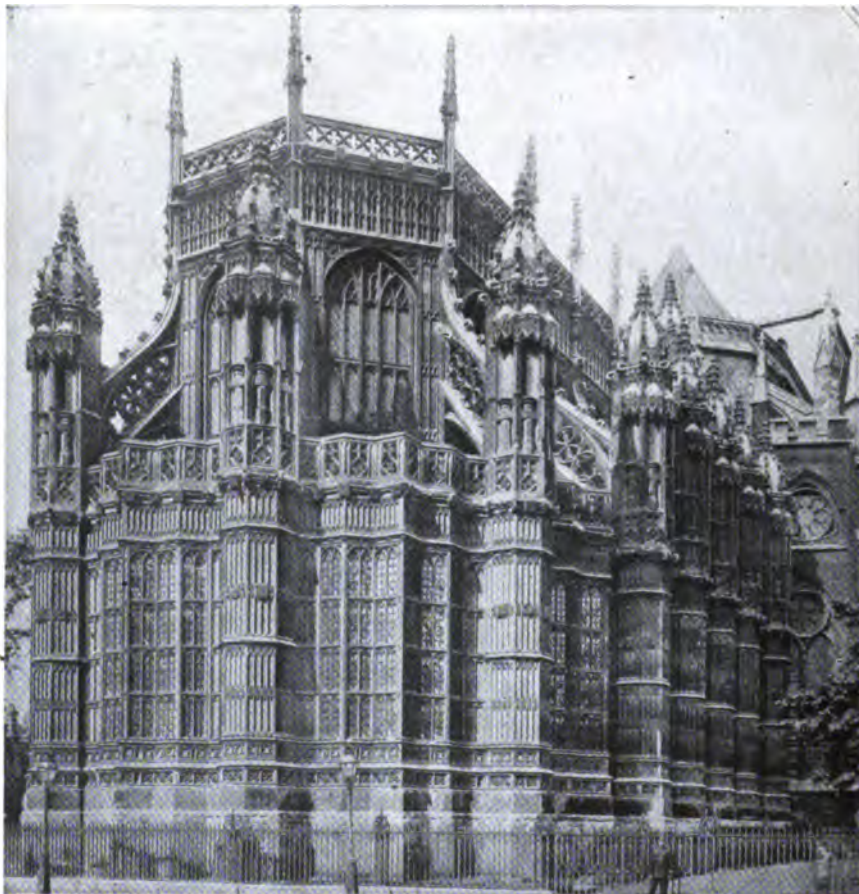
The chapel of Henry VII at Westminster was built between 1500 and 1512 in place of the old Lady Chapel at the east end of the abbey church. Both inside and out it is a marvel of technical ability and of decorative exuberance. The exterior view in Fig. 537 shows that vertical lines dominate and that the system of panelling all surfaces is only a repetition with greater minuteness of the perpendicular tracery of the windows. The flying buttresses with their reverse curve are extremely rich yet ineffective.



536—Vaulting of St. George's chapel, Windsor.
(From Viollet-le-Duc.)

There is, in fact, a cloying effect to the whole composition as of an over-dose of preserves or caviar.

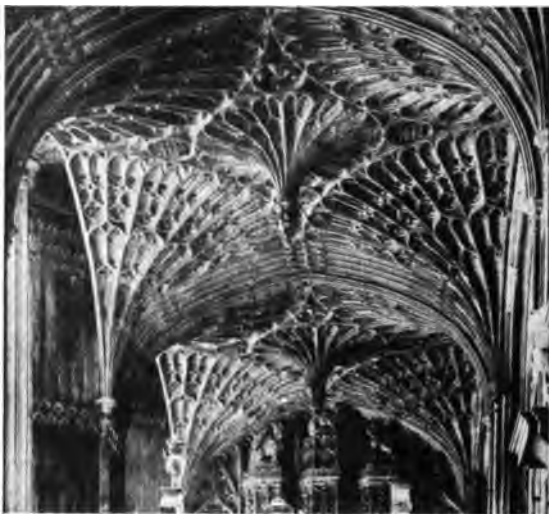
The interior has the same lack of broad effect that makes the exterior ineffective. The same minute panelling covers every inch between windows and vaulting. The vaulting itself is the ultimate development of the panel system. The simpler form of the aisles,



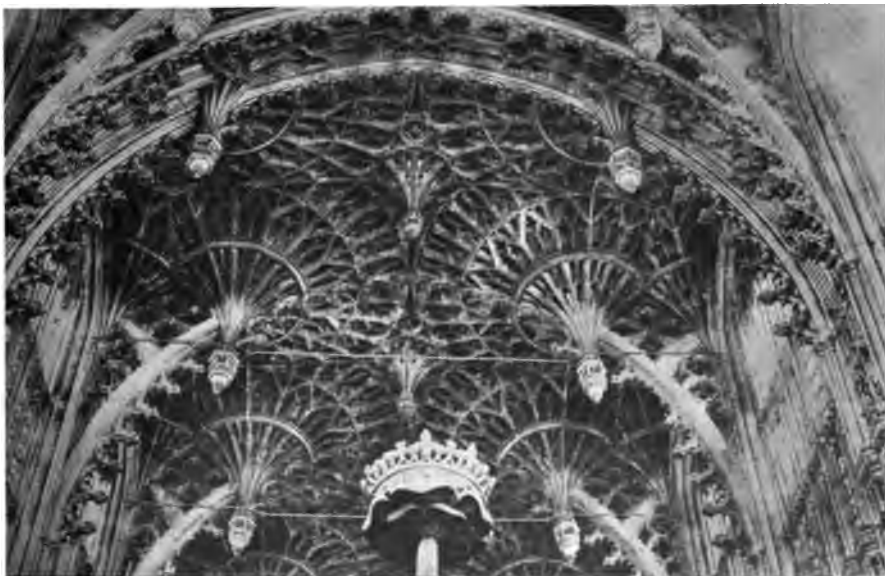
537—Henry VII chapel, Westminster. (From photo.)

with the single central pendant, is given in Fig. 538: the more elaborate scheme of the nave, the richest of its type, is given in Fig. 539, with triple pendants. A section of this vault would show, back of the panelling, which is only $4\frac{1}{2}$ to 5 inches thick, a girder-like pointed arch, continuing the line of each of the crocketed braces that abut against the side pendants. They sustain the vaulting, and their outline parallels that of the transverse arch in the foreground.

CHAPTER-HOUSES.—One other group of independent compositions is formed by the Chapter-houses. Here again, Cistercian influence seems to have been paramount, as their monasteries required the largest halls of assembly. The earlier ones were rectangular and sometimes large, like that of Fountains and that of Furness (61 x 45 feet), with three aisles of four bays. But at Winchester the plan was circular, with a diameter of about 60 feet and a central pillar connected by ten arches with the outer wall. This developed logically into the polygonal ground-plan. At first there was uncertainty as to the number of sides: at Dore Abbey there were twelve (c. 1180): then at Lincoln

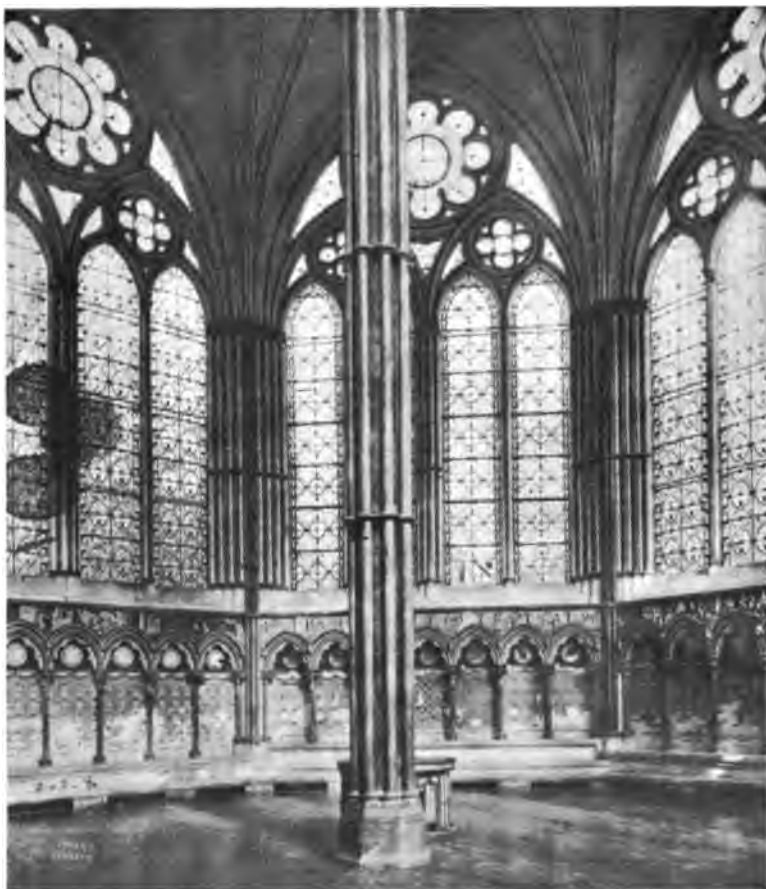


538—Vaulting of aisle, chapel of Henry VII, Westminster. (From photo.)



539—Vaulting of nave, Henry VII chapel, Westminster. (From Bond.)

there were ten (c. 1190-1230). It was at Beverley that the octagonal form, which became the classic type, was first essayed toward 1230, and its most perfect remaining early example is at Westminster, in c. 1250, closely followed by the superb one at Salisbury. The diameter of these halls varied but little from the early size of Winchester:

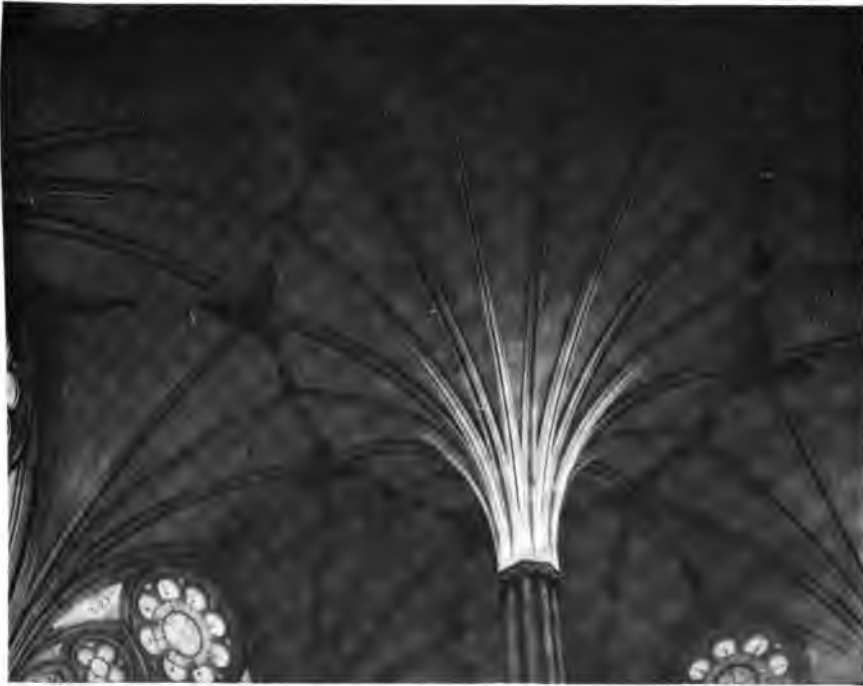


540—Chapter-house, Salisbury. (From photo.)

they measure from 59 to 63 feet. The wide bays in each face of the polygon were completely filled with a large traceried window separated only by the grouped pier from which spring the vaulting shafts, all converging toward a tall central grouped pier. The lack of any central shaft in the York chapter-house (c. 1300), with a diameter of 59 feet, gives an impression of unequalled boldness until one realizes that in this case there is no stone vaulting—only an imitation in wood:

it is one of those regrettable cases, only too frequent in England after c. 1250, of an imitation of stone vaulting in wood. The heavy buttresses show that it was planned for a stone vaulting and central pier. On the other hand, the Lincoln chapter was planned c. 1190 for a wooden roof and the free-standing buttresses were added c. 1230 when it was decided to vault it!

The glass house idea as carried out during the Early English period is nowhere more perfectly shown than in Fig. 540, the interior of the



541—Vault of Chapter-house, Salisbury. (From photo.)

Salisbury Chapter-house and its vaulting system in Fig. 541, so graceful in its multiplication of ribbing, shows what is thought to be the genesis of the rich system of fan-vaulting which was to be adopted in the Decorated style. Evidently it was not in cathedral naves but in such concentric structures as this that the idea germinated. How it was handled in the Decorated period at Wells is shown in Fig. 542. Here in about 1310 the western school is still prone to the same heaviness that had characterized it from the beginning. Compare its vaulting with that of Salisbury and the evolution of the intervening

years will be evident. In the windows is Decorated tracery of the developed geometrical type, just preceding the adoption of curvilinear forms.



542—Chapter-house, Wells cathedral. (From photo.)

An interesting early variation is the chapter-house at Lichfield (c. 1240), an irregular octagon with two long sides (40 x 27 feet), where the untraceryed two-light windows with open head belong to the transition from the lancet to the French traceried type of Westminster. The memberment of the central pier is particularly rich: it stands midway between Lincoln and Wells, and foreshadows the fan vault.

Another variant is at Southwell (1280). Its chapter-house was a regular octagon of only 35 feet diameter, so that no

central shaft was needed. It is a work of extraordinary beauty in early Decorated style. The sculpture is most effective as well as artistic and careful and would need more than Fig. 543 to do it justice. The vestibule and doorway are also gems of proportion and delicacy.

The Early English Chapel of the Tower of London can be studied in this connection as an aisled concentric structure.



543—Chapter-house, Southwell. (From Bond.)

Monasteries—The Cisterian abbeys not only bred transitional forms, and illustrate the high water mark of Early English, as at Tintern and Fountains; they also furnish the best examples of subordinate structures. Only in the case of cloisters (as in the case of the cloister of Salisbury, in late Early English, Fig. 544), Chapter-houses and episcopal houses do the cathedrals rival them. The monastery of Rievaulx, the earliest in Yorkshire (1131), founded from Clairvaux, whose unusually large church (343 feet) had a superb Early English



544—Cloister, Salisbury. (From photo.)

presbytery, had also a Refectory of the same date, 135 x 37 feet, under which was the *cellarium*. The Refectory at Fountains (1220-47), also Early English, though smaller (109 x 46½ ft.), is in better preservation. The interior in Fig. 545 shows a central row of clustered piers of unusual form, being merely bundles of unbroken vaulting shafts. The size of some of these monastic halls is shown, for instance, by the undercroft under the Laymen's Dormitory at Fountains, 300 feet long. The Chapter-house at Fountains shows how the Cistercians adhered to the rectangular scheme when the polygonal plan was being adopted throughout England. It is a three-aisled hall, 84 x 42 feet, with two piers. The Infirmary was also in three aisles,

171 x 70 feet. Another large hall was the Common Room (104 x 29 feet), of early style. There remain also a kitchen (40 x 20 ft.),



545—Cellarium, Fountains Abbey. (From Lefroy.)

guest-house, porter's lodge, almonry, &c., all in transitional or Early English style. At Furness there remains another interesting though smaller group, mostly of early date, including a rectangular chapter-house (60 x 45 feet), common room, guest-house infirmary (139 x 50 x 40 ft.).

No country is so rich in monumental Gothic doorways, some free-standing, others spanning a road between buildings, still others mere entrances. Some belong to cathedral or monastic groups, others to college buildings or other civil structures. Nothing corresponding in the least to them can be seen in France or Italy. Only in Germany do we find a few bridge arches and the northern city gates to which we can compare them. But the English works are so incomparably superior both in design and detail that no rivalry is possible. The charmingly delicate gateway of St. Augustine's College, Canterbury, is in the early Decorated style (1309) and is among the earliest, Fig. 546. The Chain gate at Wells in Fig. 547, in the Decorated Style, is a Gothic equivalent of a triple Roman triumphal arch. Somewhat later we find a number of fine examples in the Colleges at



546—St. Augustine's College gateway, Canterbury. (From photo.)

Oxford. They are among the features most successfully reproduced in our American imitations of English Collegiate Gothic, as they have become an impressive combination of portal and tower. The view of Magdalen college quadrangle in Fig. 548 will illustrate this combination.

A list of monasteries which retain some portion of their Gothic buildings is given in a foot-note.¹ They are well worth study. Nearly all are in the transitional or Early English styles, only in a few cases, as at Howden and Sherborne, is there much later work—advanced Decorated and Perpendicular. But the high-water mark of geometrical Decorated is reached at Guisborough and Tintern, where the early monastic severity entirely disappears, as it already had at Fountains. Among the most charming of the minor structures are the Gate-houses, of which a number remain. The Gate-house of Kirkham priory is an



547—Wells Chain gateway. (From photo.)

exquisite piece of early Decorated, with the shields of the noble patron houses and a group of statuary. Of a different type was the equally beautiful and slightly earlier gateway of St. Augustine's at Canterbury. Referring briefly to what will be said later as to the type of university architecture developed at the close of the Gothic period and to its connection with monastic types, it is interesting to note that New St. Mary Winton, founded at Oxford in connection with Winchester College by the famous William of Wykeham, in 1386, forms a typical connecting link between the monastic and secular

¹ The student interested to investigate this branch of architectural design should also study the ruins of the following list of more or less ruined monasteries: Glastonbury, Evesham, Eastby, Kirkham, Netley, Battle, Tintern, Wenlock, Ramsey, Nutley, Buildwas, Walsingham, Thornton, Valle Crucis, Lanercost, Newstead, Margam, Kirkstall, Lilleshull, Hexham, Croxden, Byland, Haughmond, Beaulieu, Bury St. Edmunds, Sherborne and Howden.

groups. It has its cloisters with Chapel and Common hall and Collegiate buildings. This group is important to compare with the secular group of Magdalen College, founded in 1458.

Colleges.—The academic buildings of England enable us to carry on the study of late Gothic after the catastrophe of 1539 until it died of dry rot during the XVII century. A little work of the Decorated style can be found, but the bulk is of the Perpendicular style and of its latest phase, especially the Tudor. There is, naturally, a simplification in all details as compared to ecclesiastical work, especially shown in the almost complete elimination of tracery. The large chapels, already described, belong to themselves and retain an ecclesiastical richness. How these chapels were composed with an



548—Oxford, Magdalen cloister. (From photo.)

academic quadrangle is shown in Fig. 548, which gives a view of the chapel, cloisters and towers of Magdalen College (1474-1565). The chapel, which forms the left-hand side, has a cloistered walk, which illustrates the scheme of King's College, Cambridge, and the two towers are good examples of both the heavy and the lofty types. The high tower in the distance composes with the outside face of the quadrangle.

The interest of these university buildings—now more closely studied and copied in America than any branch of Gothic design—lies largely in their massing and in the novel opportunities for composition which they afforded. In this way they equalled, if they did not surpass, their ecclesiastical prototypes, the monasteries. But,

while only *débris* of the monastic compositions remain in England, we can study many academic variations. A typical and rather early example of an outer façade is that of St. John's College, Oxford (Fig. 549); part of the design is of about 1437. Restoration has played havoc in this field, and some buildings have been largely re-faced. Occasionally there is some interesting detail, and perhaps the most astonishing instance is the staircase of Christ



549—Oxford, St. John's College. (From photo.)



550—Staircase of Christ Church College, Oxford. (From photo.)

Church College, Oxford (Fig. 550), where a slender, lofty and well-articulated central pier supports an excellent fan-vaulting, the more remarkable that its date is 1640. It is the latest piece of good Gothic work in England, and may well serve as a farewell.

Wooden Roofs and Vaults.—

There still remains a side issue: that of wood vaults and roofs.

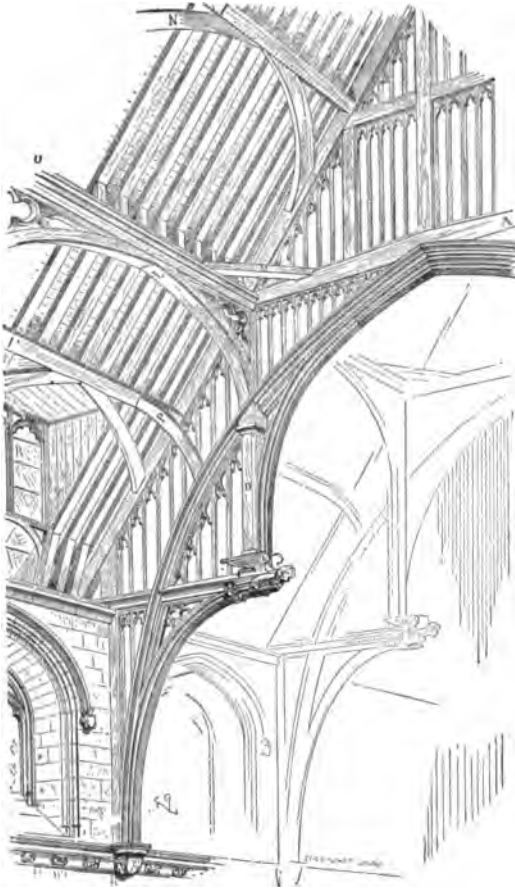
York and Selby bring up rather a burning question. It is that of the imitations of stone vaults in wood which was not infrequently used in the North after the middle of the XIII century. There can be no question that in both cases the buttresses with their pinnacles proclaim the intention of the designer to use stone vaulting, and that this was changed to the wooden imitation af-

ter the construction of the walls. There can be no artistic defense of such an act. It sins against the cardinal principle of Gothic, which is frankness and genuineness. In the choir of Winchester the deception is carried to its ultimate conclusion, because the flying buttresses were actually built to receive the imaginary thrusts of a wooden vault. The choir of St. Albans, also, is an example earlier than 1300,

of the imitation of lierne vaulting in wood.

Elsewhere it is noted how general was the use of wooden roofs instead of vaulting in the parish churches, but it remained the privilege of the architectural carpenters of the North to evolve forms of roofing of artistic independence and value, entirely unconnected with the forms of stone vaulting.

We have given in Fig. 551 the system of roofing of Westminster Hall, not merely because it is the earliest and most colossal work of its type—the hammerbeam roof, but because it stands for the highest development of a very widely used type of covering. Throughout Europe and Great Britain the majority of civil constructions and



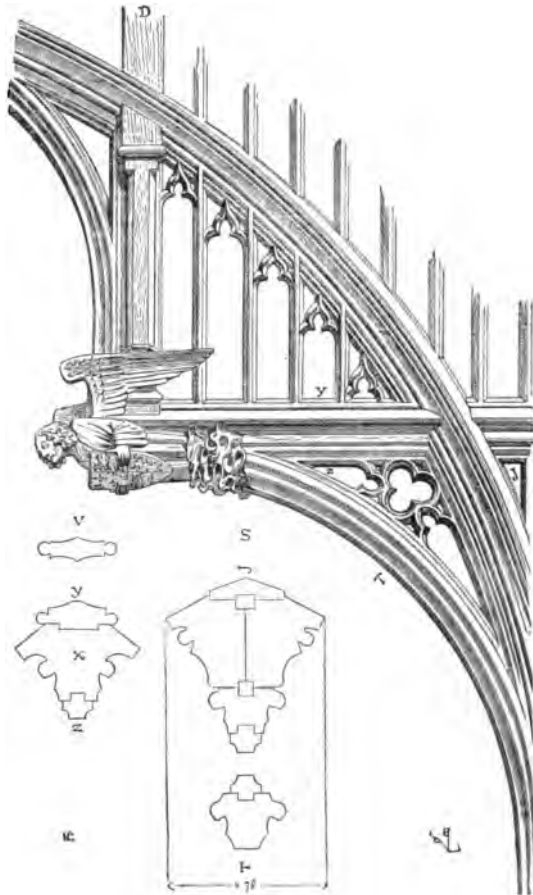
551—Westminster Hall: roofing system. (From Viollet-le-Duc.)

of smaller churches were not vaulted but ceiled or roofed. Practically nothing has thus far been said of this type of building in the Gothic age, because nowhere else than in England does there remain much in the way of roofs that belongs to the domain of art rather than to the mechanical trade of the carpenter. In some cases, to be sure, there is an imposing general effect, as in the great Council room of

the Town Hall at Padua, with its pointed barrel roof, the nave of S. Francesco at Siena, with its bare simplicity, the richly decorative wagon roof of S. Fermo at Verona and the ceiling of the hall of the Palais de Justice at Rouen.

But it is to England that we must turn if we wish to study forms of roofing both elaborately artistic and thoroughly scientific. It would also be curious to consider how much influence the forms of these hammerbeam roofs with their braces exercised on the vaulting of the Tudor age. A glance at the adjacent chapel of Henry VII in Fig. 539 will make this plain.

There are several such schemes in England, especially in the North, in East Anglia and in the region of London, and the most artistic are the arch-braced roofs and the hammerbeam roofs. In the double hammerbeam roofs in the naves of March Church and



552—Westminster Hall: detail. (From Viollet-le-Duc.)

Knapton there is a rich design in color and figures of angels at the end of each beam. All the main component parts of the different systems seem united in the great Hall at Westminster (Fig. 551-2), 68 feet wide and 48 feet high. It was built in 1397 on a pitch of 52° , and the material, of course, is oak. The fact that it combines the collar roof with king and queen posts, with arched braces and struts and also with hammerbeams, makes it a sort of compendium of this branch of art. Notwithstanding its magnificence, its heaviness makes one feel that perhaps the more delicate single hammerbeam type of Wymondham nave and the simple double hammerbeam type

of March were more artistic and symmetrical. The even less elaborate arch-braced roof of the nave of Chipping Norton shows how charmingly so simple a roof could be harmonized with the other architectural lines. But the even simpler, almost flat-ceiled, roofing of Holy Trinity at Hull is much less independent of stone models.

Parish Churches.—A more important rôle is played in England than anywhere else by parish churches. It has been noticed, even, that the type of architectural plan and arrangements evolved within this class strongly affected some cathedrals. Their towerless west façade—one of their two main forms—was not seldom adopted in the larger churches, as at Gloucester and Winchester. Were there

space to do so, it would be most interesting to outline the various types of these parish churches as distinct from the two other main classes: the monastic and the cathedral churches. The earlier parish churches were without aisles, transepts or choir chapels. As the choir was for the use of monks or canons, its absence in a parish church was natural except in the limited form of a sanctuary or altar end. The transept, also, was a development accompanying that of the choir; so that the only feature adopted in the parish church of the



553—Boston church, from the south-east. (From Bond.)

Early English period was the aisle, which was sometimes added symmetrically on only one side of the nave. A view of the church at Boston (Fig. 553) shows what splendid types were evolved during the XIV century. Here there is an elongated one-aisled chancel and a long aisled nave preceded by a closed porch under an imposing

central tower, completed at a later date. This masterpiece of Perpendicular work will serve also to illustrate the type of English west front with the single central tower. At St. Neots the western tower occupies the entire width. In this connection it is peculiar that there should occur in England several cases of towers entirely separated from and at some distance from the church—something that we are accustomed to think as a specialty only of Italian planning.

In the great parish Church at Louth, the chancel continues without a break in width or height to the east end, with three aisles, and the great tower, a rival to that of Boston, is crowned by a very pointed spire. The effect is well shown in the interior of the chancel at Hull which



554—Holy Trinity, Hull. (From Bond.)

is certainly charming in its delicacy and lightness. At Hull, however, there is a different treatment of the rest of the plan: a great central tower and a west front of a splendid towerless design (Fig. 554) which is the culmination of the three-windowed type, which had gradually evolved through the geometrical formula of Howden from the early XIII century form at Romsey Abbey. It is a design peculiarly English and is a frank recognition of the logical unity of both east and west ends—the result of the square east end of the Early English period. A comparison with the east end of Lincoln is interesting.

The great majority of these parish churches were never vaulted, but had lean-to roofs over their aisles and saddle-roofs over the nave. This made it possible to diminish the bulk of the piers, increase the span and height of the arches and to give a hall-like aspect to the

interior. This was especially the case in the remarkable group in East Anglia, and one may pick out as particularly characteristic



555—Conway castle. (From photo.)

St. Nicholas at Lynn, St. Stephen at Norwich and Long Medford in Suffolk. A particularly charming interior is at Chipping Norton, where panelling and framework of the Perpendicular style are brought into perfect harmony with the roof. The roof was at times extremely rich, of the single or double hammerbeam type, or barrelled and otherwise

arcuated and panelled. Here was given full scope to the forms of wooden covering which are described elsewhere and which were usually not allowed in cathedral architecture.

CASTLES.—The reign of Edward III was marked not only by an efflorescence of ecclesiastical Gothic but by the transition in military and civil architecture from the more severely defensive and utilitarian to more artistically beautiful structures planned for comfort. The English supremacy abroad and the apparent security at home with the growth of centralized power put an end very largely to the local and feudal wars which made castles primarily for defense and not for residence.

The Edwardian castles were



556—Entrance to Carnarvon castle. (From photo.)

on a grander scale than any in Europe. For some time the main buildings clustered irregularly around the keep and its inner court or bailey, but before the end of the century the old feudal scheme was largely superseded by a symmetrical rectangular plan in which all the stray buildings of the outer bailey were eliminated, and the necessary arrangements for servants and retainers made in the single rectangular structure regularly disposed about a closed court. The centre of the composition, the great hall on the side opposite the entrance, was not vaulted, as was often the case in Europe. In fact,



557—Plas Mawr: Queen's Sitting-room. (From photo.)

the habit of using wooden roofs throughout in all civil, civic and military structures distinguishes English from Continental buildings of these classes.

The view of Conway Castle in Fig. 555 shows the imposing character of the fortresses of the post-Crusading type in England when the square keep and towers had been displaced by circular or polygonal forms and more elaborate grouping. Architectural features were rather uncommon on the exterior until the XIV century, and their simplicity can be judged by the main approach to Carnarvon Castle in Wales, given in Fig. 556, where the traceried windows are unusual. Although England so surpassed all Europe in the splendor of her Edwardian castles, there is no remaining structure to compare with the great Castle of the Teutonic Knights at Marienburg.

In conclusion, and as a curious hybrid, a transitional building in Wales will illustrate the passing from vaulting to flat ceiling and from Gothic to Renaissance ornament.

At Conway, in Wales, in the Tudor Mansion of Plas Mawr, is a unique group of halls with a decoration in modelled plaster. In Fig. 557 is the so-called Queen's Sitting-room (from Queen Elizabeth), which is merely one out of several. The most interesting part is the ceiling, where there is a clear imitation on the flat surface of the ribs and bosses of Perpendicular vaulting. Such work was popular under Henry VIII, but of important examples of it very few are equal to the work at Plas Mawr, some of which is dated 1580, at the very close of the Tudor period.

Limits of space prevent any full treatment in these pages of this military architecture, as its interest is more historic than artistic.

BOOK XIV.—THE RENAISSANCE IN ITALY

CHAPTER I

ORIGIN AND EVOLUTION

AS a successor to Gothic the style which goes by the name of "Renaissance" was far slower in making its way through the different countries of Europe than the Gothic style had been in superseding Romanesque. This was due to two causes. Gothic had been a natural evolution of the preceding style: a solution of the puzzle that had been tantalizing most good architects for some time, and a solution that created no break and required no antiquarian or literary study. The Renaissance, on the contrary, arose in opposition instead of in evolution. It openly scorned and professedly threw overboard the artistic apparatus accumulated by the later Middle Ages. It was not easy to induce the architects of Europe to accept this revolutionary attitude.

In the second place, the new style being based on antique models, must have seemed strange and unreal to artists and patrons who were unfamiliar with ancient buildings. It is not to be wondered at that while France and Spain, where Roman ruins were fairly numerous, followed the lead of Italy with relative alacrity, countries like Germany, the Netherlands and Great Britain, where hardly any such ancient models existed, should have been slow to accept the style and should in the main do it with large reservations. It was more than one hundred and fifty years after all Italy had adhered to the new movement that England saw her first building of purely Italian style at the hand of Inigo Jones in 1619.

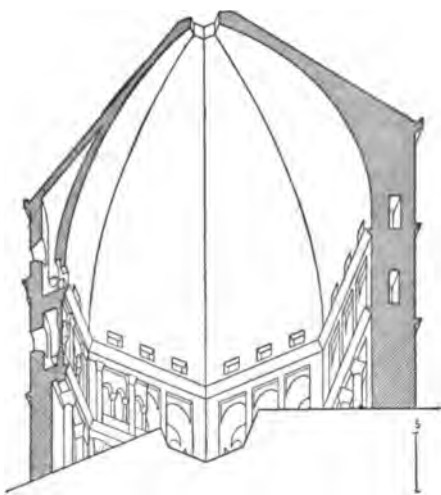
Another element that made for the slowness of its progress was, perhaps, that it did not appeal at all strongly to the constructive element among architectural practitioners, which was an element far more to be reckoned with in northern than in southern Europe. Gothic methods might have been worn threadbare, but at least they

had been successful and were based on logic. The architectural world of Europe was well aware of the constructive incompetence of the Italians. It was only on the decorative and æsthetic side that the Renaissance could make a successful appeal.

In Renaissance art as a whole there were two main currents: that of realism and that of classicism. With the first we have here no concern, because while realism strongly affected both the painting and figured sculpture of the age, there is not an atom of it woven in the texture of the architectural fabric. Renaissance architecture is a reproduction of models without any reference to nature. The vivid use of plant life which was at the basis of the best Gothic decorative work was abandoned. Plants and flowers were seen only through the lens of Greco-Roman formalism. At first this was done with a sympathetic understanding that gave some chance for individual interpretation; but in the sixteenth century everything was thoroughly standardized and devitalized.

And yet individualism is at the basis of the Renaissance. In the history of Gothic the style, not the man, was the thing. It was the

logic and swing of the style in its remorseless progress that carried the individual along in its course. We never ask who built a Gothic cathedral, or who began Gothic architecture. But we can and do say that Renaissance architecture was started by one man, and that man the Florentine Brunelleschi; and each new architect as he enters the arena is either the disciple of a certain man or an innovator whose personality brings a new element into play. It was natural that the Renaissance should be inaugurated in Tuscany, because

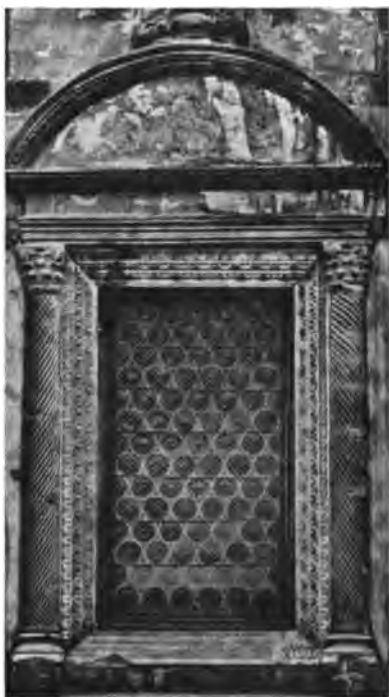


558—Section of dome of Baptistery, Florence.
(From Choisy.)

its proper birth-place, Rome, had for nearly a century been a dead city, even since the Popes had left it for Avignon in 1305. Before this fatal date, however, Rome had passed the sceptre of progress to Florence. Cimabue and Giotto had both learned the mastery of their art in the Roman schools, and the second founder of sculpture,

Arnolfo, was as much Roman as Tuscan. The Baptistery at Florence is the building of the Middle Ages which as a whole most marvelously reproduces antique models, and it was the product of artists of the twelfth century who were either Romans or were trained in Rome. I am giving a section of the Baptistery dome in Fig. 558; one of the gable-topped windows in Fig. 559; and a detail of the internal entablature in Fig.

560. The simplicity, the purity, the excellent proportions are qualities worthy of the



559—Classic window of Baptistery, Florence. (From Supino.)



560—Detail of classic entablature and framework of Baptistery, Florence. (From Supino.)

best classic age, and good Roman models are followed in the Corinthian capitals and in the rest of the details. The classic orders, the various forms of classic ornament,—dentils, anthemions, egg-and-dart,—were all so well reproduced during the twelfth and thirteenth centuries by the artists of the Roman school that it requires a carefully trained eye to distinguish a medieval reproduction from an

antique model. In fact the imitation is often more perfect than was the case in the Renaissance of the fifteenth century.

Such examples as one can find at the basilica of San Lorenzo (c. 1220), or S. Maria in Trastevere (c. 1140) in Rome, or at the cathedral of Civita Castellana (1180-1210) can be set beside similar work by Brunelleschi and Michelozzo. In this proto-Renaissance Tuscany stood very close to Rome, while the entire South and almost the whole North of the peninsula were unaffected by antique forms.

The cause behind the man Brunelleschi was two-fold: a deep dissatisfaction with Gothic and a stimulated love of antiquity. Italy knew she had made a failure in her attempt to assimilate Gothic and she resented it. The question was how to find a substitute. The change did not originate, strangely enough, in the ranks of the professional builders, among the members of the guild of stone-masons, but among decorative artists, men who were metal workers and sculptors. It is curious to see how dominant a part these men and even the guild of painters played in such large architectural undertakings as the cathedral of Florence, whose dome is to furnish Brunelleschi with his great opportunity for fame. The model of the cathedral that was adopted and followed was one made by a group of Florentine painters and goldsmiths in 1367. The innate incapacity to understand the mathematics and science of construction was often joined in the Italian mind with a contempt for what they called the *science* of the subject as distinguished from the *art*. I have already shown how ridiculously and disastrously this was illustrated in the history of the cathedral of Milan in the days of Brunelleschi's youth.

Now this dislike for Gothic did not extend to all medieval work: and this it is very important to recognize if we are to understand the beginning of Renaissance architecture. The old theory was that Brunelleschi went to Rome more than once before 1418 and that he diligently copied, studied and measured the Roman ruins and fragments, deriving from them entirely the inspiration for his new style. But a new view is now being suggested, with which I heartily sympathize, and that is that Brunelleschi's larger elements were drawn from his study of Romanesque and other early medieval models and that the principal models were buildings in Florence itself!

Almost every striking feature which has heretofore been ascribed to an imitation of classical antiquity can be more easily explained in

this way. For example, the keynote of the portico of the Pazzi chapel is the breaking of the entablature by a central arcade. This is shown in Fig. 566. He could have derived it directly from the medieval porch of the cathedral of Civita Castellana built in 1210, which he must have seen (Fig. 561) in his trips to Rome. Nothing of the sort existed in any classic ruins that he is likely to have seen. Then again, in both of his church interiors at San Lorenzo and Santo Spirito the most personal touch is the use of the entablature block above the capital in the arcades of the nave. It has been supposed that he either invented this or derived it from the use of this feature as a bracket in support-



561—Façade of cathedral, Civita Castellana, dated 1210; proto-Renaissance by Roman architects. (From photo.)

ing the vaulting of the basilica of Maxentius. But beside the fact that it is to be found at the Florentine Baptistery in decorative form, it was used constructively in the arcades of Santa Costanza at Rome. In his dome he employs a medieval type which is the antithesis of the dome of the Pantheon which Vasari so absurdly asserts was his model. On the contrary, his model was, in part, the dome of the Florentine Baptistery itself. From the Early Christian basilicas he borrowed their arcades and coffered ceilings. From S. Maria Novella he took his plan of San Lorenzo. His gable-topped windows at the Ospedale degli Innocenti and his long decorative entablatures supported by Corinthian pilasters, are almost fac-similes of his models at the Baptistery. In fact, it would even seem that in his treatment of the details of classic ornament we find at first a certain medieval flavor. The Corinthian capitals at the Pazzi chapel instead of the high relief

and flexible surface treatment of good classic work have the flatness and summary handling of some medieval reproductions both in Florentine and Roman churches.

This does not affect the fact that Brunelleschi adopted, frankly and absolutely, the forms of antique art in his decorative system. Nor does it diminish his merit in experimenting with the tunnel vault and in substituting domical vaulting in a number of forms for medieval cross-vaulting. He evidently studied the ruins of the numerous small concentric halls and buildings around Rome, principally the large tombs or nymphæums, so many of which have come down to us in the drawings of the San Gallo, of Martini and other Renaissance architects. He shows this in his unfinished and ruined circular church of the Angeli in Florence. Still, the best characterization of Brunelleschi is, I think, as a classicing medievalist. Even at the Angeli his dome on eight piers shows a Byzantine influence. In the Pazzi chapel, where he shows proofs of an assimilation of classic forms at first hand, the antique elements more nearly dominate than in any other of his works. The coffered ceilings, the tunnel vaults, the strigillation of the upper part of the portico, the small domes of portico and apse, the use of semi-column and entablature to frame circular openings,—these are all antique elements. And yet, the effect is absolutely diverse.

In analyzing Brunelleschi's style more in detail, I shall begin with his earliest work, the dome which was the only part needed to complete the construction of the cathedral of Florence in the early part of the fifteenth century. We have seen, Vol. III, p. 272, that the Gothic architects of the fourteenth century had built it to the top of the drum. In Mr. Moore's recent unsympathetic study of Renaissance architecture, the entire first chapter is devoted to this dome of the cathedral of Florence; and rightly so, for it is one of the great historic landmarks in the series of the Pantheon, S. Sophia and St. Peter's, which mark the evolution of the dome both in structure and in form. Even he, however, seems to ignore the fact that Brunelleschi's share in the dome was confined to its construction, and that in its form he was merely carrying out a scheme handed down from the past and imposed upon him by the Building Committee. The medieval desire to make the exterior quite as symmetrical and effective as the interior of a building showed itself in the treatment of the dome. Roman and Byzantine builders had been quite content with its internal formation and con-

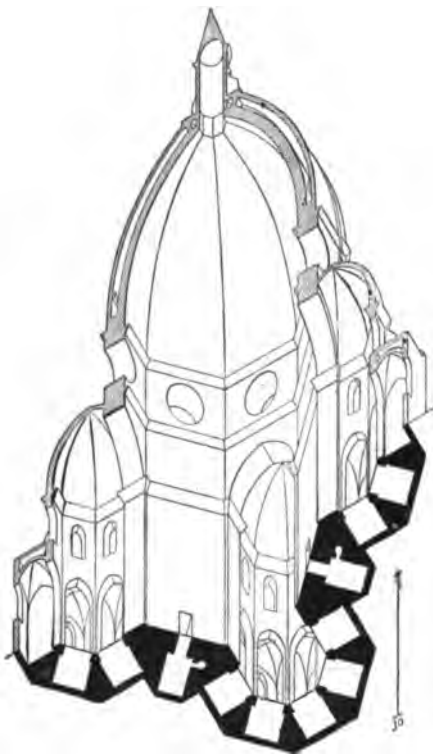
structive safety. This had led to its partial concealment by an external supportive drum and by a wooden roof. In this way it hardly emerged at all above the rest of the structure and often lost its characteristic curved outline. The Romanesque and Gothic builders, especially in Italy, had gradually evolved the scheme of a dome that should rise far above the centre of the church, and their plan involved changing the low semi-circular Romano-Byzantine dome into one of pointed section; and also setting it upon a high drum, unconcealed by enclosing supporting walls.

The small domes over the crossing in the cathedrals of Ancona and Pisa were modest structures, only as wide as the central nave. The architect of the cathedral of Siena, in the dome that was completed in 1266, had increased its proportions in relation to the building so that its diameter extended almost across the aisles. At Florence the final step was taken by Arnolfo before 1300 in planning for a dome as wide as the body of the church. The fresco in S. Maria Novella proves it. In this he was followed by the architects of the middle of the fourteenth century, who gave it greater height both by adding the high drum and by making the dome more pointed. The model of the cathedral then constructed and used as a norm was followed as far as the base of the dome itself. There is no doubt that the entire drum had been built before the Building Committee in 1418 issued the invitation for artists to present plans for the building of the dome, which resulted in the competition in which Brunelleschi was awarded the decision. In the view of the exterior given in Fig. 324 one must consider the whole of the choir and transept to have been completed up to the cornice surmounting the circular oculi of the drum. The ground plan of the domé, its general form and outline were, therefore, matters over which Brunelleschi had but little control. The previous designers of the church had set an architectural task of enormous difficulty to their successors. It is to Brunelleschi's glory that he was successful in accomplishing it.

The characteristics of Brunelleschi's dome are: its vast size; its construction from scaffolds without the use of centering; its dispensing with any supporting abutments and its two almost concentric shells, with their binding ribs. In plan it is octagonal, with a diameter of 138½ feet, and a height of about 120 feet, starting at the top of the drum, which is 175 feet from the floor. It was on account of his adoption of an extremely pointed form that Brunelleschi was able

to dispense with centering, and he also argued in its favor as giving a surer support for the lantern than the semi-circular section.

The wall of the drum was five metres thick. On it rests the solid base of the dome of six courses of heavy stone blocks fastened together with iron clamps. On this rose first the inner shell of the dome, $3\frac{1}{2}$ *braccia* thick at the base, diminishing to $2\frac{1}{2}$ *braccia* at the lantern. Around this was a second shell. The space between the shells was 2 *braccia* at the base and $2\frac{1}{2}$ *braccia* at the lantern. The second shell served, as Brunelleschi himself says, both against the weather (like the old wooden roofs) and to enlarge the structure. It was very thin, beginning at $1\frac{1}{4}$ *braccia* and ending at only $\frac{3}{4}$ of a *braccia*. Binding the shells together and forming an internal framework, is a system



562—Section of cathedral, Florence, across Brunelleschi's dome. (From Choisy.)

of twenty-four stone ribs or spurs. Eight of these ribs are of enormous size, rising from the angles of the dome and extending through and beyond both shells, inside and outside. They are seven *braccia* in width and join the ring around the lantern. Between each of them are two minor ribs, on each of the eight faces of the dome, only four *braccia* wide, which do not project. Binding all these ribs together, at intervals of 12 *braccia*, are arched bands of masonry, springing from the angle ribs and running horizontally through the minor ribs. Under these are oak timbers and iron chains to help bind the ribs in place. In this way it was possible to explore the entire surface between the two shells. Fig. 562 will make the description clear. Beside all this, and of the most

vital importance to the stability of the structure, was a system of chains at the base of the dome, on the outside of the masonry, to bind the dome together and prevent any spreading.

From this analysis it will be clear that there was no connection

either in form or structure between this dome and that of the Pantheon, with its low shape and single shell of solid concrete as well as its solid base. On the other hand, the dome of the Florentine Baptistery has, up to a certain point, a double shell, bound together by a similar double system of vertical ribs and horizontal arches. The medieval connection is clear (see Fig. 558).

In judging any piece of Italian construction it must be once for all remembered that certain unscientific aids to stability were almost always used, so that the fact that a building still stands is no proof that it ought to stand on its constructive merits. The Italians were quite shameless in this, and saw no harm in it. It was the general habit to use heavy iron chains within the circuit of the masonry of a dome to tie it together and prevent it from spreading. Brunelleschi speaks of it frankly, and it is still mentioned by Fontana, one of the leaders of the Barocco post-Renaissance. By "faking" a centripetal coherence it was possible to raise domes on lofty drums, as at Todi, and give them a free outline. In the same way it was possible to give quite different proportions to interiors by a similar system of tie-beams of wood or, more generally, of iron. These were usually visible, stretching across aisles or naves or between arcades. Such methods were distasteful to northern architects, who hardly ever allowed themselves to use any forms that would not be constructively sound. Had the Italians of the Renaissance not sinned against this constructive idealism we should never have had any such domes as those of Florence or St. Peter, of St. Paul's, London, and all the minor domes that are so characteristic a feature of modern architecture.

The work on the dome, begun in 1420, was completed in 1436; but the lantern was not finished until 1461, after the architect's death.

While constructively the most important of Brunelleschi's works, the dome afforded no opportunity for the development of the new decorative scheme, based on classic models, which he, aided perhaps by Donatello, Luca della Robbia and other decorators and sculptors, made an integral part of the new style. Beside this facet of his art we must consider him: (1) as the reviver of the basilical church plan, in S. Spirito and S. Lorenzo; (2) as the creator of a reformed type of palace architecture distinct from the feudal, in the Pitti and Quaratesi palaces; (3) as the adapter of the Roman, Byzantine and Lombard plans of concentric and square structures surmounted by domes, in the church of the Angeli, the Pazzi chapel and the

sacristy of S. Lorenzo—all in Florence; (4) as the creator of a new type of arcaded cloister and portico, at the cloister of S. Croce and the Ospedale degli Innocenti.

Both the large churches planned by Brunelleschi for Florence, San Lorenzo and Santo Spirito, whose interiors are given in Figs. 563 and 564, are a distinct reversion to the Early Christian basilica as preserved in both the Roman and Tuscan medieval schools, with the addition of side chapels in a way that was just becoming fashion-

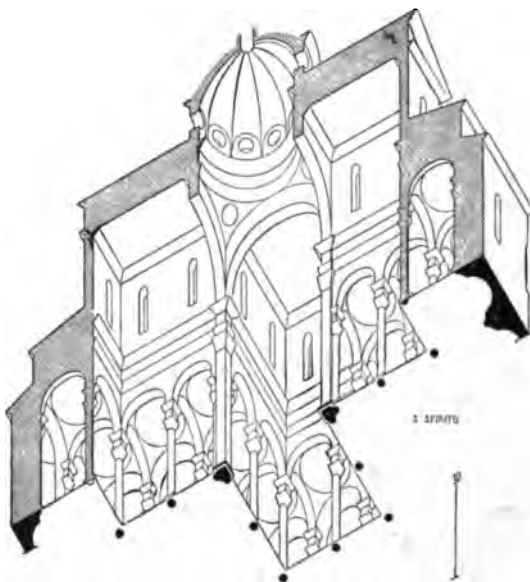


563—Interior of S. Lorenzo, Florence. (From photo.)

able (see S. Petronio at Bologna). There is the central nave covered with a flat coffered wooden ceiling, separated from the aisles by a row of rather closely spaced monolithic columns. A continuous line of chapels opens out of the aisles, which are covered with a series of low domes with transverse and wall ribs and are lighted by a corresponding number of *oculi*. The round-arched openings into the chapels are so large as to give the effect of a continuous arcade. This characteristic, joined to the pilasters that frame them and support a continuous entablature, would remind very strongly of the Roman

scheme, as illustrated in the Colosseum, if it were not that, according to Brunelleschi's favorite plan, there is no break in the lines of the mouldings by pilaster capitals which would establish a system of jambs and archivolts.

I have already referred to the peculiarity shown in both of these interiors of an entablature block interposed between the capital and the spring of the arch. At Santo Spirito it is plain, but in San Lorenzo it is decorated in relief. It is interesting to bear this feature in mind, as it was so popular with many succeeding architects and is one that has been harshly criticized as being both æsthetically illogical and constructively reprehensible. In the capitals the Corinthian order is used. In the Middle Ages the Doric had gone out of fashion and Brunelleschi did not resurrect it. Neither



564—System of S. Spirito, Florence. (From Choisy.)

did he care for the Ionic of which his medieval predecessors had made such excellent use, and which was to be revived somewhat later.

The plans of the two churches vary. That of San Lorenzo, in the form of a T, goes back, through S. Maria Novella, in Florence itself, to Cistercian originals, with its square-ending apse and apsidal chapels. That of Santo Spirito is a pure Latin cross of quite another type, in which the aisles and the line of chapels encircle transept and square-ending apse as well as nave. Another difference is in the method of covering the crossing. At San Lorenzo it is a dome on pendentives, at Santo Spirito it is a ribbed circular domical vault similar to that in the Pazzi chapel. The simplicity of both interiors is so extreme as to give an impression of bareness. There is mainly but the contrast between the light tone of the walls and the darker tone of the stonework of cornices, archivolts and the rest of the architectural details and members. The design leaves no room for the

series of figured frescoes, so successfully used to decorate the early medieval churches, and yet it does not provide any substitute. It is in his smaller buildings, chapels and palaces, that Brunelleschi best displays his feeling for the decorative effects which he seemed unable to manage on a large scale. To be sure, it must be remembered that neither of these churches were completed during his life-time, so that he can hardly be held responsible for their decoration.

The Pitti palace (Fig. 565) is considered by many as the greatest creation of Brunelleschi's genius, even though it is not easy in its present state to visualize it as he planned it. His façade corresponded



565—Palazzo Pitti, Florence; central section, by Brunelleschi. (From Schütz.)

to the present central section of seven windows. It was probably intended to be crowned by the same heavy cornice used by Michelozzo at the Riccardi palace. What the original treatment of the plan may have been we cannot tell, as the present court and rear façade as well as the wings are additions by Ammanati in the sixteenth century (1518) and by others—between 1620 and 1625. The façade is certainly, in its broad and rugged rustication, "first cousin to the rocks," a modern version of Cyclopean masonry. Not that Brunelleschi invented rustication. He had his model for it in his own city in the Palazzo Vecchio, and he might have seen it in other works of the

Gothic age such as the Palazzo Castellani in Florence or the Palazzo Pretorio at Volterra. It is more natural to feel that he was inspired by these works than that he harked back to Roman rustication of the Claudian age such as the Porta Maggiore in Rome or the Claudian aqueduct.

The plan of Luca Pitti was to have the most imposing private palace in Florence. Work was begun from Brunelleschi's plans in



566—Façade of the Pazzi chapel at S. Croce, Florence. (From Geymüller.)

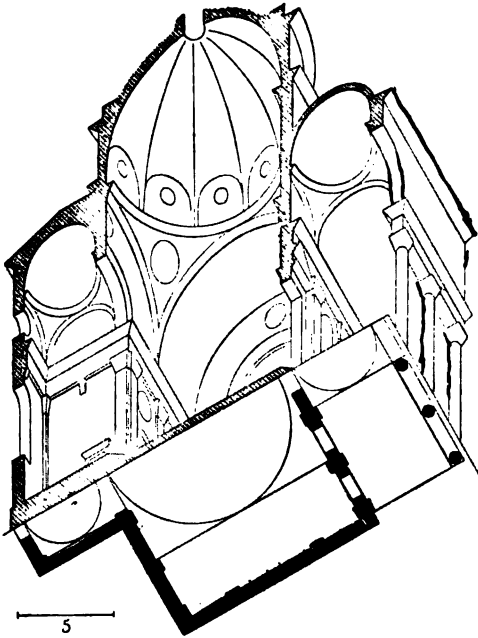
1435; the cessation of work, toward 1460, was due to the downfall of the Pitti family fortunes. The type is the severest and most grandiose created by the Renaissance. It is difficult to analyze its effect because it consists of so few architectural elements. There is no use of the classic orders; only string-courses separate the stones. There are no features to the windows except the heavy voussoirs. In fact there is not a single classic element. One might call it Romanesque, as practically the only modification of the Palazzo Vecchio type is a return from the pointed to the round-headed arch.

This was not the only type developed by Brunelleschi. In the

more modest Pazzi palace (now Quaratesi) the lower story is the only one rusticated. The second and third are stuccoed, and have charming two-light windows which form the greatest contrast to the Pitti windows. A trellis and vine pattern decorates the continuous encircling moulding and a wreath with streamers fills the field above the two lights. The models here are medieval, not classic. But in the court the medallions with busts in the spandrels of the arcades are distinctly classic and in the dolphins decorating the capitals one

sees the study of such models as the Pantheon dolphins.

The most exquisite of all Brunelleschi's works is the Pazzi chapel of which a general view appears in Fig. 566 and the system in Fig. 567. The approach to it across the Santa Croce cloister in its artistic seclusion emphasizes the restraint of its style and the felicity of its proportions. The date usually assigned to its foundation, c. 1420, would make it the earliest of his works except the dome, but I rather favor the recent suggestion of c. 1430, because of the advanced character of the decorative work both in mar-



567—System of the Pazzi Chapel, Florence.
(From Choisy.)

ble and glazed terracotta, which could hardly have been planned until 1430-40. Its plan is substantially a rectangle with a central circular vault which, though it rests on pendentives, cannot be called a dome because it is divided by salient ribs into twelve domed vaulting compartments on a Gothic plan. A small dome covers the apsidal chapel and another surmounts the central bay of the charming porch, which otherwise is covered with a tunnel vault. These serve as abutments at the front and back. On either side are two narrow wings or compartments covered with high tunnel vaults which rise to the level of the base of the central vault and perform a similar function. The scheme seems almost Byzantine. The interior of the portico is a gem

in its decoration. The surface of the small dome is covered with lines of shells in glazed Robbia ware, which correspond to the classic coffering of the neighboring tunnel vaults. It seems quite astonishing that the tunnel vaults of the portico could be supported by the slender columns along the front. In the old sacristy of San Lorenzo, which is the only part of the church that was completed in the architect's life-time, the square hall is covered by a domical ribbed vault on pendentives similar to that of the Pazzi chapel, but the composition is less interesting.

In the façade and portico of the Infant Hospital (Ospedale degli Innocenti) built between 1421 and 1445, Brunelleschi gave a model



568—Hospital of the Innocents, Florence. (From Schütz.)

of low round arcades on columns that was consistently followed by Florentine artists and adopted by those of Northern Italy. It became the universal form for cloisters and, on a smaller scale, for the courts of private palaces. It was almost a century before it was partly displaced by the type with pier supports which was derived from Roman models. Its simple and graceful style stands midway between the severity of the Pitti palace and the richness of the Pazzi chapel. Fig. 568 hardly does justice to it precisely on account of this simplicity. The medallions of colored Robbia ware in the spandrels gave a note of strong color similar to that in the Pazzi interior. The windows, for all their classic air, are based on medieval design, because the similar gabled windows on the outside of the Florentine Baptistery are in several cases of pure twelfth century art. Brunelleschi's adoption of this type of window as well as of the round-arched type,

gave to both a vogue that lasted throughout the Renaissance. In the low calottes that cover each bay, with their transverse and wall ribs supported by wall brackets, he offers his substitute for the Gothic ribbed cross-vault. The two following cuts illustrate the two types of court which Brunelleschi and his followers created and popularized throughout Tuscany and further south. In Fig. 569 is the third



569—Third cloister of S. Croce, Florence. (From Schütz.)

cloister of Santa Croce, Florence, in which we must restore in imagination the delicate open second story with its slender columns and architrave, eliminating the later walling and windows. The other type, with arcaded second story instead of architraves, is shown in much better condition in the smaller court of the monastery of La Certosa outside Florence (Fig. 570).

After this examination of the founding of the style, and before taking up the thread of historic development in detail, a summary will be in order.

Men and influences so grouped themselves during the Early and Middle Renaissance in Italy, between about 1425 and 1525, that four

principal schools were formed: first the *Tuscan*, with its centre in Florence; second, the *Lombard*, receiving the new ideas from Tuscany but modifying them fundamentally on local lines; third, the *Roman*, founded mainly, it is true, by Tuscans, Lombards and Umbrians, but under the influence of Roman antiquity purged of the medievalisms of the first two schools; and, fourth, the *Venetian* school, amalgamated from all the others, and in which the prevailing Lombard element was modified and simplified. Besides these, certain minor centres, like Bologna, with its development of terracotta, showed marked individuality and wide influence. Little by little many of the local characteristics were fused into a sort of national style, largely by the employment



570—Small court of the Certosa, near Florence. (From Schütz.)

of certain leading artists in the domain of more than one school. Almost at once the Tuscan artists had seen the possibilities of the rich decorative work in which the Lombards rioted and had adopted it with restraint. Finally, toward the middle of the sixteenth century, with the advent of the later Renaissance, the general use of scientific

handbooks of architecture based partly on Vitruvius, partly on the monuments and partly on pronouncements of the architects, popularized throughout Italy and beyond her borders a generic style which belonged to no region. Even this, however, did not entirely eliminate local flavor. Venice, in particular, preserved until the seventeenth century in her palace architecture a character that was all her own.

If one were to characterize in a single sentence the meaning of Renaissance architecture it might be: The revival of the classic orders and of the Roman decorative system combined with Roman and Byzantine forms of vaulting, under the influence of an artistic sense less constructive than it was decorative and with a degree of free interpretation that often degenerated into license.

The habit of considering a building more as a picture than as a piece of construction by Italian architects is largely due to the fact that nearly all of them had entered the profession after passing through the ranks of another art, or else continued to practice both. In a way they were primarily goldsmiths, decorative or figure sculptors, painters, and only in a secondary sense builders. In this they differed from architects elsewhere.

It seemed therefore quite natural to them to sacrifice constructive truth to æsthetic appearance. So we find many unfinished façades devoid of their revetment and a dreary meaningless expanse of brickwork because of this divorce of the two elements of structure and form. In this they only followed Roman tradition, though by different methods, using a brick in place of a concrete or a concrete and brick substratum. Hence, also the numerous false façades that do not follow the structural outlines. It has even been observed that in many cases the jointing of the stonework is artificial and does not follow the real lines of the courses. In arches formed of only three to five blocks there may be as many as nine or more voussoirs marked by the stonecutter. In Florentine palaces the bossed work does not always correspond to the courses. Of course, this is reprehensible from the point of view of the constructionist. The Gothic architect secured his æsthetic freedom from the yoke of the material, by overcoming structural problems and dominating his materials through science. The Renaissance architect sought to attain the same result by the easier method of structural makeshifts and concealed subterfuges, and despised the northern artist for giving so much importance to difficulties that could be avoided.

The first period extends from Brunelleschi (1397-1446) to the close of the fifteenth century (1420-1490); the second, or Golden Age, begins with Bramante and closes soon after the middle of the sixteenth century (1490-1550); the third is characterized by the scientists like Palladio and the sensationalists like Alessi (1550-1610). The movement that sets in toward 1620 we call Barocco and is not strictly reckoned into the Renaissance, though it was developed out of it. Its foremost apostle was Bernini. In fact it is quite customary to regard as Barocco representatives most of the architects of the previous period who followed in the footsteps of Michelangelo.

At the risk of some repetition I shall ask the reader to take a preliminary glance at the men to whom this development was due before beginning a study of their works, because now, for the first time in the history of architecture, the personality of the architect is the dominant factor in the evolution of forms.

When Brunelleschi died in 1446, no work in the new style had been erected outside Florence, although the Master had been to Milan, Ferrara and Mantua. The cathedral of Milan, San Petronio at Bologna, the Doge's palace in Venice, were still being carried forward in the Gothic style; and transitional buildings, such as the chapel at Vicovaro, the hospital at Milan and many others attested the hold that Gothic still retained during the entire fifteenth century, especially in the completion of works already begun in that style.

The friend and follower of Brunelleschi, Michelozzo Michelozzi (1396-1472), was the first to carry the new idea beyond Tuscany and even beyond Italy. He introduced them to the Lombards at Milan and to the Dalmatians at Ragusa. His two masterpieces, the Riccardi palace and the chapel at Milan, will be described. He excelled his master in the marrying of marble decoration in relief to architectural details, probably because he had at first devoted himself to sculpture and had done masterly work. Brunelleschi had evidently planned to have his interiors largely decorated with frescoes in medieval fashion. These were never executed. The effect may be judged from Michelozzo's decorations of the chapel at Milan. But the most original part of his decorative system consisted in his introduction of the Ionic and composite orders beside Brunelleschi's Corinthian, and in the development of surface decoration, church furniture and architectural details. His doorways, pilasters, mouldings, tabernacles, altars and tombs were extremely rich and varied. The

disjointed and unsystematic decorative scheme of the interior of the Pazzi chapel is replaced by a more systematic and well-planned arrangement. At the same time, as an architect Michelozzo was a follower; not an innovator. He did not plan any great constructions.

The relation of architects to their work changed quite radically with the advent of the Renaissance. The old *maître de l'œuvre*, who was continually present at the works, vanishes. Of course in Italy where construction was always subordinated to decoration, the actual labor of the architect, after he had furnished models or drawings or both, was often confined to decorative details. This was the case with Talenti, for example, who is largely responsible for the cathedral of Florence. The documents show his personal work to have consisted in the carving of the capitals of the nave whenever he was not occupied with general oversight. But the daily personal supervision, the contact between architect and workman, the actual handling of tools by the architect, went almost entirely out of fashion with the Renaissance and was substituted by a prototype of modern office-work. Perhaps Alberti was more responsible for this than any one else. He was a typical "humanist"—scholar, litterateur, antiquarian, connoisseur. He frankly deputed to others the carrying out of his schemes. He is the third great leader.

Leon Battista Alberti (1404-72), born in Florence, was a great traveller and better acquainted with Roman remains than the previous artists. He did not merely apply a new form of decoration to medieval structures; he conceived new types of structures. Whereas Brunelleschi had been contented with wood-roofed basilicas, he gave the keynote to Renaissance architects in his domical and vaulted churches and in his façade designs after Roman models. He was thoroughly penetrated with the spirit of ancient Rome, where he lived for a time, and yet did not break with the past, as he shows in his façade of Sta. Maria Novella. His Palazzo Rucellai, San Francesco at Rimini and Sant' Andrea at Mantua will also be described in detail. The keynote of his work is its broad simplicity, sense of proportion and beauty of line. He reduced the decorative element which Michelozzo and the Lombards were emphasizing. In a way he anticipated the scientific architects of the second half of the sixteenth century, and laid the foundation for a Roman school.

Three architects, in particular, stand out prominently at this time as indefatigable practical students of Roman ruins. They are Fra

Giocondo (1433-1519), Giuliano da San Gallo (1445-1516), and Francesco di Giorgio Martini (1439-1502). They were also literary men who wrote commentaries. They have left, in numerous sketches and plans, proofs of their studies, and they have embodied their views in their writings. Fra Giocondo, the Veronese, was the first scientific expositor of Vitruvius, who was to become the fetish of the later Renaissance. The Palazzo del Consiglio (Fig. 571) at Verona (1476-93),



571—Palazzo del Consiglio, Verona, by Fra Giocondo. (From photo.)

in its exquisite proportions and decorations, embodies the expiring joyousness of the early Renaissance.¹ Giuliano, the Florentine, was the most brilliant and travelled member of a family of leading architects who were closer adherents of classic models than their contemporaries: see his Barberini and Siena sketchbooks; the former now edited by Hülsen. Martini, the Sienese, was engineer as well as architect and author of valuable architectural treatises. They prepared the way for the loss of individualism and the tyranny of formulas

¹ It is now a matter of dispute whether this is by Fra Giocondo, but it represents in any case his artistic feeling.

that was to characterize the second half of the sixteenth century, and yet, by their broad acquaintance with the ancient monuments, they were among the most powerful agents in introducing the harmony of the Golden Age. During these decades since 1450 the Lombard school had been displaying its decorative exuberance in the Certosa at

Pavia, in Cremona and elsewhere both in marble and terracotta, and the Lombardi family had been establishing the Venetian school.

Meanwhile, Manetti, Buggiano, Giuliano da Majano and Cronaca were carrying on the traditions of Brunelleschi; and Bernardo Rossellino was copying Alberti. The Neapolitans were seeing the erection of the first structure with complete decorative reproduction of the ancient orders in the triumphal arch of King Alfonso, an original yet accurately classical work (Fig. 572). The tentative and unorganic phase was almost closed. Laurana was preparing in the palace at Urbino the advent of the Golden Age under Bramante. Churches on many plans were being devised: Greek cross, Latin cross, quatrefoils, concentric. The Roman pier was taking its place beside the Tuscan column as a support. The type of the Colosseum was being adopted. Order was being evolved out of individual strivings. For a moment there was a struggle between



572—Triumphal arch, of Naples. (From photo.)

the Tuscan delicacy of proportions in interior supports and the Roman scheme of heavy piers. Giuliano da Majano developed the former at the cathedral of Faenza, and, with the collaboration of San Gallo, in the church of Loreto. But the Roman type, as heralded by Alberti and developed by Bramante, prevailed as early as 1500.

Bramante was an Umbrian, from near Urbino, who became the

recognized leader of the architectural movement shortly after 1500, establishing at the same time the supremacy of Rome. Like some famous painters he had several "manners." Of these we may, without hairsplitting, distinguish two: the Lombard and the Roman. The typical examples of his earlier Lombard manner are the church at Abbiategrasso, the choir and dome of Santa Maria delle Grazie and the church and sacristy of San Satiro at Milan; those of his later Roman manner are the tempietto of S. Pietro in Montorio, the cloister of Santa Maria della Pace and the work at St. Peter's and the Vatican. He showed as much versatility as Brunelleschi, and was in some respects a greater artist. He borrowed in his Lombard manner from the rich Northern repertoire of Romanesque architectural motifs. Not until he left Lombardy for Rome in 1499 did he give himself up entirely to the spell of the antique and enter on his classic manner. Through his plans for the new basilica of St. Peter and the Vatican palace Bramante became the most famous Italian architect, and his influence was felt over a far larger area than that of any of his predecessors. His style was as grandiose and noble as Alberti's and more elastic, logical and harmonious. At his death in 1514 the Golden Age was in full activity. The San Gallos, Baldassare Peruzzi, Andrea Sansovino, Raphael, were the most prominent architects, to be followed by Giulio Romano, Genga, Baccio d'Agnolo, Sanmicheli, Jacopo Sansovino and Michelangelo. The monuments at this time are too numerous to specify even briefly. This brings us to the middle of the sixteenth century. Two forms of decoration are emphasized: the pictorial; in arabesques, grotesques or friezes; in figured compositions of the grand style; in *sgraffito* or in monochrome. The monumental frescoes of the Middle Ages were revived. Even the exteriors of private houses are often painted. In the second place there is a neglect of the low-relief decoration so universal in the previous age and a development of high relief and work in the round such as statues in niches or on pedestals and gables. The unit of measurement was enlarged: everything was larger and yet often seemed smaller, a peculiarity that was to be developed in the following period.

With the closing years of Michelangelo's (1475-1564) long life two currents are started: The scientific and the fantastic. Hardly any architect, however scientific, is free from an infusion of *barocco*; no fantastic architect but appears to bow to the scientific creed.

Vignola heads the scientists; Giacomo della Porta the baroccoists. Then Giorgio Vasari is on the side of the purists, while Alessi, Ammanati and Tibaldi adopt the heavier and illogical Barocco forms. Finally Palladio (1508-1580) appears to bring back an antique simplicity by the establishment of canons of proportions and the elimination of nearly every element not based on classic examples, except where he returns to models of the earlier Renaissance—to Sansovino and even to Alberti. He had greater influence than any man since Bramante, in every branch of architecture, and led in popularizing the later Renaissance beyond Italy, though we must not forget the splendid work of Sanmicheli along similar lines. While his influence was encouraging to the grand style, nothing better shows the decadence in the finer qualities of art than the absence of good decoration, the crudeness of detail and the use of inferior materials. At the same time the attempt to establish mechanical rules for proportions and details tended to kill individual genius and freedom and gave a coldness and uniformity to the majority of buildings. They hardly ever excite our enthusiasm. Occasionally, as in the colonnades of the Square of St. Peter, there is a grand sweep of lines and an unmechanical use of perspective effects.

The cast-iron formalism of the scientists seems to have been responsible for the aberrations of the Barocco leaders. They were mostly Lombards. We have seen how irrepressible was the Lombard exuberance in the early and middle Renaissance: the Barocco outbreak was but another case of the Certosa façade, in the style of the period. Fontana, Giacomo della Porta, Maderna and Borromini, its principal leaders, were all Lombards, and while it is common to ascribe their extravagances to the influence of Michelangelo, it is more logical to call them mainly temperamental. The historians of architecture may well owe them an undying grudge not only for what they created but for what they destroyed. The colossal tastelessness of Saint John Lateran by Borromini involved the destruction of the medieval basilica. Fontana's tearing down of one of the most extensive and well-preserved works of Roman architecture, the Septizonium, was merely to use its material in his palaces and churches.

Anathema sit.

CHAPTER II

ITALIAN PALACES

AFTER this brief sketch of the men, we will now examine the monuments of the Italian Renaissance. This can be done more clearly in three groups of buildings: the private palaces, the churches, and the monastic and civil buildings of different kinds. The palaces ought to be studied first because they form a compact group and because they do not break with the past as church architecture did, but continue long established medieval traditions. Every large Italian city with a distinct history had evolved a special type of palace during the two centuries preceding the Renaissance. It would be superfluous to do more than examine the main types. These seem to me to have centered mainly at Florence, Rome, Bologna, Venice and Genoa.

In speaking of Brunelleschi his two palaces in Florence have already been described on pp. 100, 102, and their connection with Gothic palaces of the Palazzo Vecchio type was noted.



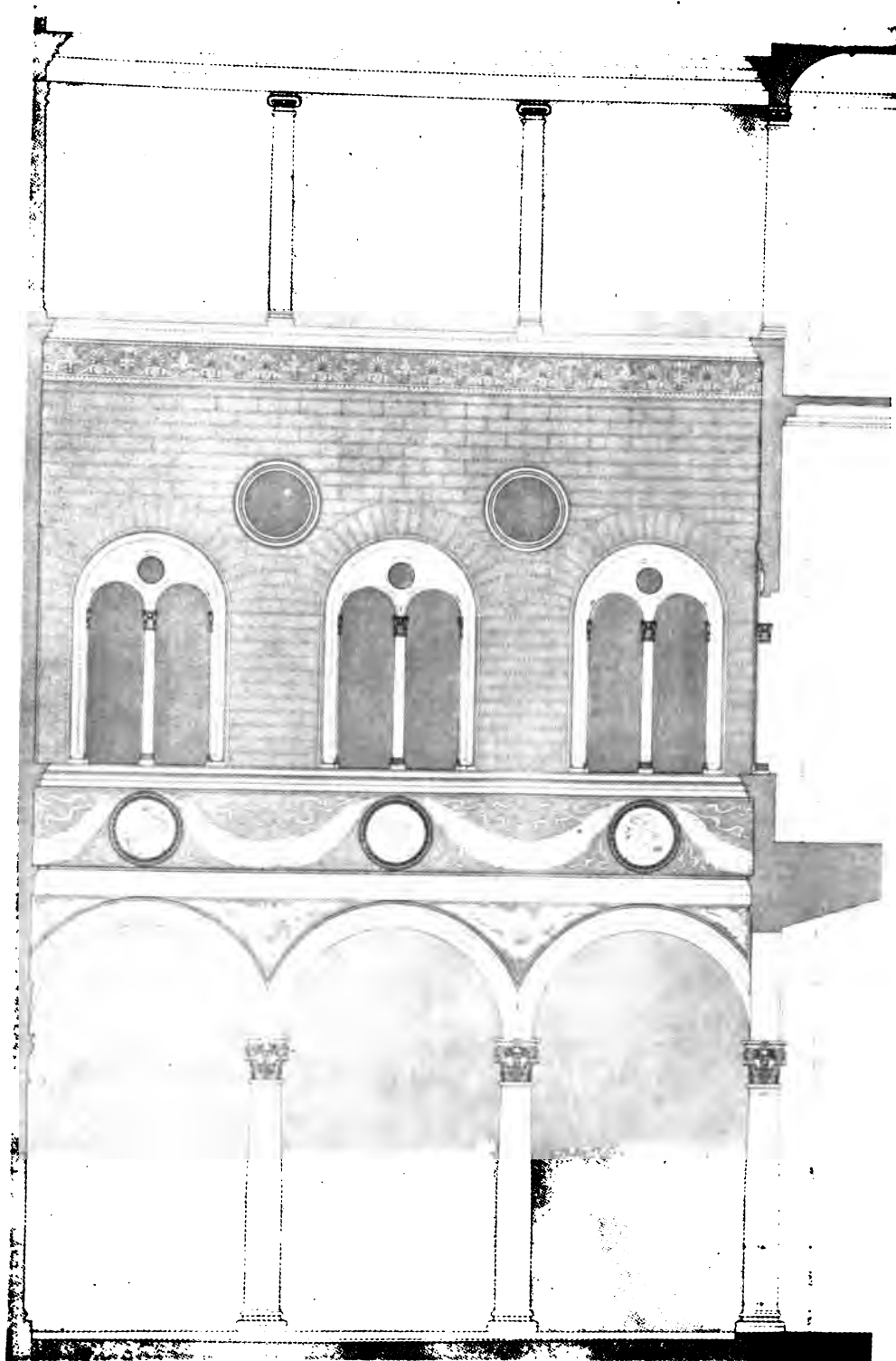
573—Riccardi palace, Florence. (From photo.)

If Michelozzo contributed nothing to church architecture, he certainly perfected the type of Florentine palace in that which he built soon after 1430 for the Medici, now called the Riccardi palace. It was (Fig. 573) on a larger scale than Brunelleschi's Palazzo Quaratesi,



574—Detail from Chapel of Riccardi palace, Florence. (From Geymüller.)

and in style was midway between its delicate graceful charm and the ruggedness of the Pitti. It is, of course, one of the most famous buildings in the world and considered to be the first if not the greatest embodiment of the passage from the type of the medieval fortified house to the modern palatial city residence. It is about 300 feet long and 75 feet high. Each of its three stories varies in the treatment of



575—Florence, Riccardi palace: elevation of the court. (From Geymüller.)

its stonework in a way that suggests how keen a sense of surface and tone Michelozzo must have had: the passage from the rugged bossing of the lower story, through the strongly emphasized blocks of the second story, to the smoothly finished surface of the upper story is thoroughly satisfying and seems to be dictated by constructive and æsthetic logic rather than by a desire for variety. The windows are of the two-light type, but simpler than those at the Quaratesi. Per-



576—Court of Riccardi palace, Florence. (From photo.)

haps the greatest stroke of genius is the main cornice. In its bold projection and memberment and in the group of mouldings that connect the consoles with the wall it is perfect in its effect upon the façade. From Vasari's praise of the interior planning for both beauty and convenience, we may conclude that Michelozzo in this particular also surpassed Brunelleschi. The decoration of the chapel is pure and exquisite, the ceilings rich and the pavement of mosaic *intarsia* (Fig. 574). Certainly the square inner court is as symmetrical as the exterior and, of course, less severe. The upper stories project over an

arcade composed of four Corinthian columns supporting five groined cross-vaults. The archivolts are Ionic and above them are two parallel lines of string-courses giving the effect of a wide frieze to the wall space between them. Above are the famous marble medallions in low relief by Donatello. Then, a story with two-light windows and above a covered loggia with Ionic columns supporting an architrave. This is shown in Fig. 575, which reproduces its delicate polychromy; while Fig. 576 gives the effect of the arcade. Another cortile due to him is that of the Palazzo Vecchio.

Owing to its ampler spacing and greater height the Strozzi Palace is generally considered the crowning work of this primitive Florentine type. It was built by Benedetto da Majano and Il Cronaca between 1489 and 1533. The work is the same on all the stories, giving more unity and less picturesqueness as compared to the Riccardi, which it otherwise so closely resembles. It is rusticated throughout, but the bossing is far more delicate than at the Pitti or Riccardi and the horizontal rather than the vertical lines are accentuated. The fine handling is well brought out in Fig. 577.

A charming and unconventional variation is given in the Guadagni palace built at the same time (c. 1470-80) by Il Cronaca (Fig. 578). It



577—Centre of façade, Strozzi palace, Florence. (From photo.)

breaks entirely away from every remnant of the feudal type. The open loggia, which had previously been used only in the court, now crowns the façade and adds enormously to its picturesqueness. The windows

are of the older one-light type. Another unusual feature is the use of stucco on the second and third floors, covered with decorating designs in *sgraffito* (black outlines on white ground). It is interesting to compare this with the slightly earlier use of polychromy in the court of the Piccolomini palace at Siena.

In these works there has been no use of the classical orders to frame and member the building. This novelty was introduced by Leon



578—Palazzo Guadagni, Florence. (From photo.)

Battista Alberti (1404-1472) when he built the Rucellai palace in 1460. He created here a distinctly new type, which revolutionized this section of Renaissance design, and was adopted in one form or another by all subsequent schools. Until then one might call the palace scheme almost strictly medieval. It now enters systematically into the classic sphere. The keynote of the new design is the introduction as the dominant decorative feature of the façade, of the classic orders in the form of pilasters supporting entablatures and framing the windows.

were Florentines, others were Lombards, others Umbrians. In the treatment of surfaces there is a softness and a feeling for gradations that is quite absent in the Florentine work of Brunelleschi and his successors. The Florentines were always more successful in line than in surface work and color (Fig. 584).

The central court has rather the dimensions of a cloister than of the modest four-columned Florentine palace court. It preserves the slender Florentine column, adopts Alberti's delicate pilasters on the second story, but substitutes for the Florentine windows the



585—Cancelleria palace, Rome. (From photo.)

square-headed windows with cross-mullions, which we have noted at the Palazzo di Venezia as a Roman invention.

The next stage is marked by the Cancelleria palace in Rome, built in about 1485: not by Bramante, to whom it has, until recently, been erroneously attributed, but before he came to Rome by an architect who was a pupil of Alberti (Fig. 585). Like all the Roman palaces it is on a far larger scale than the Florentine. Its flat façade varies from Alberti's type in the almost imperceptible wing-projections, in the coupling of the pilasters between the windows, and in the design of the undivided round-arched windows which is copied almost exactly from the openings in the Roman city gate at Verona called Porta dei Borsari (Fig. 586). They show how far progress had been made toward purely classical design. The reader will also



586—Window of Cancelleria palace, Rome. (From photo.)

note the heavy podium introduced under the windows, the absence of pilasters in the lower story and the substitution of flat for round topped windows in the upper story. An unusual feature of the large court is the superposition of two stories of arcades of equal size with slender columns; a development of the Tuscan manner, without Roman admixture. It is an immediate evolution of the Urbino type (Fig. 587).

At this point the architects who were working in Rome entirely abandoned the Florentine style and worked on the basis of the scheme outlined in the Palazzo



587—Court of Cancelleria palace, Rome. (From photo.)

di Venezia. It was a simple classic style, rather heavy but dignified; devoid of delicate ornamentation and relying on strong contrasts of light and shade. The first of these and, considering its small size and the necessary irregularity of its plan, the most original and successful, is the Palazzo Massimi alle Colonne, by Baldassare Peruzzi (Fig. 588). It now stands meaninglessly on a wide street but until a few years ago it followed the curved line of a narrow thoroughfare. Its open vestibule with six grouped Doric columns supporting an architrave is, I think, unique, and certainly



588—Palazzo Massimi, Rome. (From photo.)



589—Court of Palazzo Massimi, Rome. (From photo.)

effective. The typical Roman square-topped windows on a heavy podium are surmounted by two rows of small openings which are the only inartistic element in the façade. The Hellenic flavor of door and architrave is emphasized as soon as one passes into the cortile. Its two stories are both architraved and the order is Doric-Tuscan below and Ionic above. There is a Hellenic felicity in the proportions and simplicity (Fig. 589). I do not know of a more satisfying piece of Renaissance

sance design. The tunnel vault of the passageway, so thoroughly Roman, does not strike a discordant note. We must believe that Peruzzi was not responsible for the oblong openings made for lighting purposes in the frieze of the entablature of the lower story. The



590—Court of Palazzo Farnese, Rome. (From photo.)

decorations of the loggia are just as perfect in line and execution. The main hall of the palace is a characteristic instance of so many halls of the Golden Age.

Quite a different effect is aimed at in the largest of Roman palaces,

the Palazzo Farnese, designed by Antonio da San Gallo, the younger, and completed by Michelangelo. It is of the severest and most Roman travertine type, without a trace of the Hellenism of the Massimi palace. The framing orders are definitely abandoned and a heavy rustication marks the corner. The windows are set closer together than in the Florentine style. And yet, there are certain traits that bespeak the Florentine nationality of both architects: the superbly projecting cornice designed by Michelangelo, which recalls those of the Kiccardi and Strozzi palaces, and the use of windows with triangular and curved gables. In the great cortile we can see plainly the derivation from the Colosseum and the influence of the Palazzo di Venezia (Fig. 590). The three stories follow the three orders. The view given in Fig. 591 shows one of the finest features, the long vaulted passage leading from the street to the court. It should be noted



591—Vestibule of Palazzo Farnese, Rome. (From photo.)

that the loggia in the corresponding position on the opposite side, opening on the garden, was an inharmonious addition by Giacomo della Porta.

To illustrate how this grandiose simplicity was soon vitiated let me give here an illustration in Fig. 592 of the Palazzo Spada, which was built before the Farnese palace was completed. Both its façade and its cortile are a riot of flamboyant stuccoed ornamentation on a grandiose scale: statues in niches, heraldic shields held by giants,

decorative frames, memorial inscribed tablets. The architecture is overrun and effaced by the noxious invader: a prelude to the heresies of the Barocco age.

During these seventy years or more (1485-1560), architects had been called upon to build palaces of a somewhat different type



592—Court of Palazzo Spada, Rome. (From photo.)

in urban grounds away from the main streets. Of these villa-palaces, where greater freedom was allowable, the most charming was the one known as the Farnesina Palace to all lovers of Raphael: whether built by him or by Baldassare Peruzzi before 1512, it gives with the slenderest means in the way of relief or ornament, an effect of great delicacy. In plan a certain picturesqueness is gained by the wings that project at right angles. It was the model followed

on a larger scale over a century later in the Barberini palace, and before that in many less conspicuous buildings.

The next step leads us to a study of the types of palace developed in the northern provinces.

A special formula is characteristic of Bologna and received its best Renaissance interpretation between c. 1480 and 1525. Bologna was a city of arcaded streets, and its houses generally overhang an arcade supported by columns. Then, also, it often used brick as constructive material with terracotta, of course, for decorative work. Consequently it is closely affiliated with Lombardy; whereas both the Tuscan and Roman Schools used stonework almost exclusively. These two local characteristics gave a very special air to its palaces. The Palazzo Bevilacqua (formerly Sanuti), built from 1482 to 1484, is an exception similar to the famous Palazzo dei Diamanti at Ferrara (Fig.

593). Its façade is a good example of the diamond-finished arrised rustication that was much less popular than the irregular style. The combination of architraved windows on the lower story with double round-headed windows on the second floor shows the influence of both Tuscan and Roman schools, while the rich sculptured details and the pensil capital with the absence of the central colonnette are Lombard traits. The cortile, however, which is beautifully proportioned and of



593—Palazzo Bevilacqua, Bologna. (From photo.)

great decorative charm, is unusual both in its size and in the successful use of two arcades in the gallery above each one of the arcades below (compare the Fava palace). The Palazzo Pallavicini (formerly Felicini), dating from 1497, is more typical of Bologna with its open arcades and with the scale ornament on the extrados of its windows. Some of these Bolognese windows, especially those of the Florentine type, are very successful examples of terracotta work, for instance those in the Palazzo Fava. The second story windows of the Bevilacqua palace are exquisite in proportions and delicacy of detail (Fig. 594).

The view of Palazzo Fibbia in Fig. 595 gives the normal Bolognese type of brick and terracotta arcaded façade.

The palaces of Lombardy have less unity, but have often a superb beauty. The Palazzo dei Diamanti at Ferrara is the finest example of carefully finished faceted rustication. Also, the scheme of terracotta surface decoration was developed to extremes. The side of the court



594—Window of Palazzo Bevilacqua, Bologna. (From photo.)

of Palazzo Stanga, in Fig. 596, is a perfect instance of arcaded work with a tapestry decoration in terracotta of the entire surface. It is a transitional work. The lower section with its medallions savors of the late fifteenth century, while the caryatids under the roof cornice are in mid Sixteenth century taste. Compare with the work in the cloisters of the Certosa at Pavia.

There is plenty of local color in the earliest Renaissance at Venice. The political antagonism of Florence and Venice during the second half of the fifteenth century may, as Anderson suggests, have militated against an early acceptance of the new style by Venice, to whom it came, in a roundabout way, through Lombardy, and in particular by the agency of a family of Lombard architects, the Lombardi: Pietro Lombardo built S. Maria dei Miracoli from 1480 to 1489 and the Vendramini palace after 1481. Martino Lom-



595—Palazzo Fidia, Bologna. (From Schütz.)

bardo designed in 1483 the Scuola di San Marco. To one of them is attributed the Corner-Spinelli palace in 1480.

It is refreshing to see how the Lombardi respected Venetian traditions in these palaces. There could be no greater contrast to the feudal palaces of Florence. To be sure there was for a moment a concession made in adopting rustication for the lower story of the Corner-Spinelli palace. Otherwise, as in the Gothic type, nearly the

entire space is taken up with large two-light windows with an oculus or rondel in the tympanum, the whole design being an evident modification of Gothic. The old division into a central section and two wings is maintained. The Vendramin palace, the most beautiful of the Lombardi creations (1481), shows (Fig. 597) clearer classic char-



596—Court of Palazzo Stanga, Cremona. (From photo.)

acter in the use of the orders for articulating the façade. It was done in a way derived perhaps from Lombardy but quite unknown to the Florentine, Roman, or Bolognese artists, by columns in place of pilasters. The elimination of the third story balconies and the conversion of the second story balconies so as to produce an effect

of a continuous podium, is a further concession to classicism (Fig. 598.)

Early in the sixteenth century the changes introduced into palace architecture in Rome found their echo in Venice in such works as the Palazzo Contarini alle Figure, which has the undivided windows crowned by gables or enclosed in rectangles of the Roman type but of Venetian proportions. The large temple gables with its five columns supporting an architrave which forms the centre of the design is a



597—Palazzo Vendramin Calergi, Venice, by Pietro Lombardo. (From photo.)

clever Venetian adaptation, and the group of four windows surmounting it on the third floor is almost Byzantine. The Venetian idea was never submerged.

Three other artists produced works of importance in Venice: Sanmicheli, Sansovino and Palladio.

The inner façade of the Doge's palace, with the Giant's staircase, has always been considered one of the marvels of Italian decorative art. It stands in the same class as the Certosa of Pavia, and is even



598—Window of Palazzo Vendramin, Venice. (From photo.)



599—North façade of Doge's palace, Venice. (From photo.)

less representative of the real Renaissance. Of the two sections the northern or small façade on the left of the staircase built by Guglielmo Bergamasco is, to be sure, a fairly consistent piece of Renaissance



600—Main façade of Court at Giant's Stairway, Doge's palace, Venice. (From Schütz.)
By Rizzo and Scarpagnino.

work with its gabled fenestration on the second story (Fig. 599). In the higher east façade, begun (Fig. 600) earlier by Antonio Rizzo, the design was conditioned by the pre-existing interior. There is little

that is characteristic in the details of the lower arcade. It seems quite likely that the use of pointed arches in the second story was not



601—Pilasters at main stairway, Doge's palace, Venice. (From Schütz.)

due to stylistic leanings to the vanishing Gothic forms, but entirely to the necessity of obtaining a greater height for the openings of the gallery. The group of shafts forming the piers is extremely felicitous. The peculiar asymmetry of fenestration and decoration above this story is due to the internal arrangements, and often gives proportions that are not elsewhere met with. Pietro Lombardo and Scarpagnino are responsible for the rich ornamentation of panels and frieze. The curious feature of curved gables over the windows resting on an unbroken architrave is vicious. One feels the entire work to embody the

tentative phase of the north-eastern school. Fig. 601 gives some of the more purely classic detail.

The innate military character of Sanmicheli's (1484-1559) style shows itself even in his palaces. This is not apparent in Venice, which was never willing to allow that note to be sounded along its canals except in such natural situations as the gate of the arsenal, but appears in Verona, his birthplace, which is as redolent of his genius as Vicenza is



602—Palazzo Pompei alla Vittoria, Verona. (From photo.)

with that of Palladio, whom he immediately preceded. It is curious that Antonio da San Gallo and Sanmicheli, among the few men who were architects and engineers from their boyhood, were also the great representatives of rugged strength as distinguished from pictorial charm and beauty of detail. In his suppression of unstructural and unessential details Sanmicheli warred against the new Barocco school. One of his most interesting developments was the combination of engaged columns and pilasters with rustication. In the Palazzo Pompei at Verona in 1530 the rustication of the lower story is in the old style (Fig. 602), unmarked by a framing



603—Palazzo Bevilacqua, Verona. (From photo.)

order; only the second story has the columns and entablature, and this on a large scale that heralds the work of Palladio. But soon after his Bevilacqua palace has rusticated pilasters (Fig. 603) with entablature in the lower story. Another feature of modern architecture



604—Porta Stuppa (Palio), Verona, outer face. (From photo.)

was thus introduced; whether felicitous or not. In the Porta del Palio (Fig. 604), the most successful of his city gates, the rustication is



604A—L. Porta Stuppa (Palio), Verona, inner face.
(From photo.)

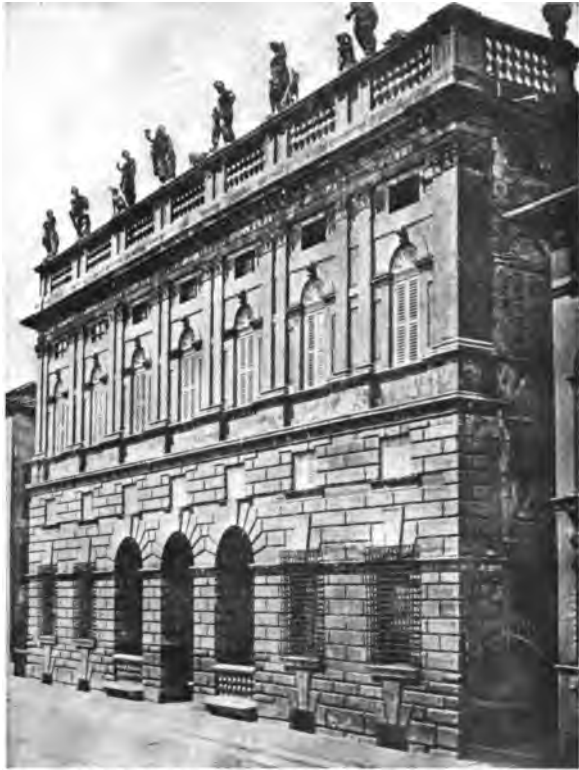
extended to the columns on the interior façade, as well as to the pilasters. The architect's love for Doric is quite consistent with his whole scheme. He used great license in the proportions of the order, lengthening the shafts to eight and a half diameters to counteract the effect of the horizontal rustication and reducing the capitals to insignificance. His peculiar *forte* was a felicity of

proportion which redeemed his grandiose simplicity from any heaviness. All these Veronese works—both palaces and gates—show a love for long, horizontal stretches. The palaces have but two stories, a basement and a *piano nobile*, for the mezzanine in the Palazzo Bevilacqua is immaterial to the design. But when Sanmicheli designed the Grimani palace (Fig. 605) for Venice, he was obliged to conform largely to Venetian standards, and while he eliminated the medieval mullions and tracery and the remnants of traditional surface decoration, he conformed to the lofty propor-



605—Palazzo Grimani, Venice. (From photo.)

tions and the triple division that had been the constant rule. The coupling of the columns and pilasters is the principal means for marking the division as it had been in the Vendramin palace (see p. 133), but it is also marked by the frankly expressed square-headed mezzanine windows above each main story, a feature adopted from the type of the Roman palace developed by his contemporary, Peruzzi. Of course the Grimani palace is a highly finished, symmetrical product, the fine flower of the artist's sense of rhythm, but perhaps the simpler and earlier Palazzo Pompei at Verona is a more unfettered expression of his genius. Here he reduces to a minimum the use of mouldings, cornices, friezes, and other decorative features, while in the Venetian palace he appears to have made concessions in this particular to the local taste. On the other hand, in the Palazzo Canossa at Verona he adhered to the older Cancelleria type of coupled pilasters (Fig. 606).



606—Palazzo Canossa, Verona. (From photo.)

Quite a different note was struck at about the same time by Jacopo Sansovino. Perhaps the fact that he was a sculptor and a Tuscan made him enter more thoroughly into the spirit of the place when he settled in Venice in 1527, and so made him a popular favorite, but he showed neither the originality nor the sense of proportion of Sanmicheli. His famous palace, the Cornaro di Ca' Grande, shows lack of unity (Fig. 607) between the rusticated lower story, where the triple division is observed, and the two upper stories, where the lack of this

division breeds a monotony with which Venice is unfamiliar, common as it is elsewhere. Here also the abandonment of mullions and tracery is consecrated into a custom. The use of different orders in the dif-



607—Palazzo Cornaro di Ca' Grande. (From photo.)

ferent stories is another imported peculiarity. It is a question whether Sansovino borrowed from Sanmicheli his use of rustication; if so, his stiff and lifeless use of it in the Mint Building (La Zecca) shows that he did not understand it. In order to appreciate him at his best we must

study a building of quite opposite character, the highly decorative Library (*Libreria Vecchia*), which will be discussed among public buildings. It is at this point that Palladio enters upon the scene and absorbs what was best in both Sanmicheli and Sansovino.

The Palladian type is identified with Palladio's birthplace, *Vicenza*, in the north-east. It is interesting that while he was liberally patronized in Venice for the erection of churches (see p. 173), the Venetians decided that his style of palace was unsuited to their requirements, especially in economy of space, convenience of internal arrangement, and a respect for local peculiarities. The *Palazzo Tiene* (1556), *Palazzo Chierigati*, and *Palazzo Valmarana* offer different phases of his style. In the *Palazzo Valmarana* he uses the colossal order for which he became so famous. The pilasters stand on an extremely high podium and cover the entire height of the building to the main cornice. Columns in place of pilasters are used (Fig. 608) in the *Palazzo del Consiglio* (*Loggia Bernarda*), where the lower story is open. This framing of the two principal stories by a single order was an old device of Alberti in the façade of *Sant' Andrea* at Mantua, and its revival by Palladio in private architecture became very popular. In the *Palazzo Tiene* the lower story is heavily rusticated and without order. The second story has Corinthian pilasters on a parapet base. The usual attic surmounts the cornice and there is a suggestion of wings with coupled pilasters. A similar scheme is



608 — *Loggia Bernarda* (Former Post-Office),
Vicenza. (From photo.)



609—Palazzo Barbarano, Vicenza. (From Schütz.)

followed in the court, where the proportions are infelicitous and heavy. The Barbarano (Fig. 609) and Chierigati palaces are of a third variety, with a separate order for each of the two stories, and they are the most symmetric, most decorative, and harmonious of his compositions. The open wings and lower story of the Chierigati (Fig. 610) with Doric and Ionic orders are especially good. Of course the use of brick in the greater part of these



610—Palazzo Chierigati, Vicenza. (From photo.)

structures and of a coating of stucco to imitate stone work, including the heavy rustication, not only gives a coarseness to the details but carries as a consequence rapid surface deterioration. Palladio's emphasis on grandeur and correctness of proportions is partly responsible for the neglect of ornament and of sincerity in construction in a great deal of contemporary and later work. He caters at times to the Barocco spirit, notwithstanding his classicism. This shows in the Michelangesque figures perched on the gables of the Chierigati



611—Palazzo Rezzonico, Venice. (From Schütz.)

façade and in the windows at the Tiene palace. Their heavily bonded columns are a typical abortion.

Evidently, then, Palladio's style of palace architecture differed from those of most of the earlier masters in not limiting itself to any particular formula of design, but rather to a simplification of style, a studied reproduction of the antique, and a formula of rules of proportions. They were embodied in his popular book, and it was after its publication in 1570 that his style became popular not only in Italy but in Europe and finally in England.

Though Venice showed itself rebellious to Palladio's influence, the time came when Longhena, in the Rezzonico and Pesaro palaces, last of (Fig. 611) great Venetian palaces, showed himself decidedly Palladian, though he was Sansovinesque in his decoration. A personal peculiarity that is decidedly infelicitous is the substitution of free-standing



612—Court of Palazzo Marini (Municipio), Milan. (From photo.)

for engaged columns. This, together with the excessive recessing of the windows, produces an exaggerated contrast of lights and shadows. This same effect is aimed at in the excessive bossing of the lower story.

To complete the group of strikingly different local types the rival of Venice must be studied. Genoa had never shone as an artistic centre. Probably no city of her size in Italy possessed so few architectural and artistic masterpieces.

The Genoese type of palace did not originate until quite late and was largely created by a follower of Michelangelo, Galeazzo Alessi, who came to Genoa in 1549. The narrow streets and steep rises of the city gave no chance for broad effects, and the façades were necessarily narrow in most cases. Alessi's work may be taken to be extremely successful in producing in small spaces an effect of grandeur. Of course as one of the founders of the Barocco he dealt in large units. He was less successful in his façades than in his courts. The Genoese palaces are noted for their vestibules, courts, and staircases, which were developed through the seventeenth century. Alessi's details are generally coarse. A view of the court of his Palazzo Marini at Milan (1558), in Fig. 612, shows a richer effect than in his Genoese work. It is certainly one of the most spectacular pieces of Italian decorative composition. The caryatids are remarkably good and have an Egyptian cast. The solid piers of the second story over the widely coupled columns below are vicious. His most successful Genoese façade was one where he had plenty of space—the Cambiaso palace, where he used a broad and heavy rustication, great simplicity, and decorated his strongly projecting string-course merely with the Greek mæander. His abandonment of the orders emphasized this as a sort of return to the primitive Pitti type. But he still retains the orders of framing pilasters in the Villa Pallavicini outside the city (Fig. 613), the most charming and delicate of his works. One of the best staircases and courts, shown in Fig. 614, is in the Palazzo Filippo Durazzo, in Alessi's style,



613—Palazzo Pallavicini delle Peschiere, Genoa. (From photo.)



614—Stairway and court of Durazzo palace, Genoa. (From photo.)

but carried out with greater simplicity. But this brings us to a period much later than the one we are now concerned with.

As we sum up impressions it would seem as if in many ways local types of private residences were predetermined and traditional. In Venice there was less space for central courts about which the rooms

could be grouped; hence, the three sections—a centre and two wings—running from front to rear, and also the greater elevation. The type set in the Byzantine period continued to the close of the Renaissance. The scheme of continuous open arcades flanking the streets in Bologna, under which the people could walk for miles, protected from the weather, was also something that foreign architects could not uproot, though they did modify it. The difference in available materials must be taken into account. The abundance of stone quarries in Florence and Umbria gave an opportunity for clear profiles and delicate carving with which the bricks and terracotta of Lombardy and Emilia could not compete. Hence the temptation to a free use of stucco; also the tendency in these regions to give over-richness where delicacy was impossible. One is apt to compare façades, for example: one hardly stops to remember that the Venetian palace has usually but the single elevation, whereas the larger Roman palaces have four façades besides the cortile elevations.



615 — Gallery of Palazzo del Tè, Mantua. (From photo.)

There was also a class of Pleasure Houses, quite characteristic of the luxury-loving lords and ladies of the Renaissance, consisting of banqueting and lounging halls and porticoes opening on gardens and belvederes, and planned without living or sleeping rooms. One of the most perfectly planned and decorated was that built by Giulio Romano at Mantua for the ducal family, after 1525, and known as the Palazzo del Tè (Fig. 615). Of the larger halls in the centre of each side of the hollow square, the one at the entrance is a reminiscence of Rome, being imitated from the vestibule of the Farnese palace. Opposite it

and opening on the garden is the most graceful and exquisite of the halls. Its façade may be the model from which Palladio thirty years later borrowed his scheme for the basilica at Vicenza, in the unusual feature of a series of rectangular piers used as antæ for columns on a line parallel with the façade.

Of later types the most famous is the *rotonda* (Fig. 616) called *Villa Capra*, by Palladio, near Vicenza. It has pantheon-like



616—Villa called La Rotonda, by Palladio, near Vicenza. (From Schütz.)

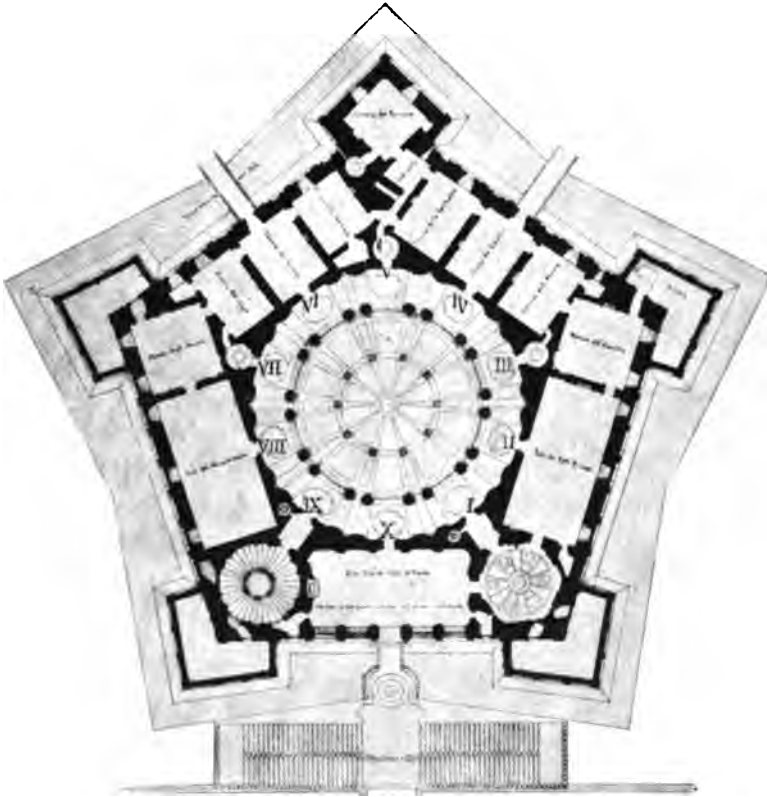
façades built against the four ends of a square within which is the large circular hall. The scheme was quite frequently copied even as far as England. It is the embodiment of the formalism of the later sixteenth century as contrasted with the easy-going geniality of the early sixteenth and the free joyousness of the fifteenth century. If there were space to describe them it would be interest-

ing to compare the many types of such informal buildings. Of course they have suffered more than any other class of Renaissance works. It would be necessary to bring the original architects' drawings to our aid to show how artists gave rein to their fancy. Many schemes were extremely elaborate. It is not generally realized that the plans of the French architects of the sixteenth century for royal and princely palaces were largely copies of destroyed Italian originals. The Louvre and the proposed Whitehall were no exceptions. As an Italian type of special interest I cannot pass by the famous Caprarola palace, by Vignola, built after 1550.

The name of Vignola is even more famous as a scientific writer on architecture than as a practical architect. He was Palladio's rival as creator of a "system," which he elaborated in his *I cinque Ordini d'Architettura*. But he was far from having Palladian simplicity and is responsible for many of the sins of Barocco architecture. The palace of Caprarola, not far from Viterbo, is unusual in plan. It is an immense pentagon on the exterior, with a central circular court. This scheme has been criticised as fantastic, but this seems unfair, because

it is merely an adaptation of a common military plan—merely a survival like the battlements in the Tudor style (Fig. 617).

There is an original sketch by Vignola himself, which shows how the palace fortress was arranged in a formal setting. It was on quite a steep incline, and the approach had considerable spectacular effectiveness with its monumental stairways. Each side of the pentagon



617—Plan of Caprarola palace.

measured 130 feet, and the colonnaded court had a diameter of 65 feet. The building was surrounded by an esplanade-basement with simulated bastions and was reached finally by a covered staircase. The style of the two stories is simple and essentially Roman. The rustication of the corner pilasters on the second story helps to bring the design together. The lowest unit in the scheme is a triple Doric portico which dominates a circular court surrounded by a ramp which leads to a central portal. From this a double rectangular ramp diverges to scale the lower sloping basement, ending in the third portal flanked by three

windows on each side by which one passes through the main basement to the upper esplanade. There remains nothing in Italy that equals



618—Circular court, palace of Caprarola. (From photo.)

Caprarola in point of composition. It has been suggested that Vignola may have obtained some suggestions from his trip to France, but it is probably the other way around. Perhaps the best earlier analogy is the famous Castel del Monte of the thirteenth century, built for Frederic II. Fig. 618 gives a view of the circular court and Fig. 619 the effective circular

staircase, which should be compared to Bramante's earlier staircase at the Vatican.



619—Centre of circular staircase, palace of Caprarola. (From photo.)

CHAPTER III

CHURCH ARCHITECTURE

WHILE it is true that the Italians were the least constructive nation in Europe, it is also, by a strange contrariety, true that in the history of Renaissance architecture it was only the Italians who were called upon to face big constructive problems and facts. It is only in church architecture that the vaulting of large and elaborate interiors is required. In Italy the building of large churches never ceased. On the contrary, the loss of faith, the abundance of medieval churches, and the Protestant Reformation combined to stop church building throughout the rest of Europe almost entirely during the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, when the Renaissance was making its way toward England across the continent. So, it is mainly in civil buildings that we must study the Renaissance outside Italy. It resolves itself then in all these countries to a matter of composition and decoration, and not of construction. In this way it is very decidedly narrowed, because, after all, the bulk of the striking works in Italy are the churches—especially the domical churches—and the cloistered monasteries.

The trouble in describing them is to establish types in a field where individual fancy played riot. The decay of traditions in the Church itself made the clergy prone to cast past liturgical requirements to the winds, leaving to the architect almost perfect freedom to use any ground plan and any internal structure that his fancy or his desire for constructive and æsthetic experimentation suggested. In one innovation, however, one may trace the effect of a popular demand that exercised a certain pressure on artists—I mean in the incorporation of private chapels into the plan, to cater to wealthy families of the city or parish.

In place, then, of and in addition to the old basilical plan of nave

and side aisles, with an occasional variation at the choir end, we have the following main types: (1) Latin cross; (2) Greek cross; (3) concentric plan; (4) hall plan; (5) square plan. These may be sub-

divided according to the kind of covering used — wooden roof, cross-vaulting, tunnel-vaults, or domes; also according to the presence or absence of aisles and chapels and the extent to which they are used. The variations are infinite.

At the beginning stands the masterpiece of Brunelleschi's associate, Michelozzi, the Portinari chapel (1462-68) in Sant' Eustorgio at Milan, with its twelve-sided ribbed domical vault on a high lantern: it is a palpable reproduction of the Pazzi chapel and the sacristy of San Lorenzo. But on the decorative side we find here a decided advance, which may be due to Lombard influence. There is a charming combination of ornamentation in relief and in color. Each pendentive has a painted angel with a shield, and above the circular cornice, in the drum, is a line of angels in relief and colored, carrying ropes from which hang bouquets of flowers and standing in front of a line of false arcades. Besides



620—Section of S. Satiro, Milan. (From photo.)

this somewhat elaborate color scheme there are simpler arrangements of white grotesques on a green ground for pilasters and archivolts, of cherub heads in red on a green ground for an impost frieze,



621—Detail of frieze, S. Satiro, Milan. (From photo.)

and of white volutes on a violet ground for the spandrils under the vault. This is the earliest consistent scheme of decoration for a small church interior in the new style. To the same class of building and also in Milan is the sacristy of S. Satiro by Bramante, which is selected for illustration in Fig. 620 as also an early decorative masterpiece. Its frieze with heads in high relief is one of the most notable pieces of early internal decoration (Fig. 621).

It is curious that the cathedral of Cortona (Fig. 622) has been neglected by critics, because, commenced in 1456, it was, perhaps, the first important structure of the Renaissance to be vaulted with a combination of cross-vaults and tunnel-vaults. The plan is a square-ending basilica without transept. The nave is covered by a continuous tunnel-vault supported merely by columns joined by round arches. The aisles



622—Nave of cathedral, Cortona. (From photo.)

have ribbed cross-vaults of Gothic type. I think this scheme remained unique. The slender columns were inadequate, at least theoretically, to bear the weight of the vaulting, and the heavy piers which were soon to be used by Alberti became the rule. We do not know the

architect, but his entablature blocks over the columns seem to betray a Florentine.

In the cathedral at Pienza we can study another early experiment. It is by Rossellino, a colleague and follower of Alberti. The scheme of plan and interior is Gothic, and German Gothic at that; the surface treatment and ornamentation are classic. It is curious to find in 1462 a hall church of this type, with nave and aisles vaulted at almost the same height with Gothic ribbed cross-vaults supported on slender grouped piers. It is a short and broad Latin cross with a curious pentagonal choir and only four bays to the nave. The capitals are surmounted by an exaggerated form of the entablature block and by a supercapital. Either Pope Pius II prescribed the form of the interior or else Rossellino was extraordinarily indifferent to the changes in church architecture. One is reminded of Siena cathedral.

Sant' Agostino in Rome, however, would be a similar instance of an unclassic strain in the Renaissance of these masters between 1460 and 1480. Its nave and aisles are covered with groin vaulting compartments, and as there are two bays in the aisles for every bay of the nave, as is the case in Lombardy, and as the aisles are low and the supports close together, the effect is quite Romanesque, especially as this involves the Romanesque alternation of heavy and light supports and the use of continuous engaged columns to connect with the vaulting, with characteristic entablature blocks. It is not necessary to go to the Rhineland for the medieval prototype of this scheme, as Mr. Moore does; it is merely the case of an adoption of national medieval motifs similar to those with which Brunelleschi familiarized us. Lombardy was drawn upon instead of Tuscany or Rome. The rich and charming pilasters of this church, with their vases, schematic flowers, plants, and volutes, are similar to the work of the Lombard sculptors who executed most of the beautiful sepulchral monuments in Rome shortly before 1500. From the time when they were called to Rome and its neighborhood in consequence of their work in the palace at Urbino with Baccio Pontelli, who afterward did so much work in Rome, they revolutionized the decorative style of Renaissance architecture.

The cathedral of Faenza, begun in 1474 by Giuliano da Majano, is another interesting attempt by a Florentine to combine a complete system of vaulting with the basilical plan. The preservation of the medieval ceiling by Brunelleschi in his churches did not appeal to the modern spirit of his successors, and while some of them were developing

the Greek cross and other forms of concentric plan, Giuliano produced a nave covered by a series of calottes or depressed cupolas, supported by square piers with engaged pilasters. These alternate with columns, necessary to support the vaulting of the aisles, where two bays correspond to each one of the nave. The arrangement harks back to the Romanesque scheme of Lombardy and Normandy, but especially of Saxon Germany. The result can hardly have been considered successful, and was not imitated. The nave is very low and poorly lighted by the oculi which replace regular windows. This more than offsets the preservation of the Tuscan delicacy of proportion in the



623—Nave of Sant' Andrea, Mantua. (From photo.)

supports. There is, to be sure, greater structural character in the decoration by the use of pilasters to support the engaged entablatures of the nave, a feature which Brunelleschi had been able to use only against his side walls. A peculiar feature is the use of the Ionic order in place of the more popular Corinthian and composite. Its simplicity emphasizes the feeling which one has that however successful the early Florentine school was in its decorative scheme for palace architecture and for smaller units such as chapels, porticoes, and courts, it signally failed to create a well-decorated interior on a large scale. There is nothing to correspond to the felicitous Gothic northern memberment or to the doctrinal series of earlier Italian frescoes of the age

of faith. For anything corresponding to the latter we must wait for the Sistine chapel.

A church of the early Renaissance which undoubtedly had the greatest effect on future work was Sant' Andrea at Mantua, which was begun by Alberti in 1472. Although it was not completed until much later, it was done according to his plans. It is a grandiose structure in the form of a Latin cross, with chapels in place of side aisles. The dome on pendentives at the crossing is supported by enormous hollowed



624 — Madonna del Calcinaio, near Cortona. (From Geymüller.)

piers and abutted by the short barrel-vaults of the apse and transepts and the long barrel-vault that covers the nave. The proportions are perfect. Notwithstanding the colossal size of each element in the design, the unbroken sweep of the lines and the small scale of the decorative details give full value to the dimensions of this interior, which is one of the most harmonious and successful of the Renaissance. One cannot help crediting Lombard art with the decorative element in this success, because we do not meet with its counterpart

either in the Florentine or the Roman school. The idea of such enormous spans for arches and vaults was derived by Alberti from Roman structures; from such ruins as the baths of Diocletian and Caracalla and the basilica of Maxentius. The coffered revetment, the frescoed pilasters, the panelling, the piers, the pilasters on their high pedestals, were all from similar sources (Fig. 623). One of the most influential imitations of this scheme of interior at a late date is the church of the Gesù at Rome. (See p. 195.)

The church of the Madonna del Calcinaio, near Cortona, had as

much influence on vaulted architecture in Central Italy at the close of the century as S. Andrea of Mantua had in the north. It was a Latin cross with single tunnel-vaulted nave and octagonal dome, begun in 1485 from the designs of Francesco di Giorgio. This architect was adapted to leadership in constructive work, because he was the foremost engineer and military architect of his day, a purist and ardent Romanist. His qualities show at their best in the splendid lines and symmetry of the interior, which redeem the excessive simplicity. Fig. 624 gives a section across the short arms of the cross.

In studying this whole class of domical churches, one can pass almost without transitions from interior to exterior. The cathedral of Como has not only great value in this respect but as showing how a late Gothic interior could merge into Renaissance, as can also be seen in the Certosa at Pavia. The view at the transept, where classic was superposed on Gothic detail, given under Spain, can be supplemented by the exterior from the apse in Fig. 625. The design was by Rodari modified by Solari (c. 1500). The exquisite nature of Rodari's detail can be judged from Fig. 626, which gives one of the windows of the nave. The dome itself was carried out much later.

The church of the Umiltà at Pistoia is well worthy of careful study, not merely for its peculiar plan and



625—Rear view, cathedral of Como. (From photo.)

structural form, but for qualities which we miss in some of the large vaulted structures of this period: beauty of detail, of profiles and proportions. The body of the church is an octagon, with its high dome resting on solid walls, but it is preceded by a monumental closed vestibule of almost as great architectural value, with a small

central dome and tunnel-vaults. The view of the interior from the vestibule in Fig. 627 shows the unusually graceful two-light windows,



626—Window in nave of cathedral, Como.

like those of certain Florentine palaces, and the slender Corinthian pilasters marking the angles of the octagon. As was the case in the Pazzi chapel, the vestibule received a richer decoration than the main structure. The large dome was completed by Giorgio Vasari on a slightly different plan from that of the original architect, Ventura Vitoni, who commenced the building in 1494.

A special type of dome was that used by Bramante in his early days, at Santa Maria delle Grazie in Milan (Fig. 628). He was still under medieval influence and used the low, hemispherical profile. The dome is circular, resting on pendentives on a square plan, and its exterior abutments quite mask its outline. This consists of an external sixteen-sided drum which rises quite far above the springing of the dome. On a parapet which crowns it rises an open gallery with two round-headed arcades on each face on which rests a roof which



627—Pistoia. Interior of S. Maria dell' Umiltà, seen from narthex. (From Geymüller.)



628—Rear of Sta. Maria delle Grazie, Milan. (From photo.)

with wooden roofs built even after 1500. Quite an interesting instance, though a plain one, is San Salvatore del Monte outside Florence, built by Il Cronaca in 1504, where the beams are uncovered and rest on a heavy cornice supported by pilasters. In the composite piers of the nave it is evident that the Roman wave had then reached Florence, displacing the column.

A "freak" in vaulting of extraordinary in-

extends up to the lantern with very slight inclination. When we compare it with its evident mediæval prototype at Chiaravalle near Milan, one is tempted to think that Bramante planned further galleries in retreat and a loftier lantern.

A charming development of this type, under the influence of Bramante, is Sta. Maria della Croce, at Crema (Fig. 629), a gem of composition and of terracotta decoration.

Notwithstanding the craze for vaulting, there were still a few churches



629—Sta. Maria della Croce, Crema. (From photo.)

terest is the scheme of the cathedral of Sebenico. The view of the transept given in Fig. 630 will show the unusual fact that the exterior is an exact transcript of the interior. The two styles are quite evident. It was begun in late Gothic style in 1430 at the façade end, and carried as far as the string course with intersecting arches. Then, in 1441, Giorgio Orsini of Lara was invited from Venice to carry on the work, which he did in a peculiar style of early Renaissance, though, as it was not completed before his death, we are in doubt whether to credit to him the unique stone roofing.

The form of the covering of the central nave is that of a barrel-vault, but it is not a vault. At each bay a transverse arch spans the nave and on these arches rest courses of long tongued and grooved stones which follow the curve of these arches and are so accurately fitted as to keep out the rain. Half-barrel roofs of the same character were

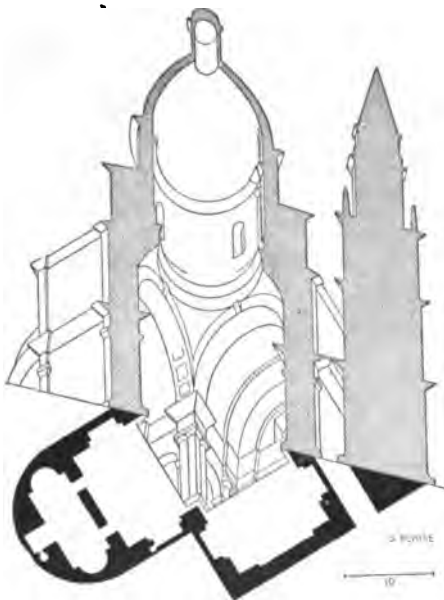


630—Cathedral of Sebenico. Gothic below: Renaissance above. (From Jackson.)

built over the already existing Gothic ribbed vaults of the aisles, forming a blind gallery which opens into the nave. The usual iron ties are used, but the ingenuity and daring of the architect are extraordinary. It would seem as if he were familiar with the interiors of Southern France of the Romanesque period and were attempting to imitate them without facing their structural difficulties. The light-

ness and simplicity are striking. There is absolutely no form of outside roof. The thin stone slabs form the ceiling on one surface and the roof on the other. The façades end in curved cornices which follow the roof line, and the octagonal dome rises to a great height on its square drum, with long, slender windows framed by Corinthian pilasters. The entire composition is graceful and simple. Of course the Venetian connections are evident, not only in the similar curved façades of S. Maria dei Miracoli and S. Zaccaria, which will be described later, but in the roof of the Miracoli, which is in the shape of a barrel-vault but is entirely of wood. So far as I am aware the Sebenico experiment was never repeated, and yet it has stood the test of time exceedingly well.

The most successful exteriors were those of the domical churches of concentric plan, like Santa Maria della Consolazione at Todi and San Biagio at Montepulciano, because in these designs the main façade,



631—S. Biagio at Montepulciano.

of which most Renaissance architects made a failure, was relatively unimportant (Figs. 631, 632). It is almost pathetic to watch their efforts, also, to work bell-towers into their scheme. As we have seen, there never was a time when the campanile became an integral part of the church design in Italy, as it was nearly everywhere else in Europe. Rather an interesting attempt at symmetry occurs at San Biagio, by Antonio da San Gallo, where two square towers with octagonal spires (only one was finished) occupy the space in the recesses of the arms of the Greek

cross, their faces being parallel with the three façades of the church. Their two lower stories correspond to those of the church, including the Doric frieze. Giuliano da San Gallo in some of his sketches, one of which is given in Fig. 633, has evolved some severe and semi-secular types, and there are numerous drawings showing similar schemes of architects that were never carried out.

I have omitted to speak of the façades of these churches. It was inevitable that here would be the most difficult problem in design with which the new school would be obliged to cope, because the classic orders, with their strict norms, could hardly be bent to the necessary exigencies of a façade without violating certain established rules of proportion. Let us see how the difficulty was met in the works we have been studying and a few others. As the façades of Santo Spirito and San Lorenzo were never executed by Brunelleschi, we do not know exactly how he would have designed them. Neither does Michelozzi's work show us his solution. So we reach Alberti.

There were two types of façade made popular by Alberti. The first was embodied in San Francesco at Rimini, one of the most peculiar and interestingly hybrid buildings in Italy. The architect was obliged to use a pre-existing



632—S. Biagio at Montepulciano, by Antonio da Sangallo.
(From Schütz.)

Gothic building. He enclosed it with a classic stone revetment and planned to crown it with a large dome. Only a part of his scheme was carried out; the façade was never completed and the dome never begun. A medallion by Matteo dei Pasti shows us what it would have been, though the dome is evidently exaggerated. At Rimini itself there exists a memorial arch built under Augustus, and this served as Alberti's model for the façade in columns, arcades, and

even the medallions in the spandrels. By comparing with the medallion scheme the façade as it exists, in Fig. 634, we can see that the second story was to be crowned by a gable supported on Corinthian engaged columns, enclosing a large window within the central arcade. The side spurs, which are now plain and of straight outline, were to have been curved, perhaps in the scroll-like form we shall see at Santa



633—Sketch for a façade never built, for S. Lorenzo, Florence, by Giuliano da San Gallo. (From photo.)

Maria Novella or Sant' Agostino. The stone work inside the arcades that flank the portal was to have been carved with decorative or figured design. I lay some stress on this façade because it is the earliest, the purest, the most classic, and the best proportioned of a type that became popular and uninteresting. The imitation of the Rimini arch is made clearer by the placing of the engaged columns against the face of the masonry instead of at the angles, as later became the custom.



634—S. Francesco, Rimini. (From photo.)

Alberti himself, when he remodelled the Santa Maria Novella façade, still kept the columns away from the angle.

Before speaking of Alberti's other façades, I must refer to one by his pupil Rossellino, which was very closely related to this Rimini façade, and was equally classic Roman: the façade of the cathedral of Pienza (Fig. 635). Its interior and plan were described on p. 154. The façade is in absolute contrast to the Gothicizing interior. It is severely classic, and in its perfect preservation has the advantage over its predecessor at Rimini. It has the same simplicity and felicitous proportions. The main difference, the equal width of the second



635—Cathedral of Pienza. (From photo.)

story, was made necessary by the equal height of the nave and aisles.

The façade of San Bernardino at Perugia (1461), by Agostino di Duccio, is the most richly carved façade in central Italy. Its lines are so overlaid that one is apt to forget (Fig. 636) that its general design



636—S. Bernardino, Perugia. (From photo.)

is extremely simple, a transcript of the Roman triumphal arch. This takes us to Rimini, where the sculptures of the interior are of the same style (Fig. 637). Agostino was a follower of Alberti. He shows it in another work at Perugia, the Porta San Pietro, which so strongly imitates the antique. This façade of San Bernardino, it must be remembered, is earlier than the Certosa at Pavia, and shows the superior unity in richness that is a Tuscan prerogative. The use

here of statues in niches, borrowed from the antique, is an early case of a very favorite method of decoration. But it had occurred even earlier, at the Or San Michele in Florence, where the statue of Saint George by Donatello—one in a series extending about the whole building—shows a perfectly symmetrical relation of statue to niche. In modern work the tendency is to make the niche altogether too small and shallow.

Returning to Alberti, one of his greatest talents was his respect for earlier medieval work. He succeeded so well (Fig. 638) in remodelling the medieval façade of Santa Maria Novella that it is not easy to say just where his work begins and ends. In his decoration of the large scrolls which fill the gap between the centre and the wings he uses with

exquisite taste the polychromatic marble veneer in delicate geometric patterns which was characteristic of the Tuscan Middle Ages. The scrolls themselves seem to have been his invention. They were incorporated as permanent features into the common fund of Renaissance designs, even by the designers of the later scientific and barocco



637—Architectural figure decoration: "Music," in S. Francesco, Rimini. (From photo.)

periods. They were reversed consoles, and Alberti probably borrowed them from the keystones of Roman triumphal arches. The central rose-window is medieval, and when one compares the other features, even the crowning gable, with the incrustations and general forms of the Florentine baptistery, there is nothing here that a medievalist would have disowned. It seems a pity that all this warmth and mel-

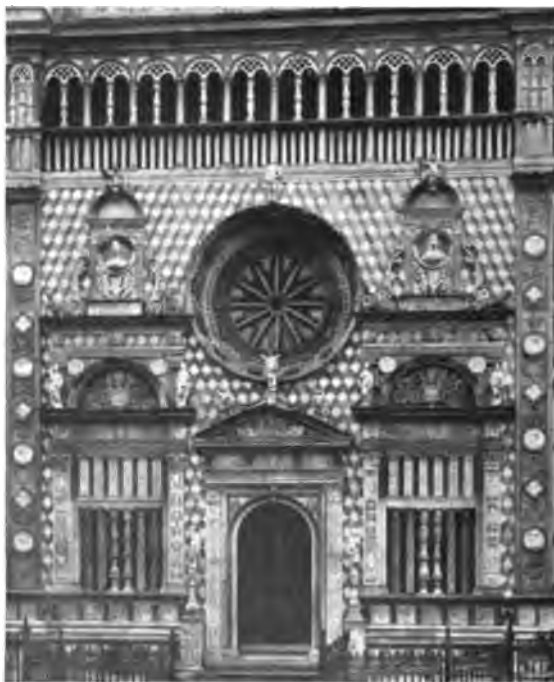


638—S. Maria Novella, Florence. (From photo.)

work of advanced Lombard technique also reminiscent of the Middle Ages (Fig. 639).

I may as well trace the Rimini type of façade a little further, as it is illustrated between 1471 and 1484 at Sant' Agostino in Rome by Giacomo di Pietra Santa or Baccio Pontelli. The interior has been described (p. 154). The façade when compared to Fig. 638 shows a distinct falling from grace in its exaggeration of the spurs, in the lack of functional connection

lowness of tone and wealth of design should have been discarded in purely Renaissance façade design. In another example of welding on to medieval work—the Misericordia at Arezzo—he adds a more frankly classic upper story to a Gothic lower story, while keeping the same artistic feeling. As a further illustration of façade decoration of marble and polychromy I will give the charming front of the Colleoni chapel in Bergamo, a



639—The Colleoni chapel, Bergamo. (From photo.)

between the two stories and its general infelicity of lines and proportions. This type was repeated in Rome at Santa Maria del Popolo, San Giacomo dei Spagnuoli, in Turin at the cathedral, where round-headed windows replace the oculus, and it was adopted by the scientific architects of the Roman school in the sixteenth century, beginning with that of the church of the Gesù in Rome and others, by Vignola and Giacomo della Porta. Of course in these later façades the early severe details were replaced by rampant and tasteless Barocco features. In some cases the two stories were developed into three and even four, until there came a reaction against these minute subdivisions. (See Fig. 676.)

The second type of façade created by Alberti was one in which the framework was in a single story in place of two stories. In his design for Sant' Andrea at Mantua, this scheme is consistently carried out. He furnished in it a model which did not at



640—S. Andrea, Mantua. (From photo.)

that time appeal to architects, owing perhaps to its exaggeration of the size of the orders; but about a century afterward it was adopted in principle by the scientific school, especially by Palladio, to whose sense of the grandiose it appealed. This façade is clearly (Fig. 640) based on the form of a Roman triumphal arch, as was the case with the Rimini façade, but in this case the model was not a single arch of the Rimini type but one like the arch of the Gavii at Verona, with

angle columns and niches between the columns, and a gable over the entablature. The curious open arch set above the gable, the forerunner of Bramante's Belvedere niche, seems to me suggested by the curved niche over another Roman arch at Verona, the "Arco dei Leoni." In the deep recessing of the main arch of this façade, which accentuates its resemblance to a triumphal arch, we find a feature that is practically unique. The closest approach to it in design and



641—San Satiro, Milan. (From photo.)

in grandiose virtuosity is the slightly later façade of S. Maria at Abbiategrasso, also in Lombardy, possibly an early work by Bramante. In this case the central arcade occupies the entire façade instead of being flanked by pairs of immense pilasters enclosing three stories of doors and niches. By this change the Abbiategrasso façade lost the resemblance to a Roman arch. A simple Bramantesque scheme midway between the Rimini and Mantua types is S. Satiro at Milan (Fig. 641).

These two enormous open porches, if we may call them so, rather emphasize the distaste of Re-

naissance architects, as a rule, for such an arrangement. They were sometimes partial to large, closed narthex porches of quasi-Byzantine type, like the one at the Umiltà in Pistoia, described on p. 157, but these were an integral part of the main structure. During the Middle Ages the Roman province and the south had been almost alone in using the open porch applied to the façade, so that it is not surprising to find the majority of the Renaissance open porches in and near Rome. At San Marco in Rome, which is the church of the Palazzo di Venezia, described on p. 120, the massive portico

in two stories, with three arcades below and blind arches above, is like a portion of the massive *cortile* of the palace itself. Other simply classic porches can be studied at Santa Maria della Navicella, San Pietro in Vincoli, etc. The most beautiful is away from Rome, at Spoleto. The cathedral façade has an open portico of five arcades, built in 1491, where the Roman pier is substituted for the Tuscan column. It is the most symmetrical and delicate of these simple works.

In Tuscany there are occasional porticoes, but they are at times rather like the covered markets—almost independent structures.



642—Portico of Sta. Maria delle Grazie, Arezzo. (From photo.)

Benedetto da Majano built one in front of Santa Maria delle Grazie at Arezzo, light in its proportions and extremely decorative (Fig. 642). On the whole, it is safe to say that porches played no important part in the development of façade designs.

Two other types originated before the close of the fifteenth century: a square-topped façade, which was developed in the north; and a curved-top façade, which originated in Venice.

Of course the square-topped type usually belonged to the class which was quite independent of the lines of the buildings, a piece of applied decoration in which the artist suited himself as to outline

and memberment. The most spectacular of these is the famous façade of the Certosa at Pavia, while the most artistic curvilinear façade is that of S. Zaccaria at Venice, barring perhaps the one at Sebenico, whose cathedral I describe on p. 173.

The façade of the Certosa at Pavia was applied to the (Fig. 643) existing medieval church by Lombard artists of the last quarter of the fifteenth century. It is one of the most famous products of the early Renaissance, and yet it violates its fundamental principles in its lack of simplicity. It is really a transitional work, though one fails to



643—Church of La Certosa, Pavia. (From photo.)

connect it with any existing medieval prototype. The first things that strike one, after becoming accustomed to its florid confusion, are: that the four buttresses dividing it into five sections and the open gallery over the first story and under the cornice are medieval features; that the upper half is quite different from the lower part and shows the simpler lines of the Venetian school of the Lombardi. Of course the way in which the statues are placed in canopied niches is entirely Gothic. It is curious to notice at this early date the tormented artificial and broken lines which we shall condemn in the Barocco

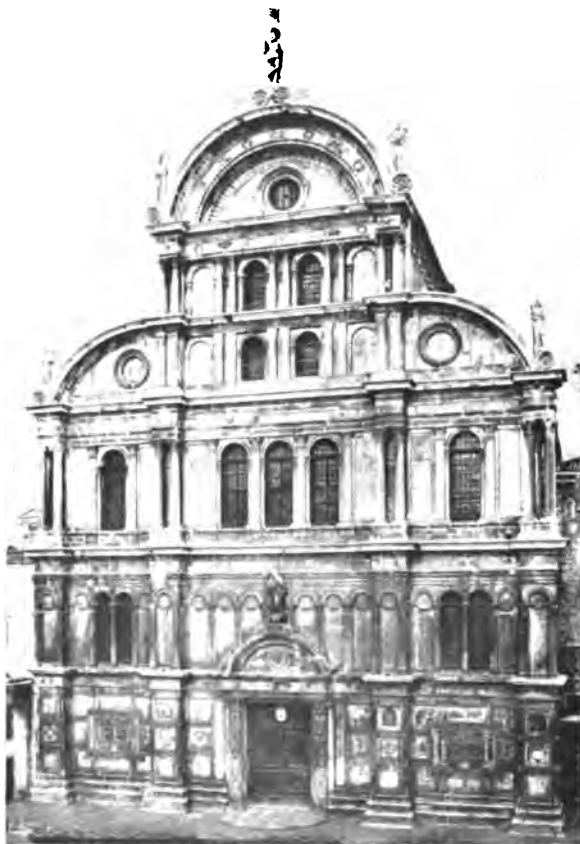
style. The columns are historiated, and broken into baluster forms.

It was in 1473 that the Mantegazza brothers, rather goldsmiths than architects, began work on the sculpture. It would be difficult to exaggerate the wide influence of this façade on decorative design not only in marble but terracotta, so that eventually it was felt even outside Italy, in parts of Germany and France. At the opposite pole stands the later square façade of S. Bernardino at Aquila, by Cola dell' Amatrice (1527), with its absence of decorative detail.

In the curvilinear façade of S. Zaccaria, Venice (Fig. 644), we see something equally unique, at least on such a scale. The arrangement of windows brings to mind their grouping in the centre and wings of Venetian palaces.

The architects who had the most to do with this façade were Coducci and Gambello. Another form of curved façade is that of the Scuola di S. Marco, also in Venice (after 1485), where the central semicircle is flanked by two smaller and lower semicircles. This should be compared in its wonderful decoration with S. Maria dei Miracoli.

Of the three church façades by Palladio in Venice—S. Francesco della Vigna, S. Giorgio Maggiore and the Redentore—the latter (Fig. 645) best illustrates the application of the classic gable and the grand order to this class of design, establishing a new type almost in the form



644—S. Zaccaria, Venice. (From photo.)

of a classic temple with wings. In order to secure the right module for his order Palladio was obliged to raise the engaged shafts on an extravagantly high basement at S. Giorgio. This is eliminated at the Redentore, where he also reduces the importance of the wings. This type seems out of place in Venice in its frigidity of style and material;



645—Il Redentore, Venice, by Palladio. (From photo.)

but it is typical of the scientific school which largely ruled the sixteenth century. There could be no greater contrast than between this type and that of the Certosa of Pavia. An entirely different scale of proportions had been introduced into design; minuteness of detail and high finish were out of fashion, together with the use of marble, for which travertines or similar stones were substituted.

CHAPTER IV

CIVIC ARCHITECTURE AND ORNAMENT

THE decay and downfall of the free republics, with the advent of the Renaissance, brought with it a diminution of the importance of the monuments of civic architecture in the exact ratio that it increased the splendor of the palaces of the great nobles whose tyranny replaced republican rule. The palaces and villas of the Pitti, the Gonzaga, the Este, the Medici, the Malatesta, the Farnese, and their ilk, some of which have been already described, occupied the architects on a scale similar to that of the Town Halls and Guild Halls of the Gothic era. On the other hand, some new classes of civic structures were created, of considerable interest, due to different conditions and ideals. The new Humanism led to the erection of library and university and hospital buildings; the new classicism, to the reproduction of basilical halls and triumphal arches; the new paganism, to the building of theatres sometimes modelled on the antique.

The Teatro Olimpico at Vicenza, designed by Palladio, was begun in 1580 and finished after his death by his son, Silla. It may be considered the master's most original creation. The exterior is insignificant. The view of the interior in Fig. 646 shows the proscenium to be a public square toward which seven streets converge, three of them meeting beyond the central triumphal arch that forms the main approach, the others opening independently. There is an elaborate attempt at effects of perspective and distance, and no variations of scenario were possible. The popular façade composition, with the classic orders and numerous statues in niches and on bases, is used rather monotonously both on the scene and in the rear wall of the auditorium: it is unique on this large scale as applied to an interior.

Among hospitals the earliest and largest is the Ospedale Maggiore

at Milan, founded by Francesco Sforza in 1456, and built in a mixture of styles, the earliest combining Gothic arches with early Renaissance terracotta details, the whole planned as a huge quadrangle around a court. Very early is the Malatesta Library at Cesena, by Matteo Nuti of Fano, completed in 1452. Its delightful hall, in three naves supported by columns and vaulted, is well worth study for its proportions. Most famous of all library buildings is, of course, the Libreria di S. Marco in Venice, begun in 1536 by Sansovino, which was badly



646.—Teatro Olimpico, Vicenza: designed by Palladio. (From Schütz.)

damaged in 1903 by the fall of the Campanile. It is one of the best known buildings in Italy and hardly requires description. It admirably illustrates the contrast between the extreme refinement of Sansovino's manner and the more virile, original and massive style of Palladio. The view of the corner in Fig. 647 not only shows the detail fairly well, but the contrast with the truculent rustic work of the neighboring arcades of the Zecca does not conceal the fact of the in-artistic inflation of the entablatures, especially on the second, Ionic, story, where it is made to house a mezzanine!

Among the few communal buildings that are really notable, perhaps the foremost is the delightful Palazzo del Consiglio, already illustrated in Fig. 571, with its remarkable polychromy. Rather similar in its symmetry is the Loggia del Consiglio at Padua (Fig. 648) by Biagio Rossetti, who was the architect of the famous Palazzo dei Diamanti at Ferrara. The same simplicity rules, in contrast to the other Lombard current of superabundant decoration, with which we are so familiar. An even more exquisite if heavier design is that of the Municipal Loggia at Brescia, if we eliminate Vanvitelli's hideous



647—Libreria di S. Marco, Venice, by Sansovino. (From photo.)



648—Loggia del Consiglio, Padua: by Biagio Rossetti. (From Schütz.)

addition above the second story: pilasters, piers and single square-headed windows replace columns and grouped round-headed openings.

Among civic buildings on a small scale Brescia itself has the most extraordinary gem in the little façade of the municipal "Le Prigioni," given in Fig. 649, where the so-called grand order is used as a frame for a delicate

and "primitif" design, still in the columnar style. An interesting combination of columnar and pier design in another work on a small scale is the court of S. Maria della Pace in Rome (Fig. 650), by that prince of transitionists, the great Bramante.

Another court of unusual design, and interesting also as an example of early university architecture, is that of the University of Padua, shown in Fig. 651. It is by Jacopo Sansovino, and was begun in 1493.



649—Le Prigioni, Brescia. (From Schütz.)

The use of two simple superposed colonnades is decidedly unusual, especially at this date, and the simplicity is accentuated by the extreme slenderness of the columns. The most splendid evolution of this double trabeated design was in Milan, where it was used, with coupled columns, in the court of the seminary palace, designed by Meda.

The so-called Basilica at Vicenza is a strange anomaly, and one of the works on which Palladio spent the greatest time and thought (Fig. 652).

Undoubtedly it exercised

an enormous influence over contemporary and subsequent design. Its type of central pier with detached groups of flanking columns sustaining the archivolts of the arcades became extremely popular. The work occupied a large part of Palladio's life-time. He built his grandiose two-storied arcades around the four sides of an oblong Gothic structure. He designed it in 1545, but it was not completed till 1614. He made it famous in Book III of his *Trattato d'Architettura*, which helped to carry his manner over a large part of the western world.

Of triumphal arches it is hardly necessary to say more than that they seldom had any decorative sculpture after the brilliant

opening made at Naples in the arch of Alfonso (see Fig. 572), and their designers, beginning with the San Gallo family, used broad and simple lines with at times statuary in niches. City gates and triumphal arches were often indistinguishable during the sixteenth century. We have already spoken of those two grandiose works of Sammicheli at Verona, the Porta Palio and Nuova, where the grand order is used to create a semi-military style (Fig. 604). Such annexes as porches and porticoes were usually heavy in proportions, with simple piers.

Very seldom was there anything of the type of the charming portico at Arezzo given in Fig. 642.

Mention should be made here of certain religious structures of a new type. The most interesting are the establishments called

Scuole in Venice, which are some of the most charming products of its school; such are the Scuola di S. Marco, Scuola di S. Giovanni Evangelista, Scuola di S. Rocco.

ORNAMENT.—During its earlier periods the Italian Renaissance



650—Cortile of S. Maria della Pace, Rome: by Bramante. (From photo.)



651—Court of the University, Padua: by Sansovino. (From photo.)



652—The Basilica, Vicenza: by Palladio. (From photo.)

of certain schools, especially the Tuscan, Lombard and Venetian, developed a rich scheme of decorative detail and memberment. This has been evident in the course of the preceding chapters. Brunelleschi's use of color in the Robbia ware was a passing phase. Michelozzo's freer use of the classic orders was carried to perfection by Alberti, but his application of classic motifs to surfaces and architectural details was brilliantly developed by Rossellino, Luciano di Laurana and the Lombard pupils of the Florentine masters. In Figs. 574 and 575 the decorative work of the Riccardi palace can be studied.

In Fig. 584 is a small detail of the wonderful sculptures at Urbino executed under Laurana. Other works of about the third quarter of the fifteenth century are the façade of S. Bernardino at Perugia (Fig. 636), the chapels of S. Francesco at Rimini (Fig. 637), which are unique in their charm, originality and richness, and the earliest part of the façade at Pavia (Fig. 643). It may be said that it was just before 1475 that the decorative norm was established that was the last until the second decade of the sixteenth century. It was derived largely from



653—Doorway of Sala de Gigli, in Palazzo Vecchio, Florence: by Benedetto da Majano.
(From Schütz.)

such works as the Roman triumphal arches, whose pilasters, friezes, cornices and vaults furnished the necessary models, supplemented by numerous sarcophagi and fragments of larger Roman buildings, especially the temples.

In Fig. 653 is a doorway of the Sala de' Gigli, in the Palazzo Vecchio, ascribed to Benedetto da Majano, which illustrates the sort of interior detail so perfectly developed at Urbino. To Urbino I would refer for some of the most perfect designs of fireplaces and chimney-pieces. In the detail from the façade of the Scuola di S. Marco, given in Fig. 654,



654—Scuola di S. Marco, Venice: by Pietro Lombardi. Detail of façade. (From photo.)

it is evident that its designer, Pietro Lombardo, studied the frieze of the temple of Antoninus and Faustina in Rome. The richer phase of the Lombard and Lombardo-Venetian schools is very far removed, however, from any classic models. This is illustrated in the central section of the façade of S. Maria dei Miracoli, also in Venice (Fig. 655) and also designed by Pietro Lombardo. Nothing richer or more exquisitely worked was produced by the Middle Renaissance. Its date is 1481-88. To bring the evolution down to the year 1500 or later and in the extreme north, we cannot do better than study the cathedral of Como (see Fig. 626 and p. 157), which has some of the most superb work of the Lombard School, mostly by the Rodari brothers. Very unusual are the windows. Only in some Romanesque windows of the



655—S. Maria dei Miracoli, Venice: central section of façade. (From Schütz.)

churches of the province of Bari can such profuse decoration be seen as in Fig. 626. There is far better arrangement and more effectiveness in these Como designs than in most of that in Venice and Pavia.

Thus far all the decoration mentioned has been of marble, but in the north of Italy it has already been noted that terracotta was a frequent substitute—a medieval inheritance. At the Certosa of Pavia itself the two cloisters are entirely faced with terracotta detail both ornamental and figured. One of the arcades is given in Fig. 656. A



656—Terracotta arcade, cloister of the Certosa of Pavia. (From photo.)

glance at the section of S. Satiro, at Milan, in Fig. 620 and the detail of its terracotta frieze in Fig. 621 will illustrate the use of terracotta in interiors. In so far as design is concerned there was but little difference, except that both continuous designs and great delicacy of detail could not be used in terracotta work.

On the other hand, great effectiveness and richness could be obtained by mass effects, as in the façade of the Stanga palace in Fig. 596, and occasionally a felicity of profile that gives the effect of delicacy, as in the Bevilacqua windows (Fig. 594).

In stucco, on the other hand, it was possible to obtain the delicacy of detail denied to terracotta, and a certain *brio* and sketchiness seldom found in marble. This can be seen, for example, in the famous piers of the cortile of the Palazzo Vecchio in Florence (Fig. 657), which illustrates another peculiarity of stucco work, that it is less prone to the subtle transitions between planes that makes so much of the charm of the corresponding work in marble.

A study of the treatment of ceilings and vaulting is one of the best indexes of the evolution of architectural decoration. This part of decoration was much more fully developed now than during the Middle Ages. There had been, of course, such exceptions as the wagon roof of S. Fermo, illustrated in Fig. 352¹, but the art was really evolved in connection with civil architecture during the Renaissance. Another exception at this time is the famous ceiling of S. Maria Maggiore in Rome, gilded with the first gold from the New World. The earliest instance here illustrated is in Fig. 574 from the chapel of the Riccardi palace, Florence, where the transition from ceiling to wall is superbly managed. On a large scale is the ceiling of the great hall of the Palazzo di Venezia in Rome, also of the fifteenth century. Fig. 658 shows how exquisitely pictorial design was used to transform a partly medieval scheme. In Lombardy great use was made of painted ceiling and frieze panels, with allegorical and historic heads and busts; also in Umbria.

But a purely classic scheme of flat ceiling was also introduced, based on models found especially in the coffered vaults of Roman arches, baths and temples. One of the most monumental groups of flat ceilings is in the Doge's palace, Venice; others of unusual distinctiveness are in the Palazzo dei Diamanti at Mantua and the Palazzo Vecchio at



657—Stucco pier of Court, Palazzo Vecchio, Florence. (From photo.)

¹ Figure 352 will be found in Volume III.



658—Ceiling of the Palazzo di Venezia, Rome. (From Austrian Monograph.)



659—Detail of ceiling, Cancelleria palace, Rome. (From photo.)



660—Loggia of the Palazzo Doria, Genoa: decorated by Perino del Vaga. (From photo.)

Florence. The coffered design was applied to tunnel vaults, of course, such as S. Maria dei Miracoli in Venice, the corridor of the Massimi palace and the vestibule of the Palazzo Farnese, both in Rome (Fig. 591). We see how it was used on the intrados of arcades in Fig. 625;

and on a larger scale in Fig. 627 at Pistoia. It was also applied to groin vaulting and to domical surfaces. It is used on an enormous scale in the barrel vaults of Alberti's masterpiece, S. Andrea at Mantua (Fig. 623). Perhaps the earliest and most epoch-making work which illustrates its application to all three of these forms of vaulting is the famous Villa Madama near Rome, designed by Raphael and decorated by his foremost pupils, especially Giovanni da Udine and Giulio Romano. As this decoration was practically completed before 1525, it stands for the early fruitage of that study of the decorative motifs of the stuccoes of Roman ruins—such as the Golden House of Nero and the larger Roman tombs as well as temples and arches.

The influence of this admixture of sources is shown in the free way in which coffered design is used in varying sizes and forms. Here also polychromy was an important element. The ceiling of the hall of the Cancelleria next to the chapel is a charming bit of wood carving of the same period. A detail in Fig. 659 shows a more regular design than at the Villa Madama, with extremely delicate detail.

In all parts of Italy there is such a wealth of ceiling and vault decoration that it is impossible to do more than hint at the different methods employed: wood carving, stucco, polychromatic sculpture, painting. A good example of the combination of stucco and painting is the loggia of the Doria palace at Genoa, given in Fig. 660. Its decoration is said to have been designed by the well-known painter Perino del Vaga, Raphael's pupil.

CHAPTER V

LATE RENAISSANCE. BAROCCO—ROCOCO

THE border lines between the manners represented by the triple title of this chapter are so misty that one risks trouble in too sharp definitions. Ricci, in his recent monograph on Baroque architecture in Italy, says that Baroque art is often confounded with that of Michelangelo and the *epigoni* of the Renaissance, who furnished it with forms and ideas, and also with the Rococo style, which transformed its solid, vigorous and emphatic qualities into lightness and fragile grace. The period covered by this combination of styles may be roughly reckoned as the two centuries between the middle of the sixteenth and that of the eighteenth century.

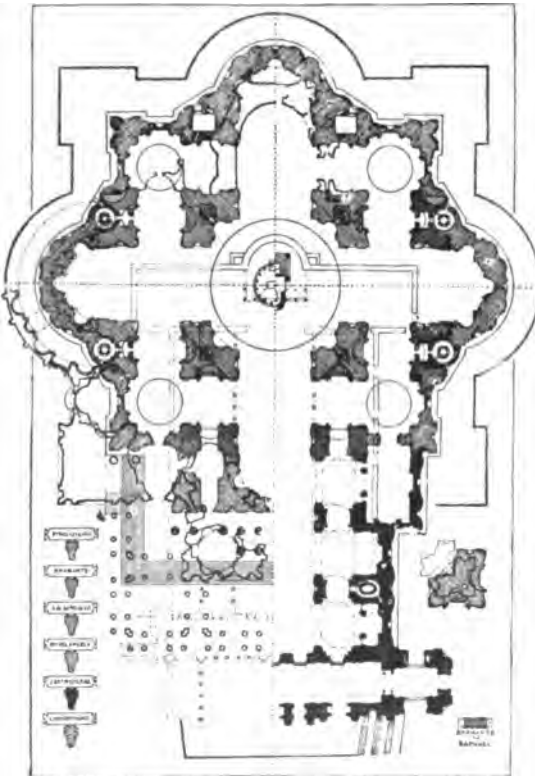
Italy was by no means homogeneous. The Roman school, headed by Michelangelo, was the principal rival of the northern or Lombard masters, Tuscany hardly counting in the evolution. It was from the north that emanated the wave of fantasy and extravagance which finally invaded the Roman school and smothered its classic traditions and feeling for the grandiose.

In previous chapters the works of the scientific school of the second and third quarters of the sixteenth century have been studied: the works of Giulio Romano, Sammicheli, Palladio, Sansovino, Vignola. Michelangelo's work was hardly touched upon, only as shown in the Palazzo Farnese. Now, it was Michelangelo's genius which touched the springs of Baroque activity. It was his break with traditions and formulas, his love for colossal detail and broken lines—as illustrated in broken gables and cornices—which more than any other cause influenced the men like Ammannati and Buontalenti in Tuscany, Galeazzo Alessi in Lombardy and Genoa, Pellegrino Tebaldi and Terribilia in Emilia and Lombardy. These architects and decorators were the initiators of both Baroque and Rococo motifs.



661—Bird's-eye view of St. Peter and its square. (From photo.)

Before describing any of the advanced works about which rages so violent a controversy as to good or bad taste, the church of St. Peter must be studied.



662—Chronological plan of St. Peter (showing also old basilica: from Melani).

The basilica of St. Peter in Rome, whatever our opinion may be of it, is one of the most important landmarks in architectural history because of the great influence which it exerted. This influence is not merely or even mainly of the building as it exists, with its annexes, but of the building in process of making; and St. Peter's as it was planned to be carried out by various great masters, produced offspring of types quite different from what the parent eventually became. This interesting fact is illustrated as fully as possible in the accompanying cuts. The view in Fig. 661 makes it clear how wonderfully the

effect of the church itself is enhanced by the colonnades. The plan in Fig. 662 is in itself a historical synopsis in six stages named from the architects successively in charge of the construction: (1) Rossellino; (2) Bramante; (3) G. da Sangallo; (4) Michelangelo; (5) Maderna; (6) Bernini. The delicate outlines of the old basilica can be seen inside the larger new plan.

When it was evident that the old basilica required reconstruction, Bernardo Rossellino planned a renovated church on the old plan. But Pope Julius II soon after put Bramante in charge and he planned a revolutionary design: a Greek cross with central dome. Bramante's



663—Bramante's scheme for St. Peter. (From Geymüller.)

scheme, as reconstructed by Geymüller, is given in Fig. 663. It was never carried out, but influenced successive architects who followed Bramante in charge of the works, such as Baldassare Peruzzi and Giuliano da San Gallo. The scheme of San Gallo for the façade is given in Fig. 664 not only for its monumental and unusual character but because the scheme here outlined of a façade flanked by enormous towers became known to other architects from this *projet*, so that, while it was never carried out, echoes of it can be seen, for instance in the façade of S. Maria in Carignano at Genoa, designed by Alessi (Fig. 668). The scheme to be actually carried out, though in part only,



664—San Gallo's design for façade of St. Peter. (From photo.)

the work beyond the piers for the central dome, starting from the apse end. Raphael, who succeeded Giuliano da San Gallo, and Antonio da San Gallo, who favored a return to the plan of the Latin cross, accomplished but little. When Michelangelo took charge, while adhering to Bramante's scheme of a Greek cross, he modified the rest of the design very materially. By suppressing the gallery he changed the proportions of the interior; by eliminating the eight minor apses around the side domes and the adjoining sacristies with the towers, the symmetrical pyramidal effects were destroyed and the scale of the details enlarged. The most radical change was the enormous increase in the height of the dome above the drum, which resulted in a masterpiece of design. The most satisfactory idea of the exterior of the dome

was that of Michelangelo, whose dome was higher and more pointed than Bramante's. What Bramante's dome would have been can be gauged from the exquisite tempietto of S. Pietro in Montorio at Rome. This chapel (Fig. 665) had an influence quite out of relation to its size, an influence that can be traced as far and as late as St. Paul's in London. At the time of his death in 1514 Bramante had not been able to carry

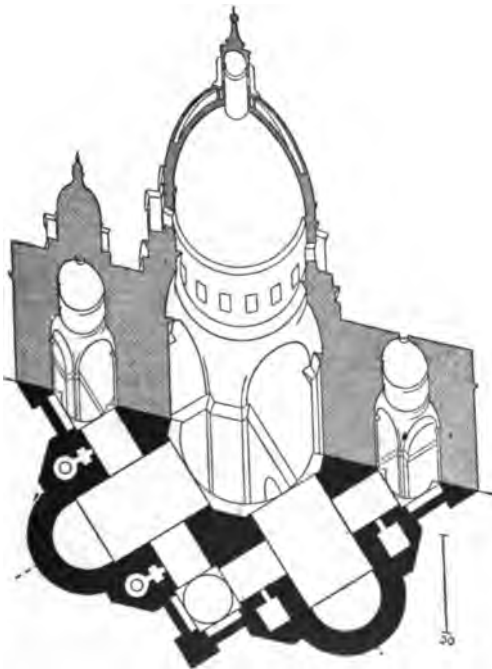


665—Chapel of S. Pietro in Montorio, Rome: by Bramante. (From photo.)

is given by a photograph of the wooden model made under the direction of Michelangelo himself (Fig. 666). In Fig. 667 is Michelangelo's entire scheme as reconstructed by Choisy. The master's favorite pupil, Vignola, built the two small towers; Jacopo della Porta finished building the dome. Under Paul V, a radical change was made at the instigation of Carlo Maderna. This architect after 1605 abandoned the Greek for the Latin cross and added the three bays of the nave as we see them, vitiating the entire effect both of exterior and interior. To



666—Model of Michelangelo's dome of St. Peter.
(From photo.)



667—Michelangelo's scheme for St. Peter. (From Choisy.)

him also are due the vestibule and façade. The building was finally dedicated in 1626. Bernini's colonnades were added later. The section in Fig. 669, giving the church as it is, is interesting to compare with Bramante's scheme. While in course of construction this mammoth church exerted an influence that can be gauged only if we eliminate its later accretions. For example, S. Maria in Carignano, at Genoa (Fig. 668), already mentioned, imitates St. Peter's even in the façade which it was supposed St. Peter's was to have but did not.

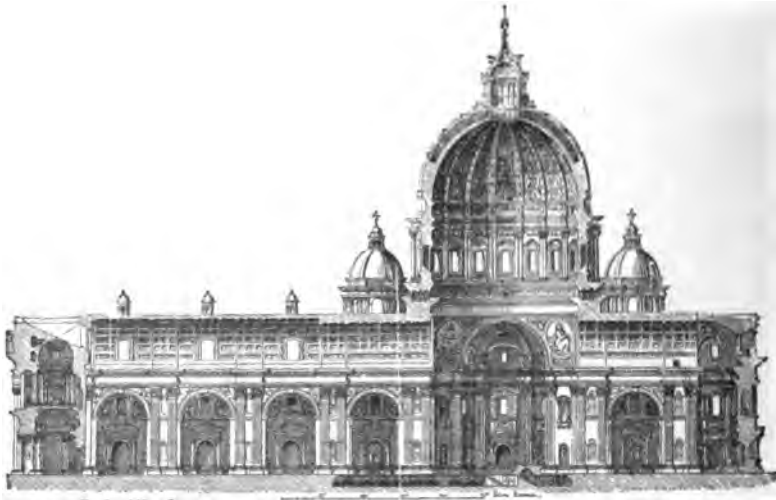


668—S. Maria in Carignano, Genoa. (From photo.)

While the central dome acquired such preponderance, there were still built some churches not on the concentric plan. In order the better to appreciate the approaching domination of the central dome it is interesting to note that the cruciform basilical plan with several domes had held the field, succeeding or parallel with the type that has been described of the tunnel-vaulted nave and central dome.

S. Salvatore at Venice

with its three domes, two over the nave and one at the crossing, supplemented by eight small domes in the aisles, is really semi-Byzantine in its scheme, like some of the Romanesque churches of Perigord. It was completed in 1534. The interior of Sta. Giustina at Padua, built between 1501 and 1532, shows perhaps in this



669—Section of St. Peter, Rome. (From Melani.)

particular of a domical nave Byzantine reminiscences due to the neighborhood of Venice. It is simple and strong in its lines, and combines successfully over its side aisles tunnel vaulting with the three central domes (Fig. 670). Its long transept is effective. The Ionic piers, which support both the line of domes and the tunnel vaults, are remarkably light, and this is perhaps the most successful of its class. Its architect was Andrea Briosco.



670—Padua, interior of Sta. Giustina. (From photo.)

Next to St. Peter's in the extent of its influence, not only in Italy but throughout Europe, is the church of the Jesuits, the Gesù, in Rome. It is the lineal



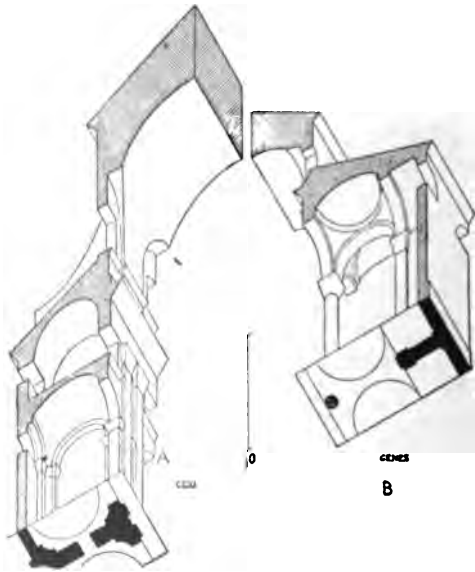
671—Church of the Gesù, Rome. (From photo.)



672—Façade of the Gesù, Rome. (From photo.)

(Fig. 672) plain, in two stories separated by a sort of *attica*. The travertine helped, as usual, to prevent the use of fine detail. There is not the use of broken gables which deforms so many façades of this age, but, on the other hand, the designer was guilty of the aberration of a curvilinear enclosing a triangular gable. The usual scroll connects the narrow upper with the wider lower story. It was the fact that this church represented the Jesuits at their fountain head in Rome that led to the spread of its type of architecture through a considerable part of Europe during the late sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, to such an extent that this phase of Barocco architecture has been called by some critics the Jesuit style.

descendant of Alberti's superb scheme for S. Andrea at Mantua, as a comparison of the two interiors will show (Fig. 671, comp. 623). Of course the connection with St. Peter's is also evident. There is even a more strongly marked subordination of the side aisles to the great tunnel vault of the nave and the central dome. The decoration is extremely flamboyant. In contrast the façade is



673—System of the Gesù (left) and of the SS. . Annunziata, Genoa. (From Choisy.)

Fig. 673 gives the system of the Gesù on the left side and on the right that of the Annunziata, at Genoa, which is an important derivative of the Gesù, and full of Barocco stuccoes.

It was in 1567 that Vignola made the drawings for the Gesù; it was completed by Giacomo della Porta in 1575, to whom the design of the façade is due, and enlarged in 1623.

The masterpiece, however, of Barocco church architecture is in Venice: the church of S. Maria della Salute, which came in the generation after the Gesù. It was begun

in 1631 by Baldassare Longhena, the last of the great architects who worked in Venice and whose Rezzonico and Pesaro palaces have already been noted. It is a most successful composition and is without the cold and arid air of its scientific predecessors or the flamboyancy of some of its contemporaries, like S. Moisè in Venice itself, by Tremignon. There is a classic richness to the main façade, like a Roman triumphal arch, and the wheel-like scrolls are less like excrescences than but-



674—Sta. Maria della Salute, Venice. (From photo.)



675—St. John Lateran, Rome. (From photo.)



676—S. Maria di S. Celso, Milan. (From photo.)

tresses (Fig. 674). In the other façade, that of S. Moisè, while the framework of the scientists is adopted, with a main story of four colossal columns, a low second story with pilasters, and a plain gable with pents, the decorative elements within this frame give it a

warmth and brilliancy more in harmony with Venice than Palladio's correct frigidity at Il Redentore.

The Roman branch of the Barocco school remained simple and grandiose, perhaps because here the scientific school of Vignola and his contemporaries governed its evolution until it passed into the hands of Maderna and Bernini. Two works are here selected to illustrate this tendency: the façade of St. John Lateran and the court of the Palazzo Barberini, as representatives of religious and civil styles.

The Lateran façade in Fig. 675 is in considerable contrast to anything yet seen except, of course, the façade of St. Peter. It is a later work, by Galilei, in 1734. The deep shadows produced by the double porch gallery make it perhaps the most effective of all late façades. Another of its predecessors, in some respects, is the façade of the Fontana di Trevi (see Fig. 682).

Compare with this tendency to the single grand order the opposite tendency in the façade of S. Maria di S. Celso

at Milan (Fig. 676), designed by Galeazzo Alessi and built by Martino Longhi, with its four stories and two quasi-mezzanines. Notice the reminiscence of the court of the Palazzo Marini in the upper pilasters, and the Michelangelesque statues in the centre. I believe this design is the most extreme instance of horizontal subdivision.

The opposite tendencies can best be studied at Genoa, where Alessi made Barocco exceedingly popular. His fantastically rich design was illustrated, somewhat ahead of time, on p. 144, with a cut of the court of



677—Decoration of façade, Palazzo Negrone, Genoa.
(From photo.)

his Palazzo Marini at Milan. How it culminated in Genoa can be judged from the detail of the Negrone palace in Fig. 677. Here is a rich combination of carefully framed pictures, as if hanging on the walls of a gallery, flanked by stuccoes of unusual piquancy. The figures surmounting the gables show the inroads of Rococo, as does much of the design over the windows. It is a late work by Parodi and Ansaldi (early Eighteenth century).

It is true then there had not been wanting in Rome itself instance of rich façade decoration: the street façade and court façades of the



678—Palazzo Ricci, Rome. (From photo.)

Palazzo Spada with their stuccoes, paintings and sculptures; but this work, begun as early as 1540, was by a northern architect, Guido Mazzoni (Fig. 592). More thoroughly Roman, and also just preceding the Barocco, was the development by pupils of Raphael and Michelangelo of the use of *graffito* and *chiaroscuro* designs for façades. Purely decorative work was done by early masters, especially Rossellino, but in this later stage figures almost entirely superseded ornamentation. Some well-known painters produced quite freely in this field,

which they did not appear to consider beneath them. Such famous men as Giulio Romano, Giovanni da Udine, Baldassare Peruzzi and Polidoro da Caravaggio are associated with the decoration of façades of Roman palaces. In Fig. 678 is a notable work by Polidoro, the Palazzo Ricci. In most cases the composition is, as it is here, dominated by classic motifs, especially triumphal friezes, battle-scenes and statuary.

Palace architecture of the seventeenth century was quite conventional in certain respects and original in others. The Roman school

retained the dignified simplicity, broad lines and classicism of the preceding period. The façade of the Palazzo Barberini, by Bernini (1629-30), with two stories over an open arcade, uses the three orders, with single not coupled shafts and pilasters.

Borromini's colonnade of the Palazzo Spada (1632) is in fine Tuscan Doric, and here again the vestibule of the Farnese palace is the prototype. An imposing exterior is that of the Gran Guardia at Verona, begun in 1609 by Curtoni, a nephew of Sammicheli, who inherited his manner. Of its two grandiose stories the lower is rusticated without orders, in a high and narrow arcade, and the upper story has bays



679—Cortile of Palazzo Borghese, Rome. (From photo.)

divided by coupled half columns and with mezzanine windows in the wings.

The most serious breaks in this simple style are to be found in the north. At Turin, for example, the Palazzo Carignan, by Guarini (1686), is a spectacular instance of bad taste.

The court of the Palazzo Borghese, by Martino Longhi (1590), has already been referred to as an instance of Roman conservatism. Fig. 679 shows it as a symmetrical, simple and logical work, which differs hardly at all from the style of the Golden Age, except in the use of the coupled columns, and these are derived from such earlier works as Giulio Romano's Palazzo del Tè, which was more exactly copied, with pier between the columns, in the court of the Ducal palace at Modena by Avanzini (1635). The extent of Roman influence is shown by the

fact that the court of the university of Genoa built by Bartolommeo Bianco in 1628 is an almost exact imitation.

One of the most delicate Rococo designs for a portal is the doorway of the Palazzo del Grillo in Rome. Every canon of Renaissance work is abandoned for tormented and broken lines and unexpected effects (Fig. 680). The lines of Bernini's statuary are followed almost exactly.

For interior Rococo effects of the same characters the view in Fig. 681 of an alcoved hall in the Palazzo Mansi, at Lucca, is unusually



680—Doorway of Palazzo del Grillo, Rome. (From photo.)

broad, with its sculpture in the round, its spectacular reliefs, its frescoed perspectives and its pictures and tapestry panels. Two features of interior arrangement were developed quite beyond previous types: the stairways and the picture galleries. It was at Genoa that staircases first became spectacular and an example belonging to this period has been already given under Fig. 614. Michelangelo had used it in the Libreria Medicea at Florence. Starting from Bramante's Scala Regia

the idea spread and developed throughout the seventeenth century and culminated in the Palazzo Madama at Turin. The great narrow galleries of the same period correspond to the similar galleries of French and English palaces, chateaux and county seats. There are several in Rome (e. g., Palazzo Doria).

The famous Fontana di Trevi at Rome illustrates (Fig. 682) quite a common thing in the Roman school: the union of Barocco and Rococo. The façade, architecturally considered, has the simple lines of St. Peter's with the centre plagiarized from a Roman arch of triumph.



681—Salon and alcove in Palazzo Mansi, Lucca. (From photo.)



682—Fontana di Trevi, Rome. (From photo.)

But at its base and merging into it by means of a central rock on which is poised a picturesque and unclassic Neptune, is one of the most successful and typical of Rococo compositions. There are other monumental fountains in Rome that illustrate this on a smaller scale, such as the one near the Termini in Piazza S. Bernardo.

Quite naturally, also, it is in the villas near Rome, at Frascati, Tivoli, etc., as well as farther north (Caprarola, Viterbo, etc.), that a similar combination of Barocco and Rococo forms can be studied.



683—Casino of the Pamphili-Doria villa, Rome: by Algardi. (From photo.)

The Casini in the grounds were not only treated with greater freedom but were flanked and supplemented by walled terraces in which fountains and niches lent themselves to Rococo treatment. The façade of the famous Villa Medici in Rome is unique in its lavish use of original antique figured reliefs; but in many cases there is considerable use of genuine or imitation antique statuary. In Fig. 683 is an unusually symmetrical casino, that of the Villa Pamphili Doria, and to the left is the retaining wall of the terrace at its rear. The design is by Algardi.

Of the peculiarities of the style in the field of decoration, almost enough has already been said on the plastic side. But there was quite an extraordinary use of painting. In the first place, there was a lavish polychromy in marble facings and details. The interior of S. Martino at Naples in Fig. 684 shows the quite common custom of a general veneering. Then, with the spread of domical architecture combined with the love for exaggerated pictorial perspective for which the fashion was set by Correggio, there was an almost unbelievable virtuosity shown in filling domes with hundreds, even thousands, of figures, intermingled with clouds and sky.

In Rome there is a masterpiece of this sort by Andrea Pozzo (c. 1680) in the church of S. Ignazio. An even more elaborate work is the dome of S. Matteo at Pisa (c. 1720), by Francesco and Giuseppe Melani, where



684—S. Martino, Naples. (From photo.)

there is, besides the myriad figures and cloud effects, an elaborate scaffolding of architectural forms. A combination of stuccoes and painting is illustrated in an earlier work, by Flaminio Ponzio (1611), in the Borghese Chapel at S. Maria Maggiore, which has a wealth of Barocco ornamentation of every description. The combination of polychromy and relief work from the designs of Domenichino in the ceiling of S. Maria in Trastevere, Rome (1617), is a typical instance of the treatment of flat surfaces. For similar work on curved surfaces, beside those just mentioned, the elaborate dome of SS. Annunziata at Genoa should be studied (see Fig. 673), designed in 1635-38

by Andrea Ansaldi. As a transition from classic design to these Barocco extravagances it is interesting to study the Cappella Paolina in the Quirinal palace, with stuccoes by Ferabosco in 1617; and also the fine stucco vaulting of the portico of St. Peter's, which, though executed in 1606-26, still shows a classic delicacy reminiscent of Raphael's school and the models of the Golden House of Nero.

Finally, as an instance of the rock-work on a large scale which is at the basis of the Rococo, nothing is more characteristic than the Isola Bella on Lake Maggiore, where the Grotto of Villa Borromeo has three stories of niches and grottoes with vaulted interior. More accessible for study are the Frascati villas, such as the Torlonia and Aldobrandini.

BOOK XV.—THE RENAISSANCE OUTSIDE ITALY

CHAPTER I

THE RENAISSANCE IN FRANCE

IN a study of the Renaissance Italy so overshadows the rest of Europe that one is apt to lose sight of the fact that, while other countries may be backward, France at least has made a distinct contribution to architectural forms. It would also be a mistake to believe that the Renaissance gained a foothold in France through the decay and impotence of Gothic art. Beginning with the expedition of Charles VIII in 1489, the relations with Italy became exceedingly intimate, and this culminated under the wonderful reign of Francis I, whose art dreams were most poetic and far-reaching and on a scale of lavish magnificence—dreams which he sought to have embodied in Renaissance forms. The French nobles had already turned, during the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, from the simpler feudal life, developing more and more art in the service of private luxury. We have already had occasion to notice this (Vol. III, p. 154). Now, in visiting the peninsula, as they did in large numbers shortly before and after 1500, they came into close contact with that unrivalled artistic and literary society that had developed throughout Italy, which surpassed in display and comfort whatever their own country had produced. They saw the state of such princely families as the Visconti, the Gonzagas, the Este, the Medici and the wonders of the palaces of Venice. It is not surprising that French artists were encouraged by the aristocracy and rich bourgeoisie of their own country to look for models in Italy and that Italian artists were invited to France. It was natural that the new art should thus make its entrance through civil and not ecclesiastical channels.

While the French artists showed themselves quick to understand and adopt, they never abdicated their individuality. In fact they must have been conscious of their own decided superiority on the

constructive side of architecture—a legacy from Gothic times. It is also quite a common feeling that if the two countries are compared, let us say, during the late fifteenth and sixteenth centuries in the matter of architectural plan and composition, in the arrangement of interiors both as to practical convenience and picturesque variety, the palm should be awarded to France. It is even quite conceivable that before the death of Francis I there may have set in a reflex action on Italy of the chateau architecture of France. The royal chateaux had set the pace, which the nobility followed. It was at Amboise, Gaillon, Anet, Chambord, Blois, St. Germain, Fontainebleau that the new art was both socially fostered and æsthetically evolved and illustrated.

The fact that it was a transformation and not a revolution furnishes at the beginning a class of transitional monuments of a novel character. In Italy Gothic and Renaissance no more mixed than oil and water; but in France the mixture was not only accomplished but has often a peculiar charm. The fact that the French genius was unwilling to abandon picturesqueness and variety, to subscribe to a mechanical imitation of the antique, or to adopt hard and fast rules such as the Italian architects of the scientific school of the sixteenth century delighted to formulate, led to the perpetuation for a long time of a Gothic substratum and to the creation of independent types. The commonest forms of the Gothic survival were, in chateau architecture the use of the great medieval towers, and in the churches the survival of the general design.

It is a convenient habit to classify French Renaissance according to reigns, and Geymüller's division will be substantially followed here. The divisions up to and including the reign of Henry IV are:

- (1) Transition: Styles of Charles VIII and Louis XII, c. 1495-1515;
- (2) Pure early Renaissance: *a.*—Style of François I, c. 1515-1540;
b.—Efflorescence: Style of Marguerite de Valois, c. 1535-1545;
- (3) Developed Renaissance: Style of Henri II, c. 1540-1570;
- (4) Late Renaissance: Style Charles IX and Henri III, c. 1570-1595;
- (5) Cosmopolitan Post-Renaissance: Style Henry IV, c. 1594-1610.

Italian ideas were diffused in France in many ways: by the Italian artists; by Italian books, prints, bronzes, drawings, etc.; by French artists who went to Italy. There are so few works in France that are in pure Italian style, without some native elements, that there has been a tendency in France to minimize the amount of work done

there by Italian artists in person, but, as Geymüller rightly remarks, Italian artists showed great flexibility in adapting themselves, and they undoubtedly acquiesced in the natural desire of their French patrons not to break entirely with national artistic canons. The same phenomenon had happened before in art history; in the case, for instance, of the numerous French architects who worked for Roman patrons.

CHURCHES.—I shall begin with ecclesiastical architecture, though the new forms did not first appear in this field, but in that of civil monuments. Still it is in the churches that we find best illustrated



685—System of St. Eustache, Paris. (From Geymüller.)



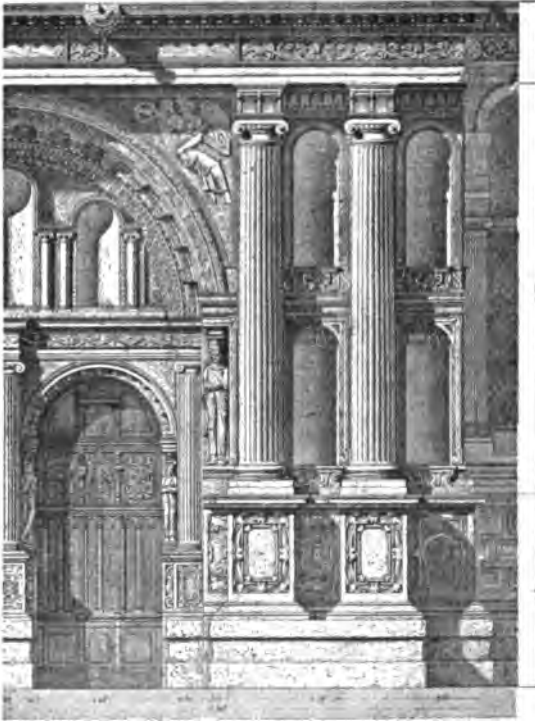
686—Aisle of St. Eustache, Paris. (From Palustre.)

the puzzling questions involved in passing from Gothic to Renaissance because of the preponderance of structural features. Aside from these reasons the transition from Gothic to the new style was more difficult in church architecture on account of the disinclination of the clergy to modify traditional plans and arrangement. In Italy the clergy had become quite indifferent to these matters. So, when in 1532 Pierre

Lemercier began in Paris the construction of St. Eustache no building seems thus far to have been started in France with Renaissance design. This large structure stands alone in pretentiousness and hybrid peculiarities. It barely misses being a work of genius (Figs. 685, 686). The pointed arch is abandoned and a pinched round-headed arch substituted in the nave. The orders are introduced and the tracery is a compromise. But the scheme, with its flying buttresses, enormous windows, grouped piers, engaged shafts and triforium, remains Gothic; while pseudo-classic pilasters and entablatures are applied to the surfaces in a purely artificial manner. In the plan it is evident that Lemercier copied Notre Dame rather than later Gothic types, but in such details as the pendant vaulting ribs he followed the worst late models. This experiment of Lemercier, while in a way masterly, was

unfortunate and found no imitators. In Paris itself the interior of the church of St. Etienne du Mont shows, a few years later (1540), in its immense cylindrical piers an even clearer persistence of Gothic forms, and only in the balustrade of the passageway over the arches is there any obtrusive classicism.

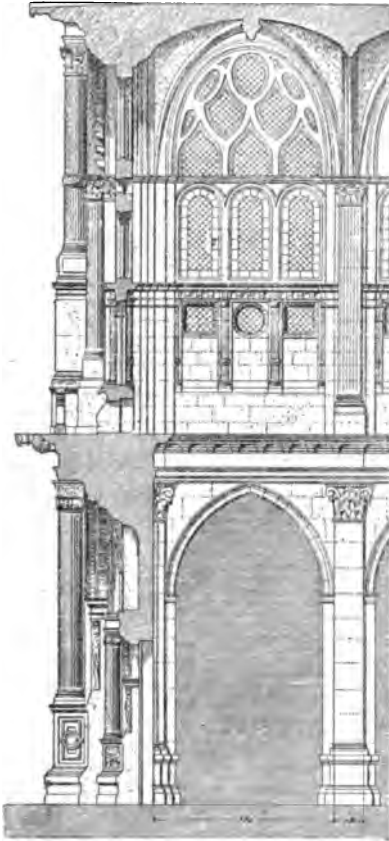
During the same decade Normandy was producing some of the richest, purest and most beautiful works of early and late transition in church architecture. At Le Grand Andely the church of Ste. Clothilde was designed by an un-



687—Portal of north transept, Church of Ste. Clothilde, Le Grand Andely. (From Geymüller.)

known artist of extraordinary merit who combined the scheme of Romanesque façades of southern France (*e.g.* Arles and St. Gilles) with the rich decoration of the middle Italian Renaissance. This artist is

even more cosmopolitan than Jean Goujon, to whom the church is tentatively attributed by Geymüller, because so wide is his range of sympathies that his caryatids are quite Romanesque and his victories almost belong to a Roman triumphal arch! Also note how the fine restraint and delicacy about the portal and the main order is contradicted by the quasi-rococo ornaments under the windows and on the



688 — System of Ste. Clothilde, Le Grand Andely. (From Geymüller.)



689—Church of La Ferté-Bernard. Flat vault of chapel. (From Viollet-le-Duc.)

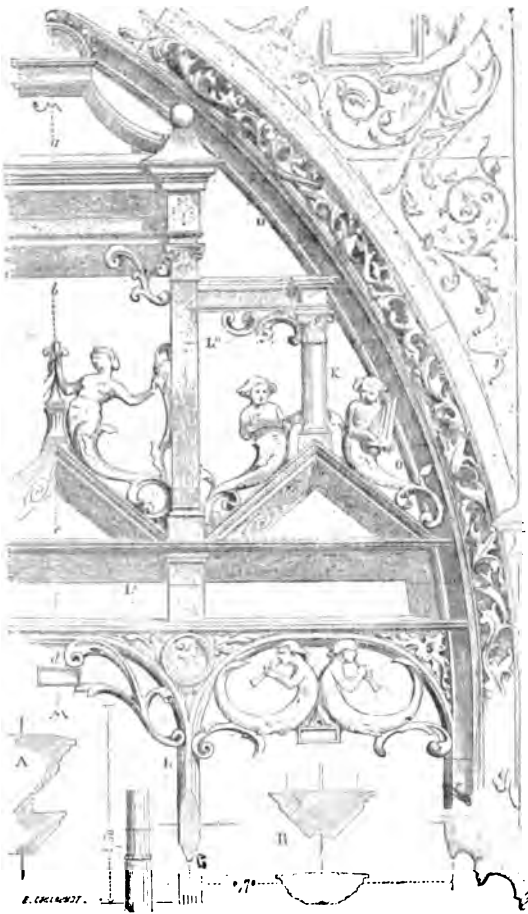
pedestals. The cosmopolitanism is rounded out when we pass into the interior and see how Gothic features are retained in such important features as ribbed vaulting and pointed arches. (Figs. 687, 688.)

How delightfully the men of this generation combined the old and the new in some of these church interiors is well shown in the church of La Ferté-Bernard. In Fig. 689 in connection with a large Gothic window of one of the chapels we see the union of a flat panelled vaulting

of classic type with a Gothic ribbing that is detached from the vault and supports a pseudo-pendant keystone. Then, in another of the pointed windows (Fig. 690) there is the most fantastic juxtaposition of Renaissance angels and figures with Gothic curves and foliage. For the application of classic design to such internal features as the central lantern, St. Pierre at Coutances should be studied; and for a

similar combination of flat vaulting and ribs, as at La Ferté-Bernard, the church at Tillières.

Without going outside of Normandy, we find at St. Pierre in Caen perhaps the most beautiful transitional choir in France, built by Sohier, between 1521 and 1545. The plan of radiating chapels is Gothic; so is the lower part and the large upper windows. But there are classic pilasters in place of buttress piers, round in place of pointed arches, balustrades of classic design, and a rich surface decoration which shows that the architect must have studied the Certosa of Pavia and other works of the Lombard school, especially at Milan and Como.



690—Church of La Ferté-Bernard. Detail of window. (From Viollet-le-Duc.)

A little later, toward 1550, St. Pierre at Auxerre (Fig. 691) was given a façade of the simplest transitional type: without towers, symmetrically divided into three stories of classic design, Ionic below and Corinthian above. Here, as at Caen, the flying buttresses are retained, with heavy tower-like buttress-piers, and there is similar use of simple round-



691—Auxerre Church, St. Pierre. (From photo.)

arched window tracery. But the percentage of Renaissance is much larger than at Caen, particularly in determining important parts of the design, which is handled with delicacy and firmness.

These church façades furnish quite an interesting touchstone in the progress of transitional forms, in different parts of France. In such façades as those of Le Grand Andely and Notre Dame at Tonnerre



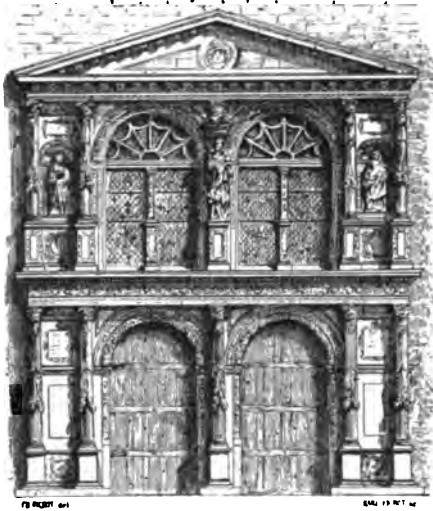
692—West front of St. Michel, Dijon. (From photo.)

there is hardly a trace of Gothic, and freedom is practically achieved in the most grandiose of all, at St. Michel of Dijon (Fig. 692), though even here there are two manners. The lower story and the central windows of the second story date from 1537 or soon after; the rest is later. The main portal, though round-arched, is really a deeply recessed Gothic triple doorway. Even the flanking towers, though carried out in rugged mid-Renaissance manner, follow the medieval scheme, because there were no Italian models for such flanking towers. The central pair of high three-light windows, with their delicate mullions and tracery, are even more medieval. The four stories of the towers are sharply marked by the classic orders and are crowned by pure Renaissance domes, but the strongly projecting buttresses and turrets are medieval. An original touch is the charming *tempietto à la Bramante* over the centre of the porch. In contrast with this heavy Burgundian manner is the façade of the transept of the church of St. Florentin in Champagne, a province that always showed great charm of treatment. Its three stories show a prevailing tendency of French Renaissance as compared with Italian design, toward height and a multiplication of the units of design—a national inheritance. It is a work of unusual purity and delicacy and the wheel window is the only element that is not classic.

Finally, to show the phase of more direct Italian and classic influence in façade design, the church of SS. Gervais and Protais at Gisors should be carefully studied. The actual designing and execution were not Italian, but the several generations of the Grappin family of artists who worked on this church were clearly under the influence of Bramante. Not only that, but in the central part of the façade with the *tempietto* and the victories in the spandrels one is tempted to see the results of an acquaintance with the arch of Alfonso at Naples. The right-hand tower, with its three stories of orders, would have been unusual had it been completed, with its curious application of coupled shafts, derived perhaps from Roman triumphal arch design.

Returning now to the school of Champagne, we find here at this time an illustration of the class of work not only Italian in design but in personal supervision and handling; I mean the double portal of St. André-les-Troyes, built in 1549, with two stories surmounted by a gable. One of the two architects of this church was a Florentine, named Domenico, and this portal was undoubtedly due to him (Fig. 693). Troyes became the centre in Champagne of a very char-

- acteristic Renaissance manner, illustrated in this city alone by six churches. In Touraine an interesting type of façade for small churches was developed, with a single colossal arcade in the centre enclosing the portals and the windows above them; a typical instance is St. Symphorien at Tours (1531).



693—Portal of St. André-les-Troyes. (From Palustre.)

This brings us to the period of Charles IX, to neo-classicism and Barocco. No new type of church and no new structural system had been created; only new decorative schemes and subordinate designs.

CHATEAU ARCHITECTURE.—

It is clear, therefore, that for creative work, for a consistent style and a historic evolution, it

- is necessary to study the works of civil architecture. In Italy this would mean mainly city palaces; in Germany mainly city halls; but in France it means the country chateaux of the nobility. A large number of the chateaux which would be of great value to our study have been destroyed. Most important of these, perhaps, are Amboise Gaillon, Bury, Bonnavet, Madrid, St. Maur-les-Fossés, Anet, the Tuileries, Charleval. Several of them can be studied in the contemporary drawings or engravings. The chateaux that remain are, however, numerous enough to illustrate every phase of the new development—a development that is one of the most satisfying ever set before the historian of architecture. They embody also the personalities and styles of all the great French architects of the sixteenth century.



694—Château of Gaillon, restored. (From Palustre.)

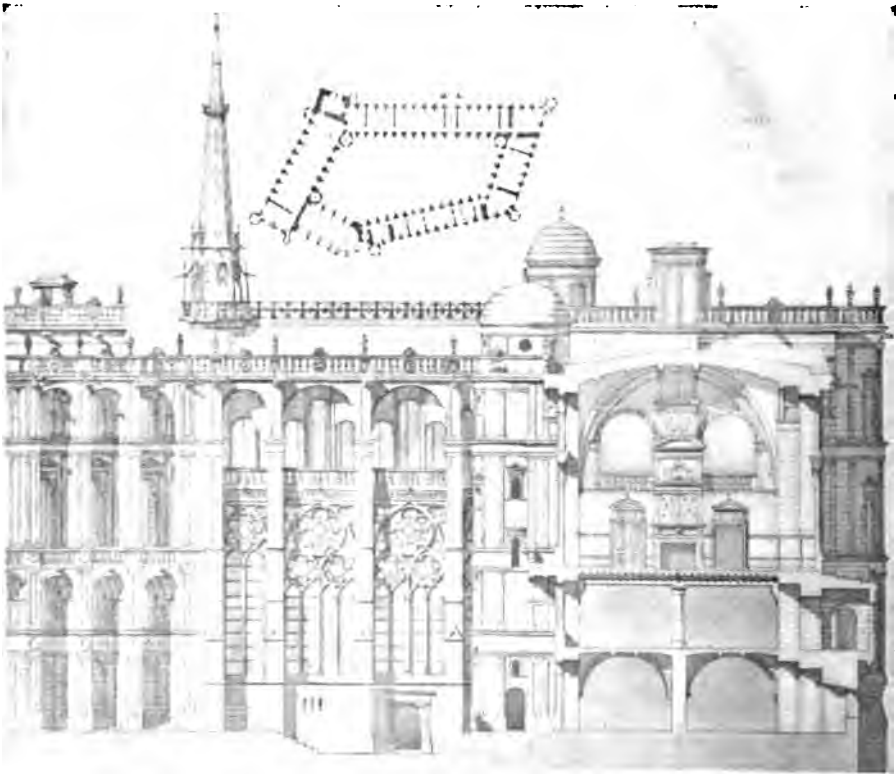


695—Chateau of Blois. Wing of Louis XII. (From photo.)

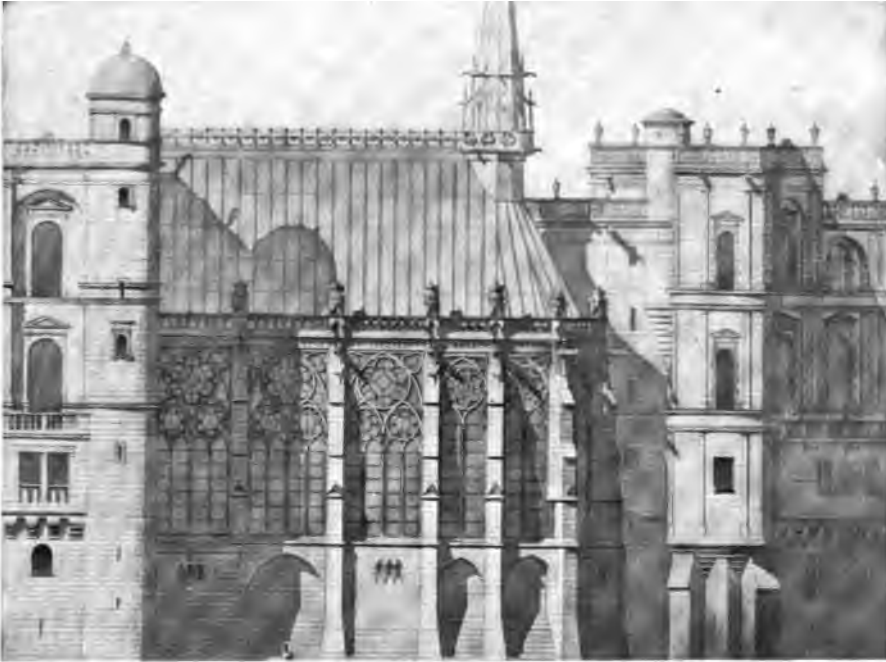


696—Chateau of Blois. East side of court, Louis XII. (From photo.)

Before studying single monuments some words by way of preface will be necessary. The first problem that met the architects who had adopted the new style, when they were given charge of the work destined to transform the princely dwellings of the nobility from military strongholds into pleasure palaces and villas, was how to use already existing buildings. It is a commonplace with students of chateaux of the sixteenth century that until the close of the century the plan and general outline was as a rule determined by the medieval castle, which was used as the basis for the new work. Its massive walls, its great corner towers and bastions, its scheme of defense, with central court, moat and bridge, had to be reckoned with and utilized. Viollet-le-Duc illustrated in his incomparable drawings the manner in which this was done, especially by cutting in the masonry great vertical gashes in which lines of large windows were inserted, transforming the dark towers into brilliantly lighted interiors. Of course, in a way, the fifteenth century had begun the work of changing



697—Chateau of St. Germain. Section across Salle de Mars and N. face of chapel.
(From *Monum. Hist.*)



698—Chateau of St. Germain. Exterior on South. Chateau with chapel. (From *Monum. Hist.*)

the grim fortresses into palaces, as has been shown in a previous chapter (Vol. III, p. 154). The architects of the Renaissance merely gave a new direction to the work of transformation. Having in this way created a type, they adhered to it even when they had a free hand in absolutely new constructions, though introducing certain changes, such as substituting square for round towers at the angles. A restored view of the chateau of Gaillon, built between 1497 and 1509 (Fig. 694), shows the early type. It is perhaps the first structure of any importance in the new style. Since its destruction, the most important details saved from the wreck can be studied in the court of the Ecole des Beaux Arts in Paris. Compare it with the chateau of Mehun for a corresponding Gothic type in Vol. III, Fig. 176.

Of the innovations that came in France with the Renaissance in the use of materials the most important was undoubtedly the popularizing of brick. Gothic had been essentially a stone-cutters' art in France, and brickwork had hardly radiated beyond a small section of the South, where we have studied it in the churches of Albi and Toulouse, which are in a class by themselves, and in private houses. But



699—Hotel de Ville, Beaugency. (From *Monum. Hist.*)

as soon as Renaissance forms obtained a foothold the use of brick-work spread, especially, as we should expect, in civil architecture. This was undoubtedly due to direct Italian influence, especially from Lombardy. That it started with the royal school is shown by the Louis XII wing of the chateau of Blois (Fig. 695) where the checker-board design is used to produce a tapestry-like effect after an Italian manner that goes back to Gothic times (see Vol. III, Fig. 296).

In a more restrained way it was used in that other early royal chateau of St. Germain-en-Laye, where it dominates in the second and third floors (Figs. 697, 698). Here the architectural framework is of brick, whereas when stone and brick are combined the framework remains of

stone in almost every case, as will appear in the instances of private houses now to be cited.

Among the general characteristics to be more particularly noted is one in which France steadfastly opposed Italian design; that is in the treatment of roofs. The rule in Italy is to conceal the roof; to make the unbroken line of the main crowning cornice the end of all architectural features. With French designers the adoption of the new style led

in the opposite direction. The height of the roof was increased instead of diminished. The dormers already used in rich forms, in the later Gothic work, were multiplied, and sometimes superposed, so that one-third and at times almost a half of the building was above the roof-line, and the dormers were supplemented by other architectural features such as decorative chimneys, spiral staircase towers, niches, belvederes, etc. Most distasteful to an Italian eye must have been the habit of cutting the roof and main cornice lines with dormers.

There are a few other special peculiarities, such as the general use of mullioned windows during the first period, the early reluctance to use the framing orders for the different stories except in an inconspicuous manner and usually with pilasters in place of shafts. A feature of some influence in the general scheme was the fact that usually the park or parks attached to the main building were brought into organic connection with it, and this gave a breadth to the design. It is interesting to study this particular illustration of the difference of the French and the Italian genius; the grounds were usually set in front in Italy and in the rear in France.

In civil and private buildings the transitional phase can be viewed in a different aspect from that under which it appears in church architecture. It expressed itself at first in decorative details, as has been said, and so can hardly be appreciated in general views.



700—Rouen: Hotel du Bourgheroulde. (From photo.)

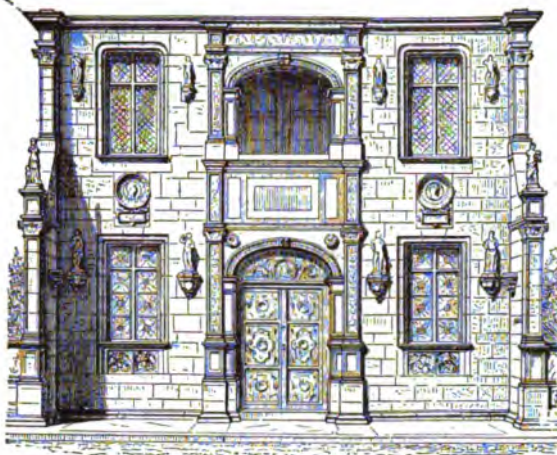
Still these general views must be given here in a few cases in order to show just how far the new design must have impressed any observant person. If one examines the charming little Hotel de Ville at Beaugency, for example, in Fig. 699, it is striking how the playful figures



701—Chateau of Chemazé. (From photo.)

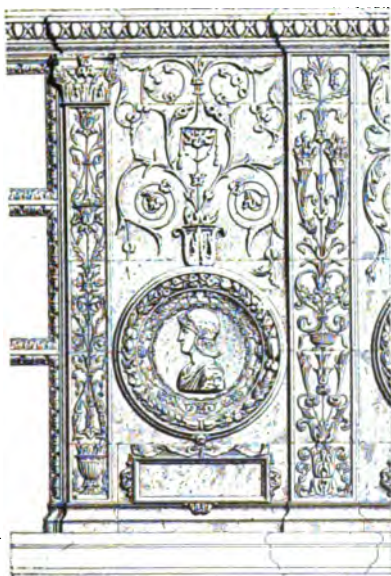
of the frieze under the windows are reminiscent of Donatello and how purely Italian are the doorway, the medallions, cornice and pilasters. Yet this does not clash with the Gothic elements that are retained. Less clear is the new element in such works as the famous Hotel du Bourgtheroulde at Rouen. The left wing, of which

the end only appears in Fig. 700, is in the comparatively pure classic style of the next generation, but the main face with the tower-staircase seems at first glance to be entirely Gothic, until the details of the exquisite sculpture in low relief are studied. This Norman phase of proto-Renaissance decoration can be studied also in the



702—Portal of Gaillon in Ecole des Beaux Arts, Paris.
(From Lübke.)

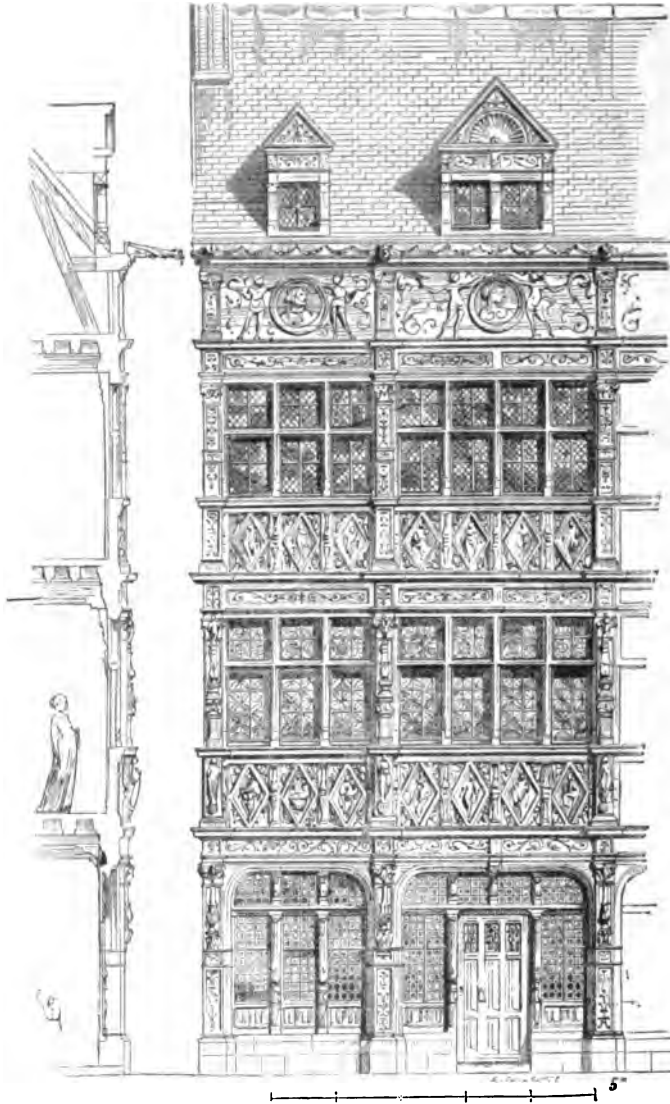
Grosse Horloge, also at Rouen, where among motifs of evidently classic origin there are also charming scenes of realism such as the lambs grazing that go to the fountain head of observation of nature rather than to Italian classicism for their Renaissance feeling. The façade of the chateau of Chemazé shows a slight increase in Renaissance elements over the Hotel du Bourgtheroulde, though the effect is hardly felicitous, owing partly to the restless effect of the decoration and the faint-hearted way in which pilasters and gables are introduced (Fig. 701), as well as the awkward lines of the framing piers, which are no longer Gothic but not yet Renaissance. On the other hand the architect who designed the staircase with its vaulting made a masterly bit of transitional work. He belonged to the same group that built the arcade at Blois in which panelled circular piers of this type alternated with classic piers. His use of quasi-ribs to form a sort of flat fan-vault is not only ingenious but artistic.



703—Detail of pilaster from Gaillon at Ecole des Beaux Arts. (From Geymüller.)

It is a fact made particularly clear

- by a study of the remains of the chateau of Gaillon at the Beaux-Arts that at this time Italian and French types of ornament were used side by side, each keeping its individuality. Some details are

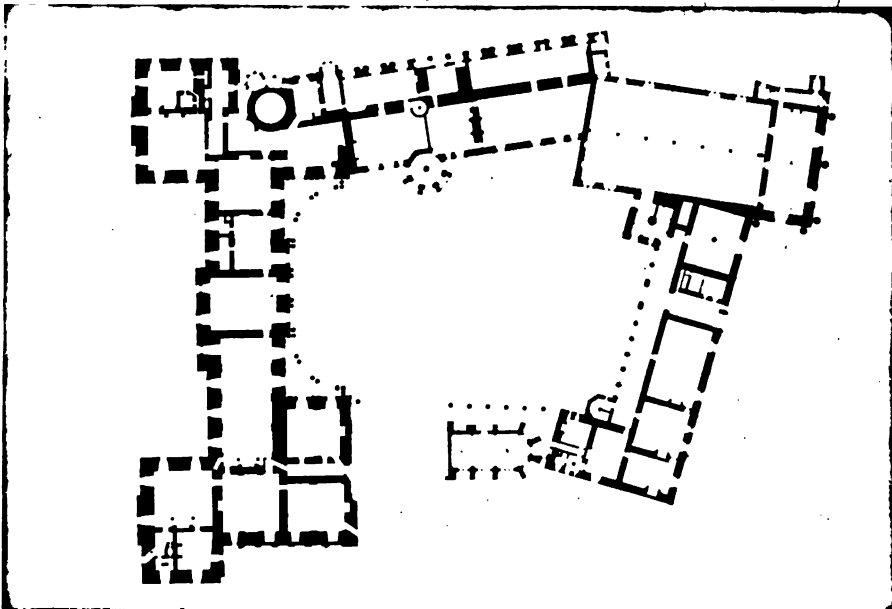


704—House on the Rue de la Grosse Horloge, Rouen. (From Viollet-le-Duc.)

Venetian, some are Lombard, some French (Figs. 702, 703). Then there are cases where a Franco-Italian style is established by combining the two types into a hybrid product. The influence of Bramante,

which was to dominate for a while, already appears. The artists whose names are associated with Gaillon are especially Pierre Fain, Guillaume Senault and Pierre Delorme.

There is charming transitional work of a different nature in the class of half-timbered houses. Here the variations from such Gothic types as have been illustrated in Figs. 145-150 are not fundamental. At Rouen, where there are such fine examples of the Gothic period, there is a charming house in the Rue de la Grosse Horloge which is given in Fig. 704. It is entirely panelled in wood with Renaissance ornamentation, but otherwise varies from its Gothic predecessors



705—Chateau of Blois, general plan. (From *Monum. Hist.*)

mainly in a somewhat greater emphasis on the horizontal lines. Of course this style was only fleeting, and soon went out of fashion. In quite a different part of France, in the centre, at Orleans, where the pure Renaissance obtained an early hold, there are some half-timbered houses almost without stylistic traits built at the same time as the early Renaissance stone houses. In Vol. III, Fig. 150 such houses can be seen on either side of the stone mansion.

Now the way is clear for a study of the purely Renaissance chateaux, after a glance at the transitional work at Blois already referred to. Since the destruction of the chateau of Gaillon (except for what

we can see set up in the court of the Beaux-Arts) and of the chateau of Amboise (except the towers), it is at Blois that we must study the passage from transition to pure Renaissance in chateau architecture. It is suspected that the Italian Fra Giocondo may have had a hand in the wing built under Louis XII whose depressed arcades appear in Fig. 698. Its date is c. 1498 and it is less pronounced in its classic elements than Gaillon. In fact the scheme is still practically



706—Chateau of Blois, staircase.

Gothic; and in such details as the cornice it is the Gothic elements that prevail in the jumble of the *motifs*, which include Renaissance rosettes and egg-and-darts. The arrangement of the various wings around the court can be seen in Fig. 705, where the Louis XII wing occupies the right side. The side opposite the entrance shows the later stage of pure Renaissance under Francis I. The central section, with the famous staircase, is given in Fig. 706. It is interesting to note the difference between French and Italian architects of this period in the treat-

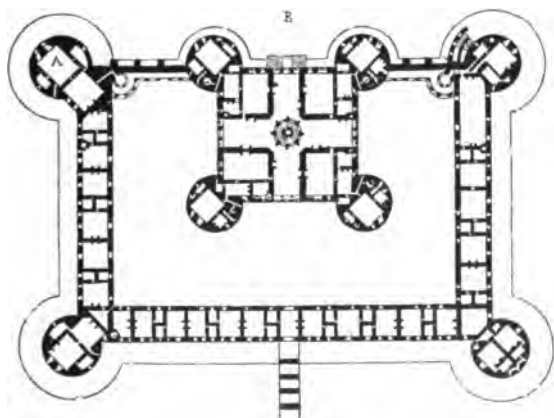
ment of the spiral staircase. In Italy they do not project but are part of the interior; they do not break the outline. The staircases of Bramante at the Vatican and of Vignola at Caprarola (see p. 148) illustrate this type. But at Blois we find the continuation of the Gothic tradition already illustrated (Vol. III, p. 146) at the Hotel of Jacques Cœur, a tradition stronger than that of the internal stair-

case, of which an instance was given (Vol. III, p. 151) at the chateau of Chateaudun. While discussing staircases it will be interesting to cite as a model of a less monumental type the charming, pure Renaissance stairway of the Château de Lude in Fig. 707.



707—Detail of staircase at the Château de Lude. (From photo.)

Under the inspired leadership of Francis I the new style almost at once assumed unity and originality, and before his death the greatest individual architects of the century emerged. The art was fanciful rather than practical. Its embodiment was Chambord, which was far more than a chateau; it was a dream realized, a poem. While its architectural defects are evident it has always been treated with indulgence by the most critical historians. The plan in Fig. 708 shows how its arrangement varied from the usual scheme. It was not an ordinary residence but a pleasure palace. A diagonal view of the approach in Fig. 709 illustrates the fantastic character of the design above the roof line that has already been referred to. This



708—Plan of Chateau of Chambord. (From Viollet-le-Duc.)

is especially embodied in the central lantern over the staircase, which does not appear in this cut, with its buttresses and volutes inherited from Gothic. It is given in Fig. 710 as the most sumptuous detail in the chateau, and that in which there is the most interesting use of the orders and entablatures.



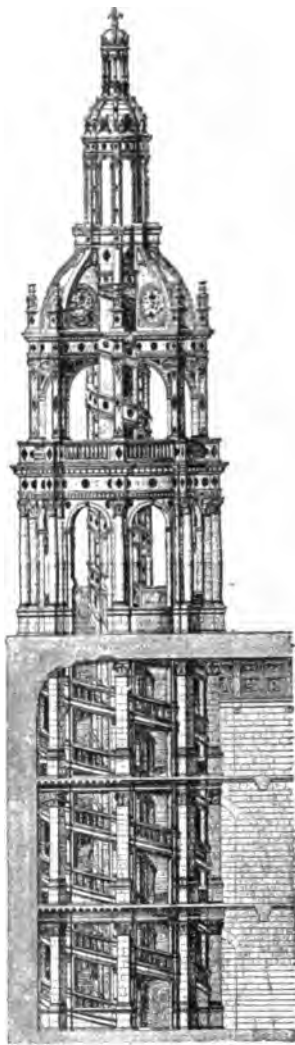
709—Chateau of Chambord, main front. (From photo.)

which was built by Francis I a few years before Chambord, is the earliest of its type and the prototype for the Chambord staircase. It dates from about 1515. A section and elevation are given in Fig. 711 and the exterior with part of the elevation of the north wing in Fig. 706. In this design the system of outer pilasters is not yet fully developed, as it will be four or five years later at Chambord and there is a reminiscence of flamboyant Gothic in the statues and their canopied niches. A charming scheme, with a lower arcade of depressed arches like these of Blois, can be studied in the chateau of Le Rocher, by a Norman architect.

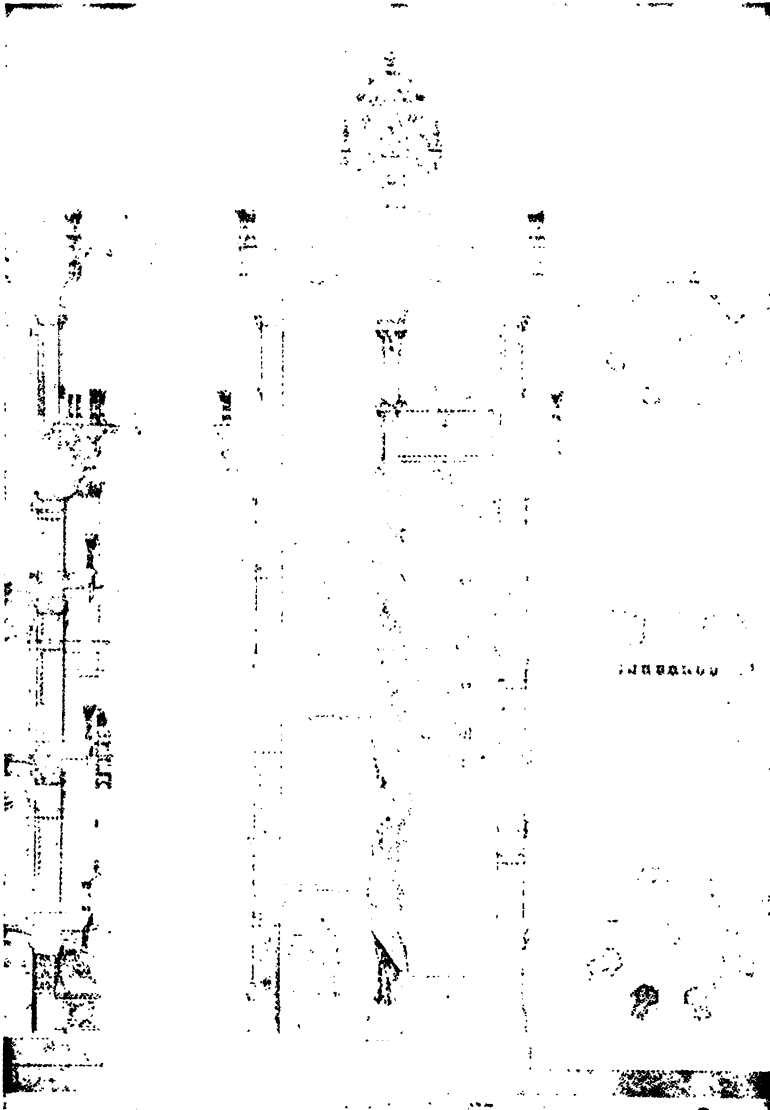
Chenonceaux and Bury, both near Blois,

The date is not later than 1519. The simpler staircase in the wing to the right is somewhat later in its execution.

The staircase at Blois, in the wing of the chateau



710—Chateau of Chambord, main staircase. (From Geymüller.)

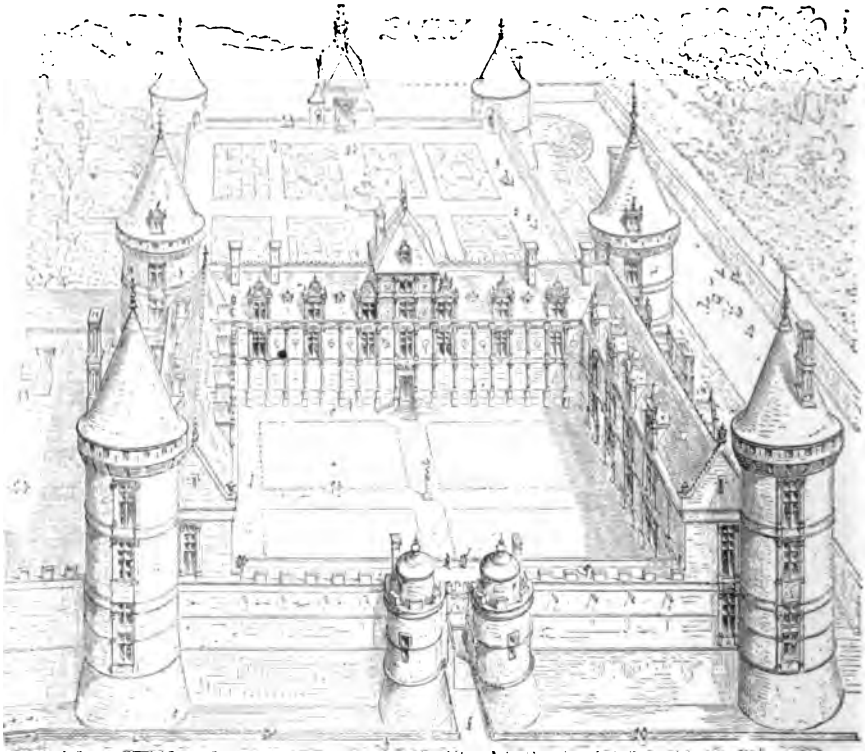


711—Chateau of Blois, main staircase. (From *Monum. Hist.*)

are chateaux of moderate size typical of the earlier phase of the style of Francis I. In Fig. 712 is a bird's-eye view of Bury. The building is now only a mass of ruins and the scheme was taken by Viollet-le-Duc from du Cerceau's drawings. It is particularly symmetrical, with its two stories of Renaissance pilasters and the unusually slender corner towers with the typical tiers of windows, which illustrate how the earlier medieval towers were gashed with windows when they were trans-

formed into the Renaissance. Beside the formal garden in the rear there were two on the left of which only a glimpse is given in our illustration.

Chenonceaux, recently bought by the millionaire chocolate manufacturer, Menier, was built mainly between 1515 and 1523, for Thomas Bohier. The view in Fig. 713 gives the main *coops-de-Logis* of this period on the side of the river Cher; the bridge was added in 1556 by Diane de Poitiers. Azay-le-Rideau, in the same district, shows



712—Chateau of Bury. Bird's-eye view of restoration. (From Viollet-le-Duc.)

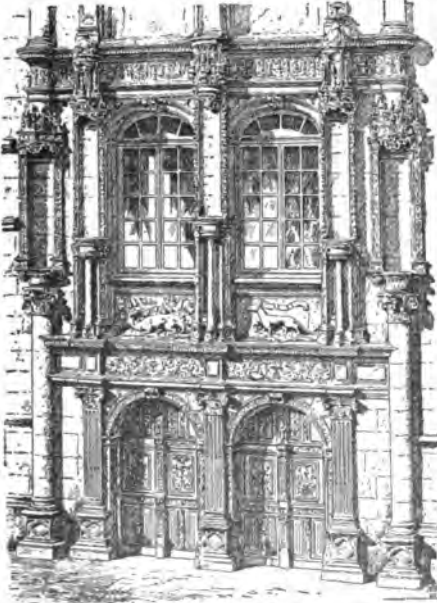
greater delicacy in details and more symmetry in its design. It is not based on pre-existing structures but is an entirely new design, yet the medieval features of machicolations and corner towers are retained. Its most decorative feature is given in Fig. 714.

There is nothing in chateau architecture of this age as original as St. Germain-en-Laye, near Paris. Its medieval character has been over-emphasized. On the contrary, its lack of such medieval features as corner towers, dungeon, dormers, battlements, high roofs, surbased

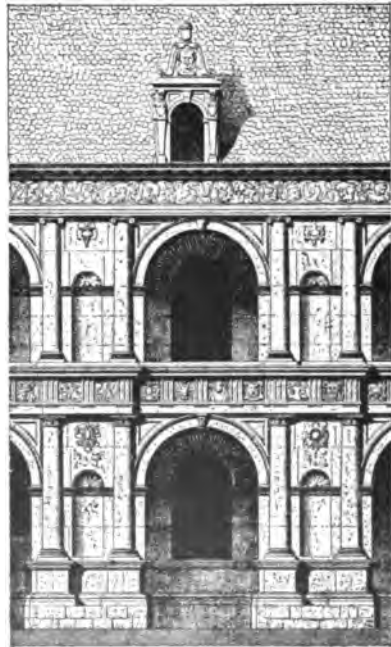


713—Chateau of Chenonceau.

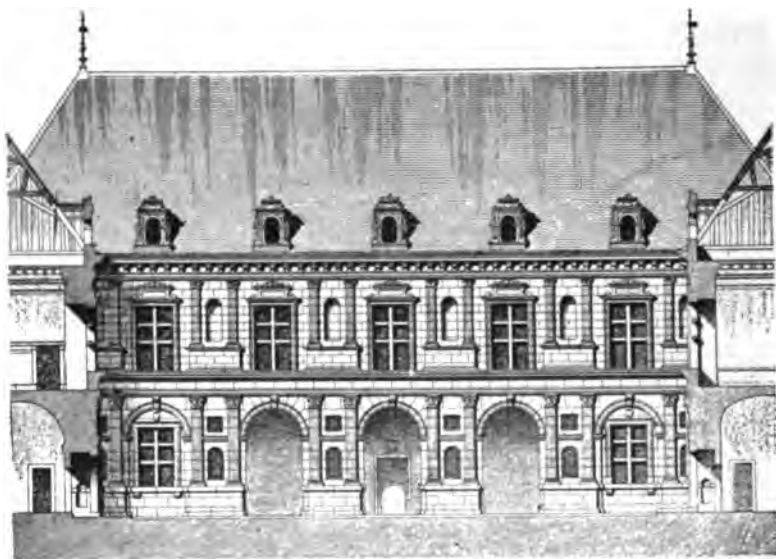
arches, any one or more of which appear in the other contemporary chateaux, shows that the designer in this case as in no other made an absolute break with tradition. The plan in Fig. 697 shows an



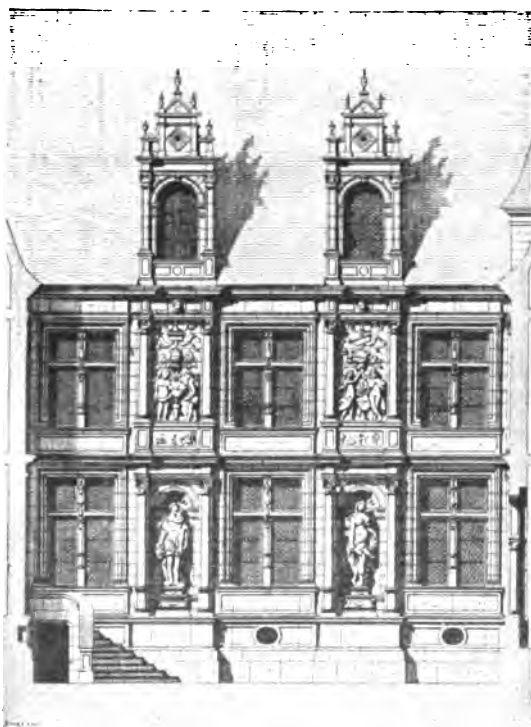
714—Central detail of court, Chateau of Azay-le-Rideau. (From Palustre.)



715—East wing of court, Chateau of Bournazel. (From Geymüller.)



716—Courtyard of chateau, Ancy-le-Franc. (From Geymüller.)



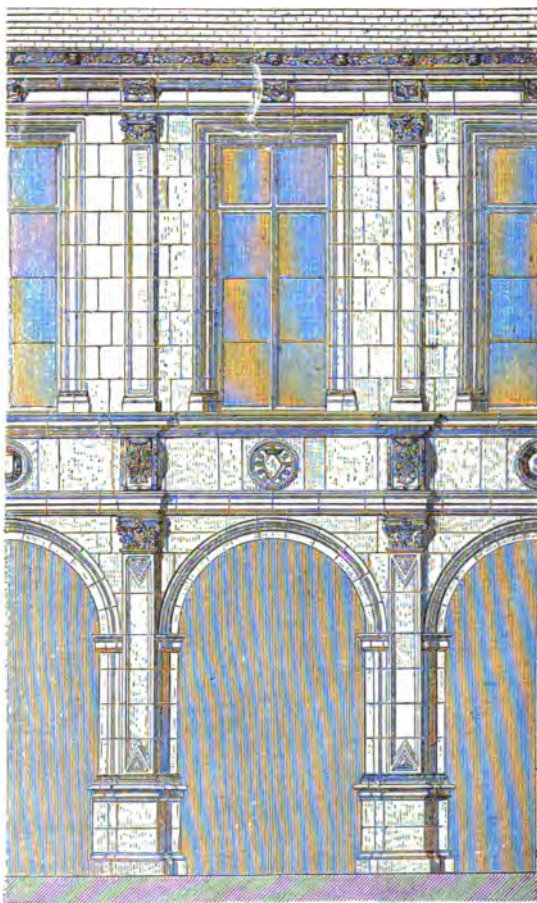
717—Right wing of court, Hotel d'Ecoville, Caen. (From Geymüller.)

irregular pentagonal scheme; the architect, who seems to have been Pierre Chambiges, was forced to include in it parts of a Gothic chateau, especially the exquisite royal chapel of St. Louis, which appears in side-view in Fig. 697 and in its apsidal end in Fig. 698. The exterior is plain; the façades on the court have a richer design, but still almost ruggedly simple. The four stories which appear on the left of Fig. 697 are characteristic. The effect is of vertical instead of the usual horizontal lines. The heavy buttresses were re-

quired to withstand the pressure of the vaulting, and this necessity led to this unique treatment.

A principle of design that was introduced in the second quarter of the century, in the sub-style called after Marguerite de Valois, was that of the rhythmic bay, with coupled pilasters or shafts. A perfectly proportioned example is the gallery of the east wing facing the court of the chateau of Bournazel (Fig. 715), a gem by the architect Baduel built in 1545, where the design has semi-columns with *ressauts*. Two other types were that with pilasters, as at Ancy-le-Franc (Fig. 716) in the court, and that flanking square-topped openings instead of arches and topped by dormers, as at the Hotel d'Ecoville at Caen (1532-38), where it serves to enclose a characteristically Norman richness of sculptured decoration, and which is earlier than either of the other types (Fig. 717). The origin of this grouping is, of course, the school of Bramante. It was given

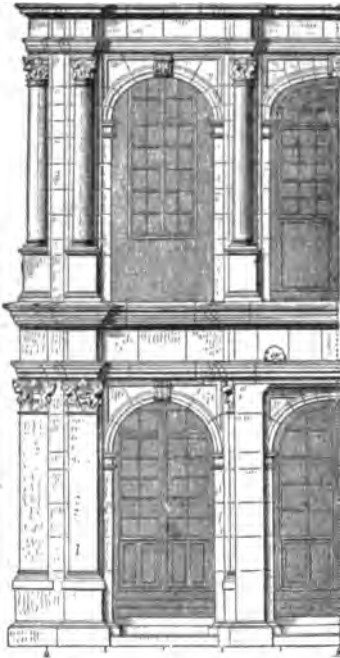
its ultimate form by the architect Ribonnier in the splendid chateau of Le Pailly, and especially by Pierre Lescot at the Louvre, where each group of the wider bays is crowned by a low gable that breaks the main cornice in a way that is blamed as not an advance in unity of design. It was made very prominent at the Tuileries somewhat later. The evolution covered the period between c. 1530 and 1575. We shall return later to Le Pailly and the Louvre. Just here it will be interest-



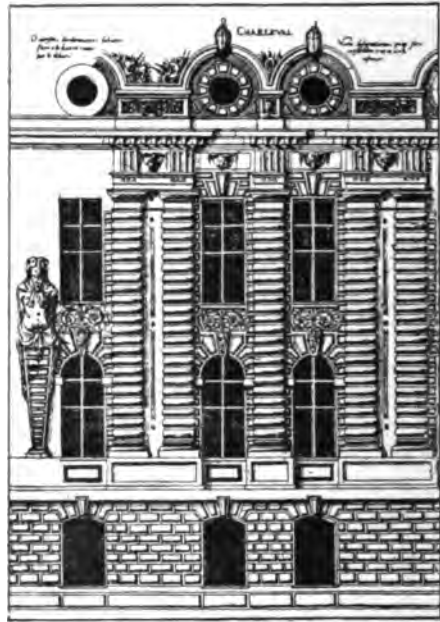
718—Court of Archbishop's palace, Sens. (From Lübke.)

ing to give the system of the court of the Archbishop's palace at Sens (Fig. 718) as one of the purest and best masterpieces of the earlier scheme of even bays, and also, as a transitional piece of design, the system of the oval court of the chateau of Fontainebleau, also of earlier date (Fig. 719).

Later than the system of grouped supports came the introduction of the grand order. Its earliest embodiment is thought to be in the



719—From the oval court, Fontainebleau. (From Pfnor.)



720—Projet for outside of basse-cour of Chateau Charleval. (From Geymüller.)

destroyed chateau of Queen Catherine de Medici at Monceaux, founded in 1547 and probably designed by Primaticcio. It had a great influence on du Cerceau, who adopted it in his spectacular designs for the castle of Charleval (Fig. 720), which were never carried out, and can be studied in the contemporary Hotel Lamoignon in Paris built before 1570 for Diane, daughter of Henry II. It was used in an unfortunate way in the Pavillon de Flore at the Tuileries, being supplemented by a crowning story with independent pilasters on a smaller scale. It is interesting to compare this Charleval scheme with that of the north side of Blois, a grandiose example of the earlier small order scheme (Fig. 721).

Quite an important rôle in the treatment of surfaces is now played by rustication; more important than in Italy. It was introduced almost at once, was developed by the great architects of the middle of the sixteenth century, especially by Philibert de l'Orme, in works most of which have been destroyed or were never carried out. It was used at Charleval on a large scale, at the Louvre and the Tuileries, at Le Pailly, Tanlay and Anet. It became even more the fashion under Henry IV. Every form of it known to Italy was employed, from the most delicately stippled or faced bossing to the roughest and most irregular. It was used usually only at corners,



721—North side, Chateau of Blois. (From Lübke.)



722—Court façade, Hotel d'Assézat, Toulouse. (From Geymüller.)

on pilasters, in staircases, basements or portals, and only seldom and later for the main walling. The Luxembourg palace, begun in 1615, is the crowning work of this manner, and the only one that is comparable to the court of the Pitti palace in Florence.

It must not be forgotten that in France as well as in Italy, though not with nearly the same frequency and richness, terra cotta as well

as stone was combined with brick. The South played a leading part in the whole movement, as was natural, because it had always been the home of brickwork. Toulouse, as in Gothic times, was its great centre, and here we find a great variety of treatment. In the Hotel d'Assézat, for instance, the charming three-storied façade of the court with its coupled columns (Fig. 722) is of brick with stone trim and stone and brick pilasters. In such combinations, without terra cotta, all the interest lies in the stonework. This can be seen in Fig. 723, a detail from another part of the Hotel d'Assézat court. This building is the finest of its class in France. In contrast to this well-articulated work of the



723—Centre of court side of street wing, Hotel d'Assézat, Toulouse. (From Geymüller.)



724—Toulouse: Hotel de Caulet. (From Gurlitt.)

developed Renaissance are two works, also in Toulouse, each illustrating a distinct type of later treatment. One is the Hotel de Caulet (Fig. 724), which has no framework of classic orders, but a wealth of Barocco-like detail in portal, balconies and gables. How strongly the caryatid design which is used here was sometimes emphasized in the Toulousan school will appear in the windows of

the Hotel du Vieux Raisin, where their effect is overpowering (Fig. 725). Of much better proportions and under the influence of Lombardy is the charming portal given in Fig. 726.

But before passing to the examination of the various forms of private architecture that arose in different parts of France under Francis I, we must become acquainted more systematically with the men who created the types of public buildings that have been examined and the various local schools of architecture which modified the general trend of design.

Of these two elements—the individual architect and the individual school—the school was in France the more important, and in this particular France differed from Italy, where the individual was paramount. One of the earliest architects that come in question illustrates this point very clearly. He is Charles Viart. He finished in 1498 the Hotel de Ville at Orleans, and shows in it that he was one of the first French architects to know and feel the approach of the new Italian art.

He built, later, the Hotel de Ville at Beaugency, given in Fig. 699, and here showed his mastery of pure Renaissance detail. Later still, in the wing of Francis I at Blois, he showed that he had advanced from the use of the new manner in decoration to its application to design. Here, then, is a master architect of the first rank who yet bows, as had always been the



725—Toulouse: Windows in Hotel du Vieux Raisin. (From photo.)

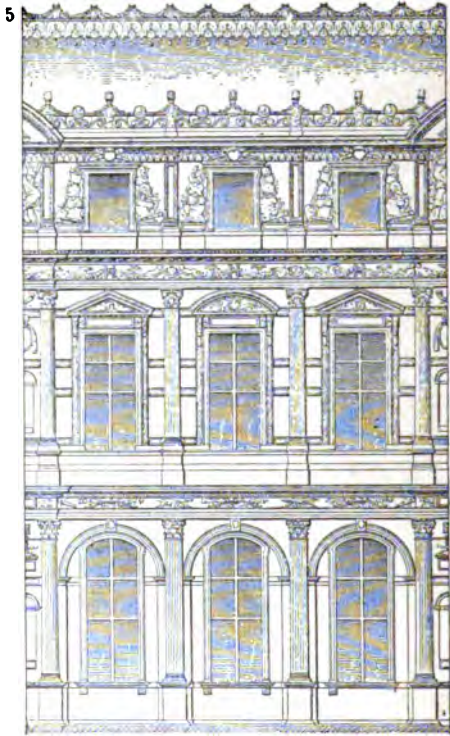


726—Toulouse: Hotel de Labordes. (From photo.)

which is also embodied in St. Germain, is an offshoot of which it may be said that it has greater simplicity. In contrast to this the Burgundian school varies from the norm mainly by greater richness and depth of ornamentation, and a direct study of the antique. It can be studied at Sens and Le Pailly. Normandy, also, has a tendency to decorative richness. In the South there is no uniformity. On the one side one sees the direct inspiration of the antique and the restrained beauty of Bournazel.

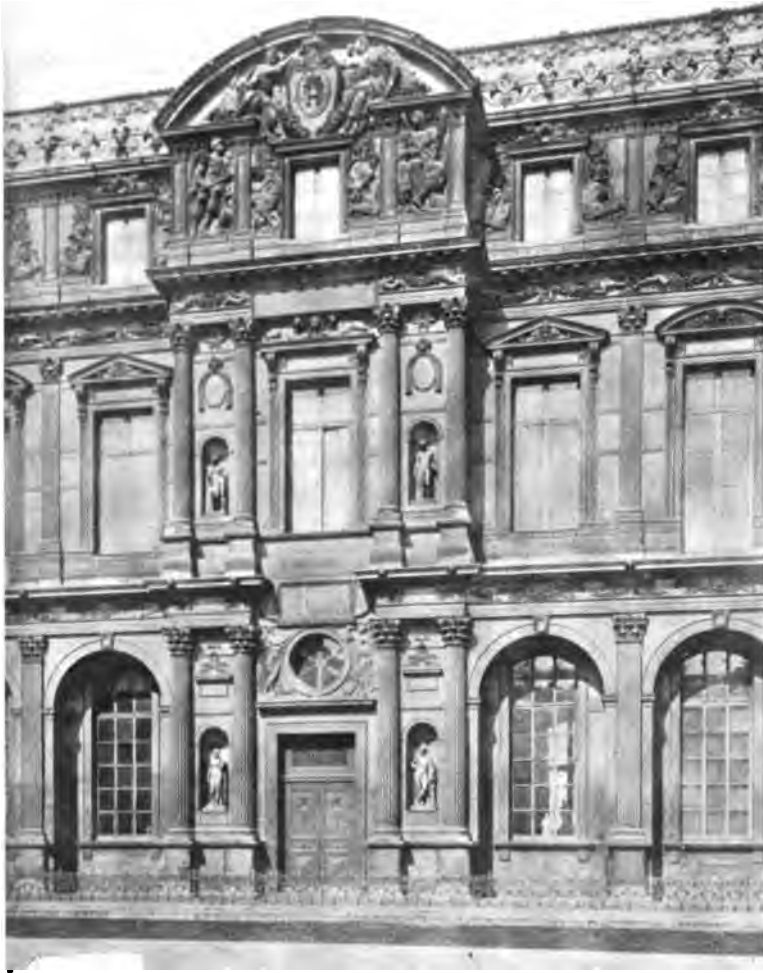
tradition in France, before the changing waves of taste.

Of the local schools the most important in every respect is that of the Loire. It may be called the royal school: that which gave the leading note. It can hardly be circumscribed, geographically. It has characteristics of delicacy, lightness, charm, symmetry. It may be said to embody the French ideal of the Renaissance. It has been illustrated here by Gaillon, Azay-le-Rideau, Chambord, etc. The so-called school of Fontainebleau,



727—Paris: Façade of Louvre. (From Choisy.)

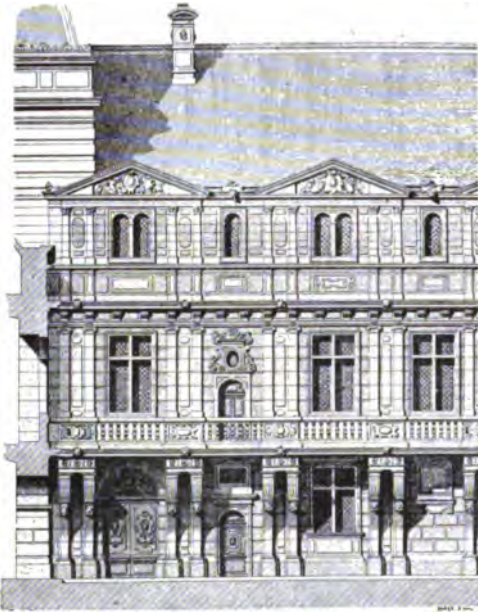
Then again the riotous and unclassic richness of Toulouse. It is easy to see that special schools were even developed and localized in single cities, such as Orleans, Troyes and Toulouse.



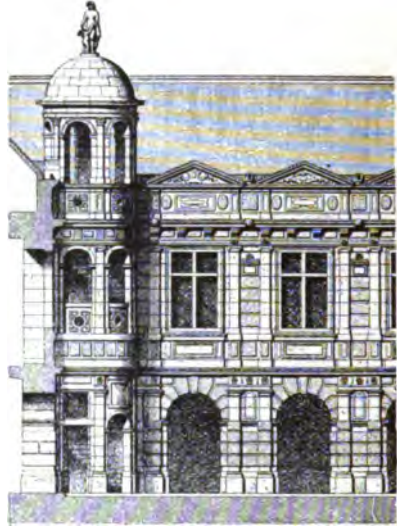
728—Paris: Louvre, (Pavillon de l'Horloge.) (From Gurlitt.)

It must be admitted, at the same time, that certain individuals emerged strongly enough to make their mark on contemporary development. One of the earliest was Pierre Chambiges, of a family of architects, who was responsible for a considerable part of the enlarge-

ments of Fontainebleau, under Francis I, especially the court of the Cheval Blanc. As he also directed the work at St. Germain, he may be considered the leader of the Fontainebleau school. Pierre

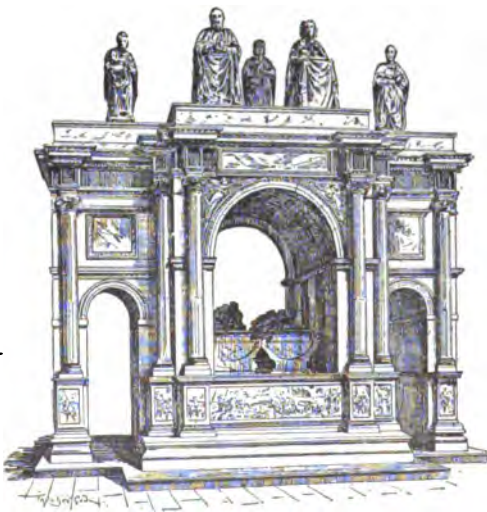


729—West side of court, Château Le Pailly. (From Geymüller.)



730—South side of court, Château Le Pailly. (From Geymüller.)

Lescot (1510–1578) takes an exceptional position because by designing the famous façade of the Louvre he created a supreme type which



731—Tomb of Francis I at St. Denis, by Philibert de l'Orme (1550). (From Palustre.)

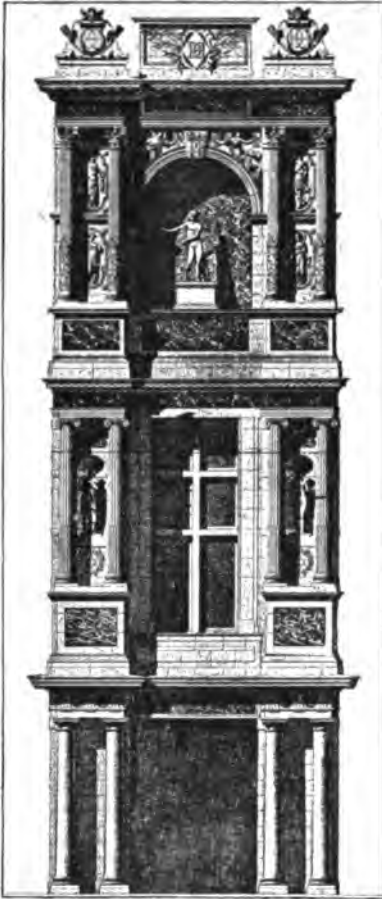
was the culmination of the first phase of pure French Renaissance. His association with the greatest sculptor of the Renaissance, Jean Goujon, certainly helped to give a perfection of detail to his design that it might otherwise have lacked. The work was begun in 1546. Only the main wing (which was to have formed the end of the square court) was completed, and part of the south wing. The system is given in Fig. 727 and the central Pavillon de l'Horloge

in Fig. 728. It is regarded by Choisy as the most perfect embodiment of the orders in a façade, with the single exception of the Palazzo della Cancelleria in Rome. It is distinctly a personal creation. Compare with it the two systems of rhythmic supports in the court of the chateau of Le Pailly (Figs. 729, 730), an extraordinarily interesting precursor, in some ways, of Barocco. It is important to remember that even at Fontainebleau and Blois the classic orders had been used most unconventionally and without submitting them to modular proportions. It was a style quite without accepted norms. Only toward the close of the reign of Francis I was a more scientific method introduced which led to regularity and to the adoption of a modulus or canon. This was the second Renaissance. Choisy sees signs of it at Ecouen, and a preliminary application at Ancy-le-Franc, with its culmination toward 1540 in the Louvre of Lescot.



732—La Tour d'Aigues, entrance. (From photo.)

Another great leader, practically contemporary, was Philibert de l'Orme, whose activity coincides largely with the reign of Henry II. He was even more famous as a theorizer and writer than a builder. He professed to have invented a French Renaissance column. His two monumental writings were *Le Premiertome de l'Architecture* (1567) and *Les nouvelles inventions pour bien bastir* (1571). His tomb of Francis I at St. Denis (1550) shows masterly design (Fig. 731). It is interesting to compare this adaptation, in miniature, of the scheme of a Roman triumphal arch with the unique adaptation of quite another



733—Main court entrance, Château of Anet, now at Ecole des Beaux Arts. (From Daly.)

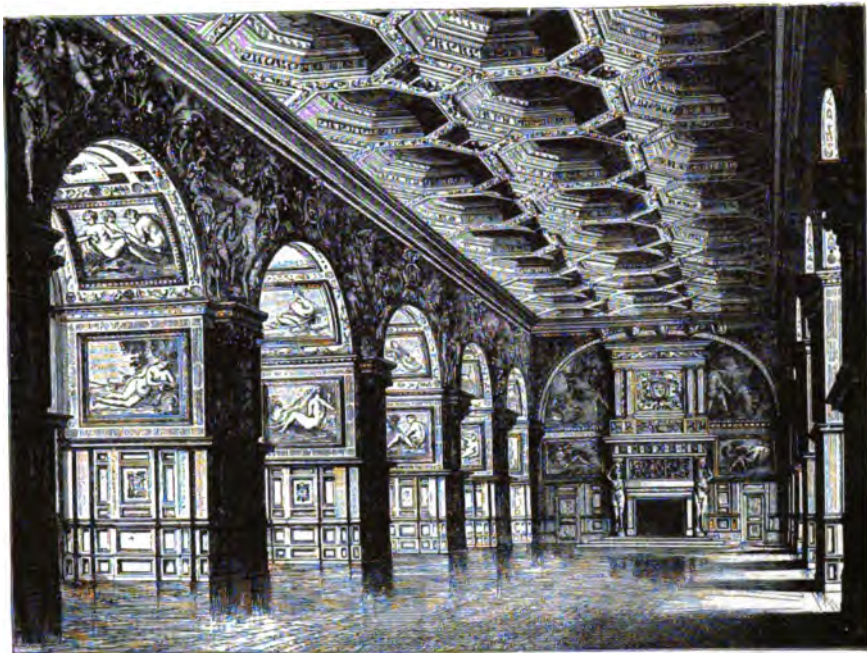


734—System of the Tuileries. (From Choisy.)

and more monumental character at La Tour d'Aigues (Fig. 732) in the South. The decorative and coloristic value and the extraordinary individuality of de l'Orme's style can be seen in the entrance to the Château of Anet in Fig. 733. The destruction of his masterpieces, the châteaux of

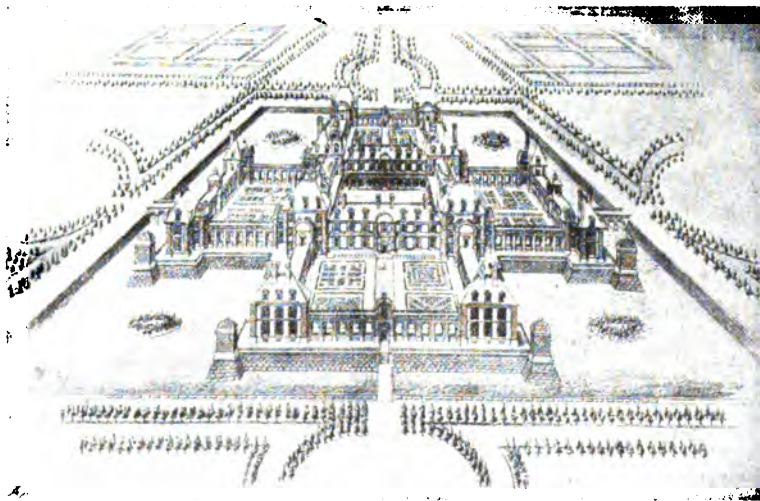


735—Façade of the Tuileries, Paris. (From Havard.)



736—Ball-room at Fontainebleau. (From Sadoux.)

St. Maur (1546) and Anet (1552) and of the Tuileries, makes it difficult to give him full credit. The Tuileries (Figs. 734, 735) was in his later manner (1564). It takes a step backward in purity of design when compared with the Louvre.

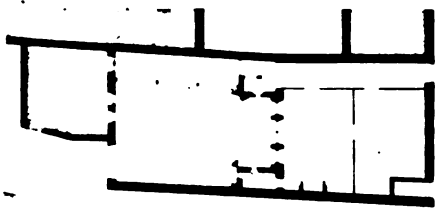


737—Projet of du Cerceau for a pleasure house. (From Geymüller.)

Another prominent architect was Jean Bullant, who worked at Ecouen and the small chateau of Chantilly, which illustrates the reprehensible feature of the roof-line intersected by the second story windows. Gilles le Breton was responsible for a large part of the work at Fontainebleau between 1527 and 1552. The fact that in this chateau the exterior is far inferior to the interior, both in line and detail, is illustrated by the ball-room in Fig. 736.



Last of the galaxy is Jacques Androuet du Cerceau, whose numerous drawings are famous. In his *Les plus excellents bastiments de France*, issued in 1576, he has preserved records of numerous chateaux now destroyed or renovated and gives schemes never carried out. He shows how frequent were the architectural dreams on a colossal scale, such as Pierre Nepven, carried out at Chambord. A *projet* for a pleasure house by du Cerceau is given in Fig. 737.



738—Orleans: House of Diane de Poitiers. (From *Monum. Hist.*)

We may now turn again to private architecture and local schools.

To study private architecture of pure early

Renaissance, of the François I type, one should go first to Orleans. Tours and Toulouse are, of course, other important centres, but the latter has a lack of unity through its use of brickwork, and the former has a richness that is sometimes overloaded. For its mansions

Orleans is the Venice of France. Out of its wealth of material the examples that are here used have been chosen to represent each important variation in design of the school. The simplest *motif* is that of the house in the centre of Fig. 150. Its windows have no frame or crown; neither has the façade as a whole. A richer type is the house of Diane de Poitiers, where the division by pilasters, architrave and cornice is complete, and curved gables are used in the middle story (Fig. 738). In Fig. 739 there are variants that enrich the design: the strengthening of the mullions, the substitution of arches for architraves on the main floor, the coupling of the end pilasters to frame miniature openings, the grouping of the lower openings, the domination of wall space. A further enrichment of the façade design appears in Fig. 740, where the body of the house on the left is treated as a double panel enriched with medallions and an enclosing arch is substituted, Florentine-fashion, for a gable. By exception, also the mullion cross is eliminated. This design has more unity than any of the other Orleans types.



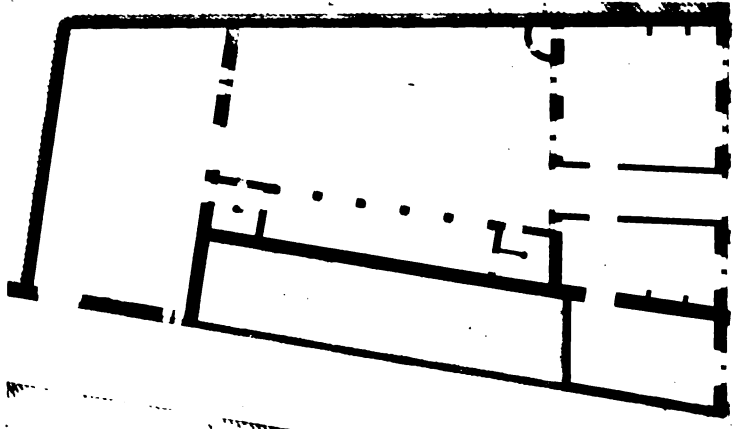
739—House at Orleans. - (From *Monum. Hist.*)

The courts of these Orleans houses are even more remarkable than their façades when their relatively small scale is considered.

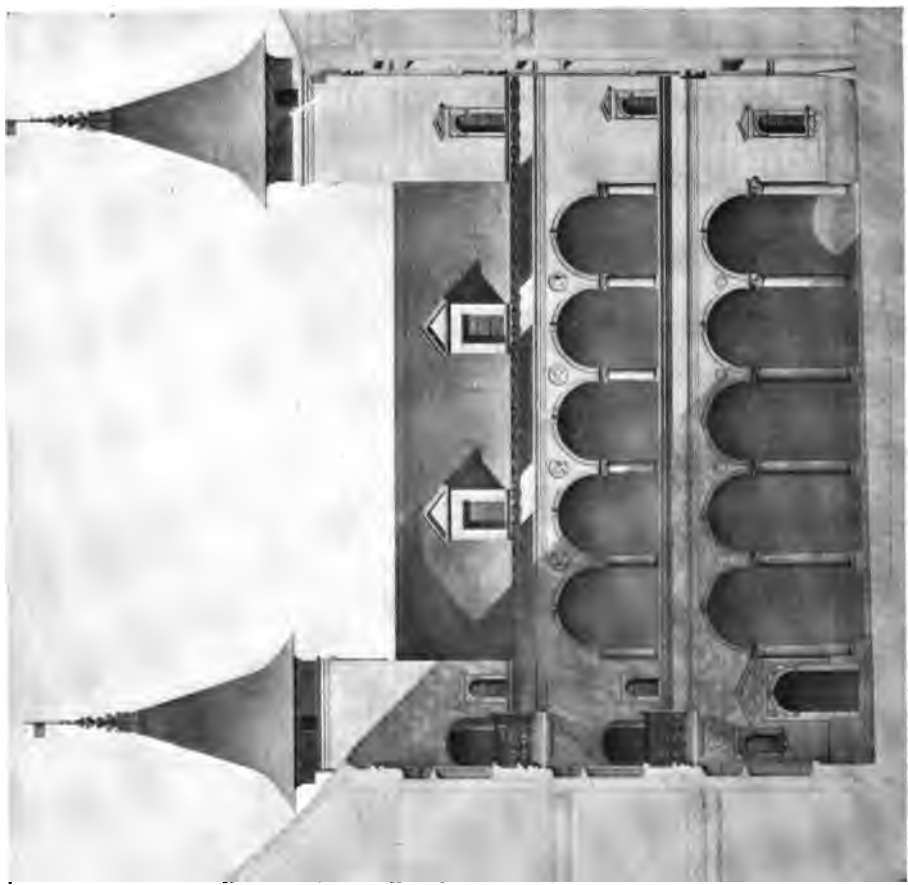


740—House at Orleans. (From *Monum. Hist.*)

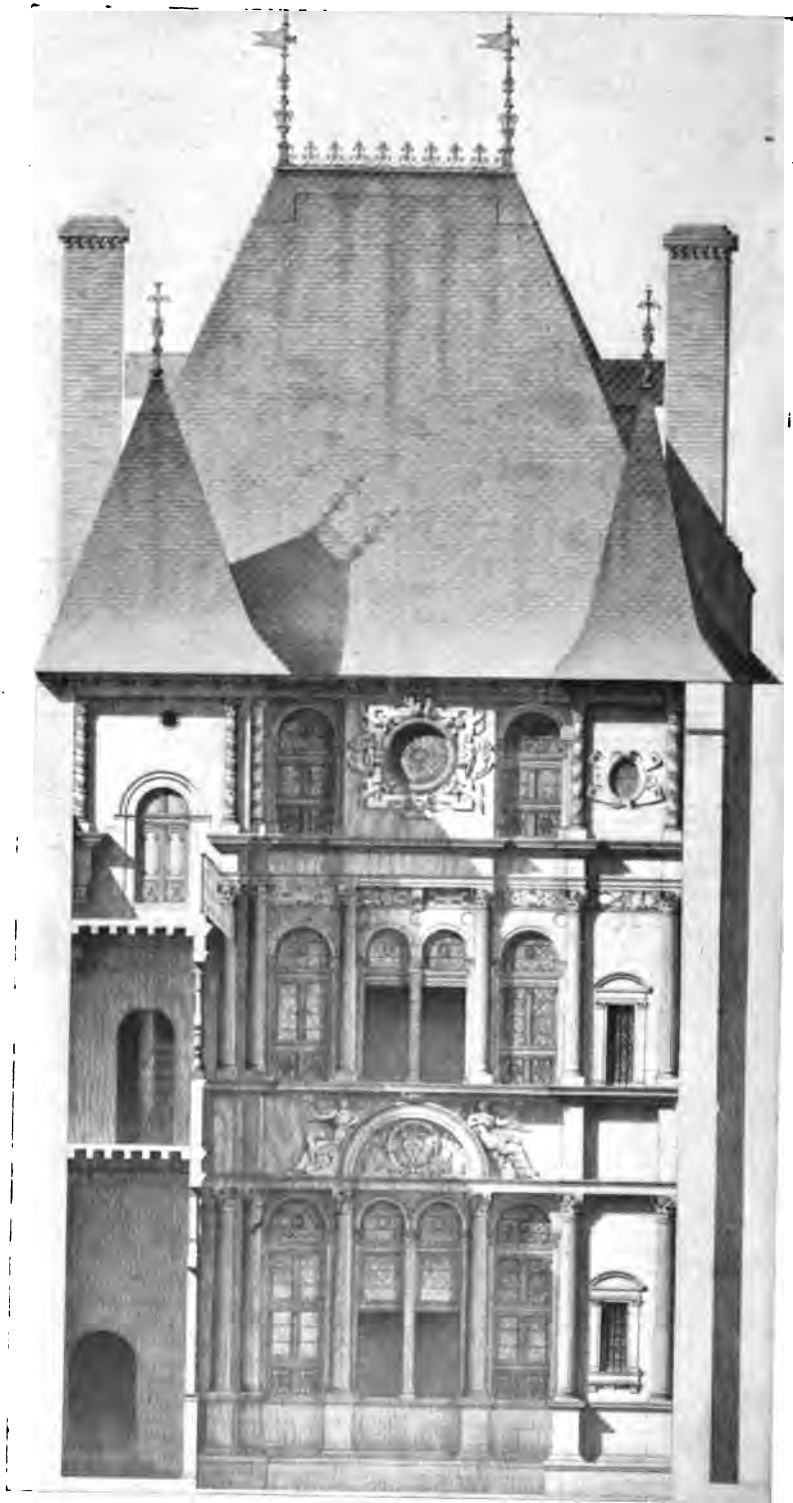
That of the so-called house of François I shows in Fig. 741 the irregular narrow plan that was so common in France. The simplicity of the arcaded part in Fig. 742 makes it clear how this school was able to depend at times for its effects entirely upon its extraordinary sense of proportion and its rhythmic treatment of detail. That this sense was flexible and not the result of inflexible ratios appears in the other even smaller court of the house of Diane de Poitiers (Fig. 743), the façade of which was just described. This court stands almost at the opposite pole both in the matter of decorative richness and in the dominance of vertical instead of horizontal lines. One may say that this school of Orleans was the home of purism without puritanism of style in the time of Francis I. It remains national even while conforming almost on every point to Italian models. Quite another form of the



741—Plan of house of Francis I at Orleans.
(From *Monum. Hist.*)



742—Orleans: House of Francis I. (From *Monum. Hist.*)



743—Orléans: House of Diane de Poitiers. (From *Monum. Hist.*)

Francis I manner appears in the Maison François I transferred to Paris and given in Fig. 744. There is less restraint, a greater diffusiveness in the ornamentation and an original treatment of the openings, especially in the triple division of the upper windows, the breadth of the three arcades and the emphasis on the horizontal lines. It belongs to the type of pleasure-houses.

This leads on to Tours, which was the centre of perhaps the most important school of early French Renaissance sculpture. Here, as we might expect, the decoration is profuse. In the court of the Hotel Gouin (Fig. 745) the effect is less of relief work than of lace-work or perhaps embroidery on a plain surface. The



744—Maison François I in Paris. (From photo.)

dormers have Gothic reminiscences, especially in the crockets, and we are reminded of the chateau of Chemazé. Beside the three-storied *perron* porch perhaps the most interesting and rare feature is the extremely wide frieze above the second story with scroll-patterns which in certain parts are so classic as to remind of Roman works like the Ara Pacis of Augustus. In the whole matter of the reproduction of classic details of this sort it must be remembered that the central, western and southern provinces of France had no need to look to Italy for models of decorative work of the best imperial period. They were full of their own, facing them on every side. This southern school has a curiously rich and florid decoration which anticipates the Barocco. In the façade of the chateau of Usson near Issoire, which dates from c. 1550, there is the evident influence of the Lombard school, especially of the Certosa, but the lack of restfulness and symmetry gives quite a non-Italian impression and brings to mind the restlessness of the Romanesque sculptures of Auvergne and Burgundy. Another castle,

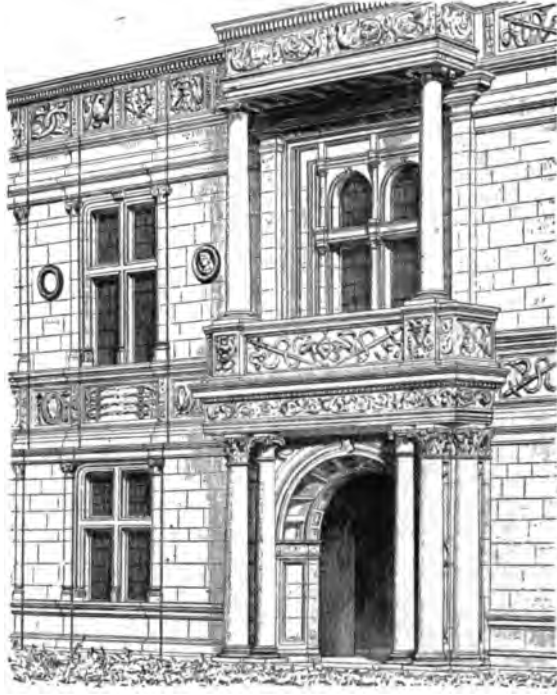
further south, at Assier in Languedoc, partly of the time of Francis I, partly later, while equally rich in its plastic decoration of surfaces and reminiscent of North Italian models, is better composed.



745—Hotel Gouin at Tours. (From photo.)

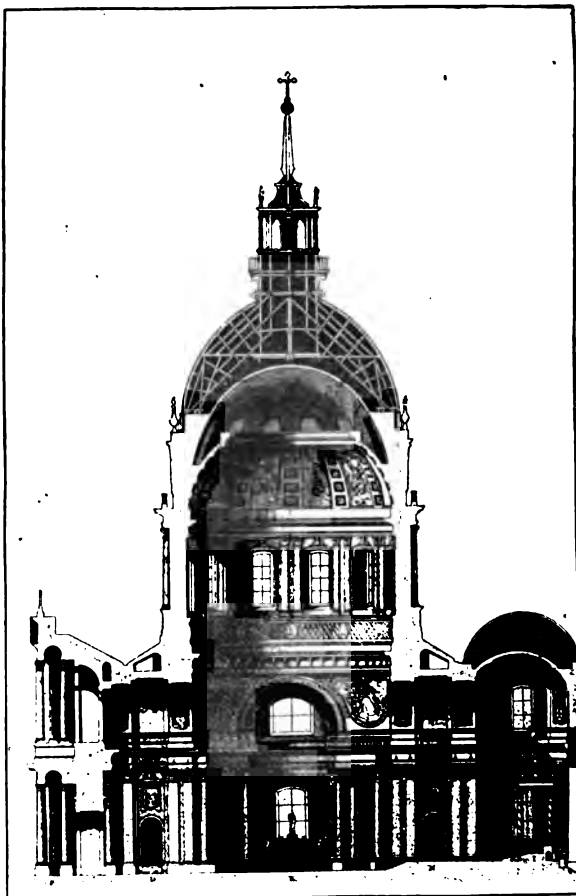
The wars of religion practically interrupted all architectural productivity during the latter part of the sixteenth century and made it easier to introduce new forms when work was resumed in the early seventeenth century. Of course, old modes were continued.

Barocco and Rococo.—In France it was the Jesuits who were in fact mainly responsible for the introduction of Barocco. One of their members, Martel Ange († 1642) built the Lycée Charlemagne and the churches connected with it, of which that of St. Louis resembles so strongly the Gesù in Rome. Even in the individual work of Lemercier we find this element of Roman Jesuitic Barocco, especially in his façade of the church of the Sorbonne in Paris (1635–59). This church is particularly interesting for its introduction into France of the central dome so characteristic of Italian design. This applies particularly to the importation of the more purely Italian forms. There was, on the other hand, an earlier aspect of what might almost



746—Chateau of Assier. (From Lübke.)

be called a national French Barocco as early as the reign of Henry IV. It was only under Henry IV and Louis XIII in the seventeenth century that the process of Italianizing was carried so far in church architecture as to lead at last to the adoption of the typical Italian Barocco façade of Vignola and his successors and to the use of the dome in the place of more or less medieval vaulting. It is true that before this time the dome had appeared in the place of spires, but not for the transformation of interiors. The epoch-making façade was that designed in 1616 for the church of St. Gervais in Paris by Salomon des Broses. It will hardly be denied that the Frenchman's design is superior to his Italian models in sobriety, symmetry and logic. The use of three stories with the different orders in this form is unusual; the lightness is accentuated by the large central window with the open space behind. One has only to turn to the façade of St. Pierre at

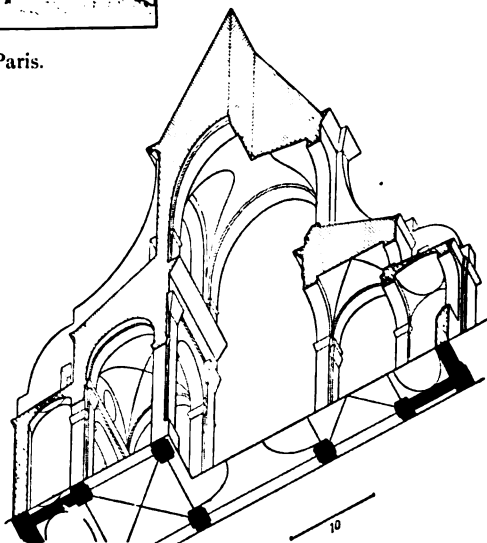


747—Section of the Invalides, Paris.
(From Geymüller.)

little church of the Visitation in the Rue St. Antoine. The church of Val de Grâce, the Invalides and the church of the Sorbonne are all practically contemporary, and all with a single central dome raised on a high drum. The latest and best designed is the dome of the Invalides (1670–1692), by Mansard (Fig. 747). Its widespread reputation is due rather to its lines than to

Auxerre to see the national source and the Gothic origin of this central part of the scheme. This façade of St. Gervais had many imitators, as in the case of the Feuillants by Mansard, also in Paris. In other cases, especially later, as at St. Roch (1738), the architect turned directly to Italian sources, especially Vignola.

In regard to domes, none of importance previous to the middle of the seventeenth century appears to have survived, for we can hardly class as such the



748—Saint Sulpice, Paris. (From Choisy.)

its construction. The old French verticality still prevails, leading Mansard to lengthen his drum and to divide it into two sections, with very pointed outline to the outer dome. The great height is secured in an unusual manner, as can be seen in the section in Fig. 747.

Before the Invalides, however, came what is the masterpiece of ecclesiastical designing of the age of Louis XIV, the church of St. Sulpice in Paris. It is a cold, dry, scientific structure, with an interior dwarfed by enormous windows, whose lunettes intersect the tunnel-vault of the nave. Its system appears in Fig. 748. Begun in 1648, it was not completed until after 1718.

Turning now to civil architecture, a splendid piece of Barocco under Henry IV is the Hotel de Ville in that staunch Huguenot town La Rochelle (Fig. 749). It is powerful and original. The low basement has a gallery which rests on squat, rugged Doric columns heavily banded in couples, connected by a narrow arcade, while between each



749—La Rochelle: Hotel de Ville. (From Gurlitt.)

couple are two arcades with pendant *tas-de-charge*, as in the windows of some palaces at Bologna (see Italy). The interior (Fig. 750) with its low transverse arches is effective. In contrast the main story above the Doric frieze is singularly graceful, with niches framed by Corinthian columns corresponding to the Doric pair below. The glass area is unusually large; over the rich frieze and cornice a third story of dormers again verges on the fantastic with its broken gables. The composition is a special version of the Palladian type of rhythmic

grouping; how unusual can be seen by comparing it, for instance, with the Hotel d'Ecoville at Caen, or the chateau of Ancy-le-Franc. The architect seems to have been a Huguenot and to have built it between 1587 and 1607.

France had also her national pre-Rococo before the introduction of the Italian form. Before its ground-floor was ruined in 1836 (it had two windows joined by a vase) the house in the Rue des Forges at Dijon (Fig. 751), originally a wing of the Hotel Chambellan, must



750—La Rochelle: Portico of Hotel de Ville. (From Gurlitt.)

have been a perfect example of Rococo. Even as it stands it is a richly dramatic piece of that type of realism, with festoons, lion heads, pendants of fruits and flowers, vases, wreaths, fantastic and broken gables. It dates from 1561, and so is quite early in the movement. But, even before this, the movement that was sapping classical purity had added Rococo to Barocco elements. In about 1554 (Fig. 752), the Maison des Têtes at Viviers on the Rhone shows how in the South there was not the restraint that one sees at this time in the region of the Loire. The orders are still in use and prominently so,

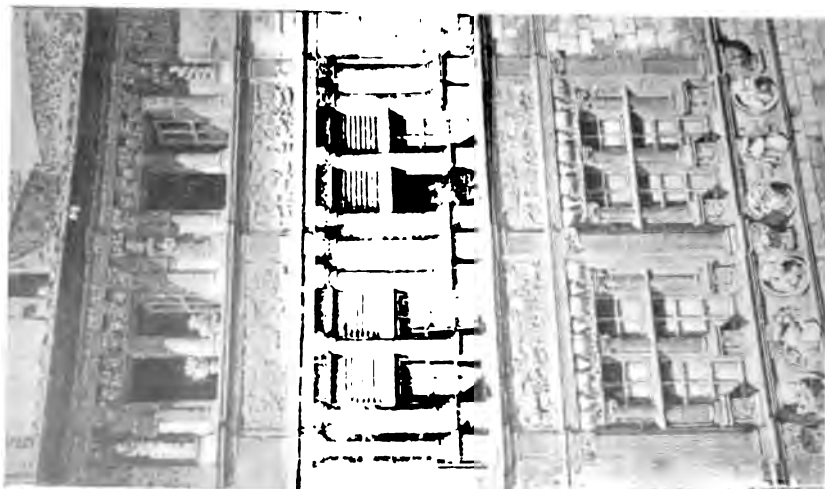
but note the curious cross-division of the windows, the rococo ornamentation under the lower architrave, and that on the upper story with the three caryatids. We have already noted this floridity of the South in connection with the chateau of Usson.

It was only after the death of the Grand Roi, in 1715, and the rise of the Regency that the Rococo in its purely Italian form obtained a firm footing in France for its fantastic decorative designs; it certainly suited the artificiality of contemporary French taste. Its pictorial qualities made it appeal to artists like Watteau and Boucher, and it affected details rather than general structural design. A case where it did assert itself architecturally is, for example, in Meissonier's unrealized design for the façade of St. Sulpice (1726). By him also is the Maison Bréthous, near the Pont St. Louis, a small but perfect embodiment of the style—all curves and sinuosities. It is curious that the actually constructed façade for St. Sulpice (1733-49) by the Tuscan Servandoni should

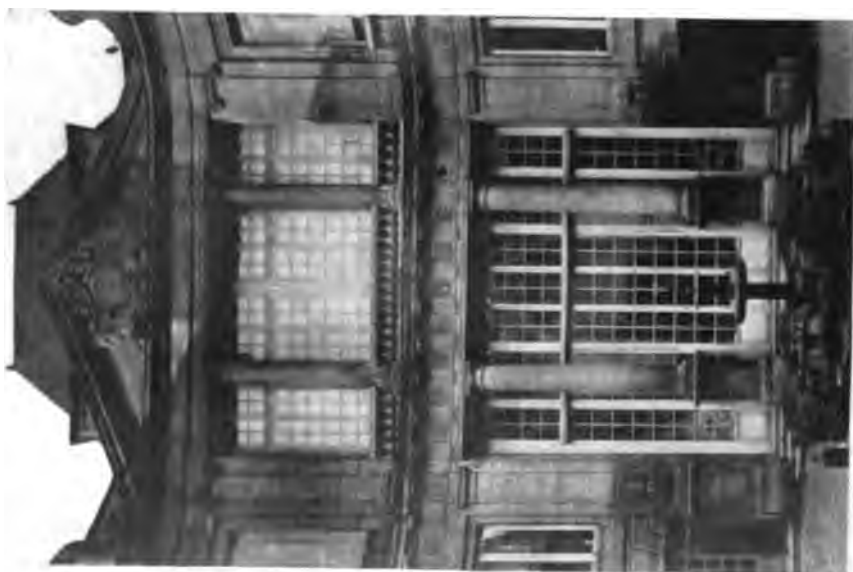


751—Dijon: House in Rue des Forges. (From photo.)

have marked the swinging of the pendulum toward neo-classicism, in a style almost as markedly severe, except for the flanking towers, as Meissonier's design had been consistently Rococo. Servandoni's work



752—Viviers: Maison des Têtes. (From Gurlitt.)



753—Hotel Lambert-Thorigny, Paris. (From photo.)

formed the starting-point for the Louis XVI style, which was to prepare the way for the neo-classic revival.

It must not be forgotten that the tradition of pure classicism was never submerged in France by this flood of Barocco and Rococo;



754—Court of the Exchange at Lille. (From photo.)

when neo-classicism came it found a living trunk on which to graft a stronger branch of neo-hellenism. This is illustrated in Paris by the Hotel Lambert-Thorigny (Rue St. Louis), begun in 1640 by Levau, with a classic façade to its court, the centre of which is given in Fig. 753. Even where Rococo elements are quite strong, in the North especially, there is often a classic restraint, as in the Exchange at Lille, which dates from 1651 (Fig. 754).

CHAPTER II

RENAISSANCE AND BAROCCO IN SPAIN

DURING the Gothic era Spain had shown herself most susceptible to foreign influences. France, and to a lesser degree England and Italy, had furnished artists or models for works only slightly tinged by local characteristics, even though the main current remained national. But just when we might expect Spain to open her doors in the same fashion to the new Italian style we find her making artistic discoveries on her own soil. She became enthralled by her new familiarity with the marvellously rich products of Moorish art with which her conquests, culminating in the fall of Granada in 1482, had brought to the closer notice of her Christian artists. We have already seen how this resulted in a hybrid Moresco-Gothic which corresponded to the Flamboyant Gothic of the rest of Europe and satisfied the current craze for the bizarre and the ornate. It was a parallel development to the even more florid Manoelino style which grew up in Portugal at about the same time. The final stage is termed *Plateresque* and ruled a large part of Spain between about 1500 and 1550, which was the period of transition to Renaissance forms. This name is derived from the Spanish name for a goldsmith, *platero*, because the character of the tapestry-like and rather inert ornamentation is true to the art of its founder, a goldsmith named Pedro Diez, who went to Rome and returned after 1458 to Toledo, where he influenced the art of the Egas family, then among the leading architects of Spain.

This brings in the element of Flemish influence, because the Egas family came from Brussels to Spain in the latter part of the fifteenth century, with other Flemish architects, and furnished several generations of prominent artists who, after practising pure Flemish Gothic, were won over to the Renaissance. Other artists came from Germany. This was fostered by the international character of Spain's political

relations under Charles V and Philip II. Their persecution and expulsion of the Moors helped to eliminate the Moorish element from art.

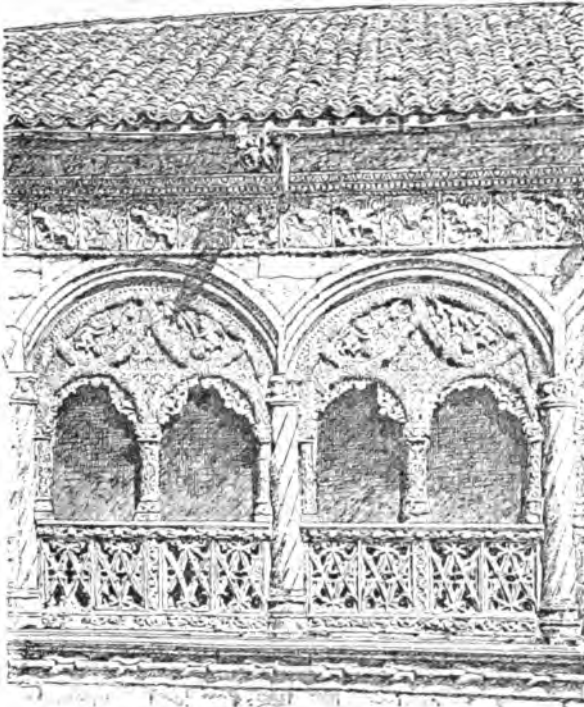
A typical transitional work is the group of doorway and windows forming the entrance to the Hospital of Sta. Cruz at Toledo (1504),



755—Toledo: Entrance of Hospital of Sta. Cruz. (From photo.)

which shows (Fig. 755) a much larger percentage of classic forms than the other and earlier College of Sta. Cruz at Valladolid (1480-1492), also by Enrique de Egas. There is a persistence of the Gothic in the archivolts and the statues under niches and in the tympanum. Other-

wise the work gives the impression of much later date, with its baluster columns, its twisted shafts and broken lines of Barocco work.



756—Upper gallery, cloister of San Gregorio, Valladolid.
(From Palustre.)

Plateresque works with hardly any infusion of Renaissance built at this time are S. Pablo at Valladolid and Sta. Cruz at Segovia and the charming cloister of S. Gregorio at Valladolid (Fig. 756). The peculiarity of Enrique de Egas and his family seems to be that they practised indifferently three manners. For the more monumental cathedrals, as at Salamanca, the simpler Gothic forms were continued; or else, as at Granada, an almost pure classicism was finally adopted. For

minor works the Plateresque with Renaissance infiltrations was developed. Palustre cites an interesting case of this eclecticism. A native Spanish architect, Diego de Riano (1526-1564), maitre de l'œuvre of the cathedral of Seville, made two sets of drawings for a new sacristy: one was in the current Gothic, and the other in the Italian classic manner. He submitted both to the Committee of the Fabric and the Gothic was given the preference. He showed his versatility by designs for a chapter-house in an even more classic Greco-Roman style, and by the façade of the Town Hall at Seville, which has great analogies with the style of Francis I in France, Diego de Riano showed himself to have the finest sense of pro-



757—Corner of Town Hall, Seville. (From photo.)

portion of any of the Spaniards who introduced the purer forms of Renaissance (Fig. 757).

There are numerous transitional works which show the Moorish or Mudejar forms instead of or together with the Plateresque, with Renaissance modifications. A very rich example is the court or patio of the Infantado palace at Guadalajara (Fig. 758) with classic columns in the lower story. This form of late Gothic form of the reversed depressed pointed arches with heavy decoration has been noticed in Germany in the façade of the house at Bruck in Fig. 816.



758—Patio of Infantado Palace, Guadalajara. (From photo.)



FIG. 759—Guadalajara. ~~Palacio del~~ Palacio del Infantado.

Palacio del



760—Patio of Casa de las Conchas, Salamanca. (From photo.)

Dieulafoy has very justly noted instances of the influence of the Plateresque and Mudejar styles in Germany and Southern France.

The façade of the palace, with its weird decoration of shells, is not unique (Fig. 759), but is paralleled in the Casa de las Conchas at Salamanca, whose court (Fig. 760) it is instructive



761—Patio of the College of Santiago, Salamanca. (From photo.)

to compare with that of Guadalajara as showing a further advance in the transition. The court of the university building at Salamanca has a lower arcade slightly heavier but of the same design. The façade of the university is pure Plateresque without Renaissance. It was in Salamanca itself, only a few years after the construction of these remarkable patios, that the architect Pedro Ibarra, influenced probably by Berruguete, introduced the pure classicism of the early Renaissance (Fig. 761). It was in 1520 that Alonso Berruguete returned to Spain after a residence of over fifteen years in Italy, where he came under the influence of Bramante and Michel-Angelo. He was a sculptor and decorator, but there is no doubt that while he coöperated with Ibarra in the construction of the Santiago College at Saragossa only as a sculptor, he probably determined the style of its architect, Ibarra. The influence of the Cancilleria palace and of the court of S. Maria della Pace is evident. Plateresque survivals are the depressed arches and engaged shafts of the second story which contrasts with the



762—Patio of Casa de Miranda, Burgos. (From Dieulafoy.)

delicate purity of the lower floor. Another way of passing from Plateresque to classic is shown in the patio of the Casa de Miranda at Burgos, where both stories have architraves and the capitals have supplementary wing-like volutes (Fig. 762).



763—Casa de los Picos, Segovia. (From photo.)

At Segovia the Casa de los Picos (Fig. 763) is usually called Plateresque, but it is merely the Spanish form of the North Italian diamond-shaped prismatic basing which is seen in such buildings as the Palazzo dei Diamanti at Ferrara and the Palazzo Bevilacqua at Bologna, built slightly before 1500. (See Italy.) A

special form of decoration of the transitional type is the wood-carving of certain sections where brick was in common use in place of stone and most of the decoration is in wood carving in place of terra cotta. The consoles (Fig. 764) under the balconies of the Casa de la Sal at



764—Consoles in patio of Casa de la Sal, Salamanca. (From photo.)



765—Cornice of Argillo Palace, Saragossa. (From photo.)

Salamanca and the main cornice of the Argillo palace at Saragossa (Figs. 764, 765, 766) are among the richest of their classes. The Exchange at Saragossa, which seems to have been the centre of this school, also has a superb cornice. The richly coffered ceilings of the mid-Renaissance also became popular and were more careful to follow Italian models. A beautiful ceiling is that of the Golden Hall in the Town Hall (Audiencia) of Valencia, made most effective by a superb open gallery (Fig. 767) which supports it, and is also entirely of carved wood, in classic and not Plateresque design. The building is dated 1510, but it would seem as if this decorative work could hardly be earlier than



766—Detail of cornice of Argillo Palace, Saragossa. (From Uhde.)



767—Salon Dorado of the Audiencia, Seville. (From photo.)

1550, as the frescoes below the gallery belong to the close of the century.

While civic and private architecture and minor ecclesiastical buildings had been gradually adopting Renaissance forms between about 1497, when the University of Alcalá de Henares was founded, and 1540, cathedral architecture had been slower in changing its fashion. In the chapter on Spanish Gothic the two largest Gothic cathedrals of Spain, those of Salamanca and Segovia, have been shown to be works of the sixteenth century. Even Herrera had refused to modify the Gothic style of Salamanca cathedral in 1589. The superb cloisters of Santiago were completed in the Gothic style as late as 1580.

The transition took place in the cathedral of Granada, planned by Enrique de Egas in 1520 and begun by him in 1523 as a Gothic building. But after 1525 he was replaced by Diego de Siloe, on the understanding that the style was to be changed as far as possible to the classic. The view across the side-aisles in Fig. 768 shows how the clustered Gothic piers were transformed by the Renaissance orders, with the frieze and cornice. It is interesting to compare this with the similar attempt made some time before in Italy at the Cathedral of Como (Fig. 769) and also with the even earlier Italian interior at Faenza (p. 154). The Gothic vaulting ribs were transformed. In the two



768—Cathedral, Granada.
(From photo.)



769—Detail of interior, Cathedral of Como.
(From photo.)

other Spanish cathedrals which followed the lead of Granada—those of Malaga and Jaen—the same scheme of piers, somewhat simplified, was used, and as the architects were unhampered by previous

plans, the vaulting became domical. They both belong to the sixteenth century.

While some of these works are interesting they are largely in the nature of experiments and have nothing in them that could be developed into a fruitful national school of design. They look back instead of forward. The striking porch, for instance, of Santa Engracia at Saragossa is a Romanesque portal with the accessories of a Roman triumphal arch and the superstructure of a Renaissance altarpiece. For this reason, perhaps, the dreary style of the Escorial became possible. It was founded in 1563 for Philip II on a colossal scale. It must be remembered that at that date of 1563, there was an apparently hopeless confusion in Spain. Cathedrals and cloisters were still being built in a Gothic substantially the same as that of the fourteenth century. Other buildings were going up in the neo-Moorish or Plateresque overdecorative style that would naturally cause a



770—General view of the Escorial. (From photo.)

reaction toward simplicity. The French style of the school of Tours, the Italian style of Bramante or of Lombardy, and fantastic variations on late Gothic motifs were all being utilized with a free hand without the directing hand of any one genius to amalgamate or create. The revulsion toward simplicity that showed itself in 1560 in the Guzman palace at Leon came to a focus in the Escorial palace, begun by Juan Bautista, continued and completed by Juan de Herrera.

The Escorial's best characteristic is its general composition. The view in Fig. 770 shows the plan, which was intended to reproduce the gridiron of St. Lawrence, to whom church and monastery were dedicated. The approach to the church is through the palace front, across a large court flanked by columns on the two sides, and up a side flight of steps with six Doric columns. The central dome and the flank-

- ing towers of the façade are reminiscent of St. Peter's in Rome before it was decided to abandon the two-towered scheme for its façade. There is no detail of any interest either outside or inside. The gray granite increases the cold austerity of the effect. The interior in Fig. 771 shows the same imitation of St. Peter in its heavy piers.

The term Churrigueresque is used to describe the Spanish post Renaissance style which corresponds to the combined Barocco and Rococo. It is also called neo-Plateresque because it partly based itself on the national forms of earlier date that lent themselves to the Barocco interpretation. Its introduction is attributed to the influence of the Italian Crescenzi,



771—Church of the Escorial.
(From photo.)



772—Cathedral, Murcia. (From photo.)

who was superintendent of public works for thirty years, from 1630 to 1660. His own work at the Escorial is cold and thin and has none of the warmth and exuberance of the real Churrigueresque, which may, however, have been inspired by some of the Italian artists who gathered about Crescenzi. One of the novelties was the use of many colored marbles, as in the chapel of San Isidoro Labrador in Madrid by Barnuevo, and the introduction of a profusion of fruits and flowers, shells and scrolls thrown together without symmetry. Without leaving Madrid an

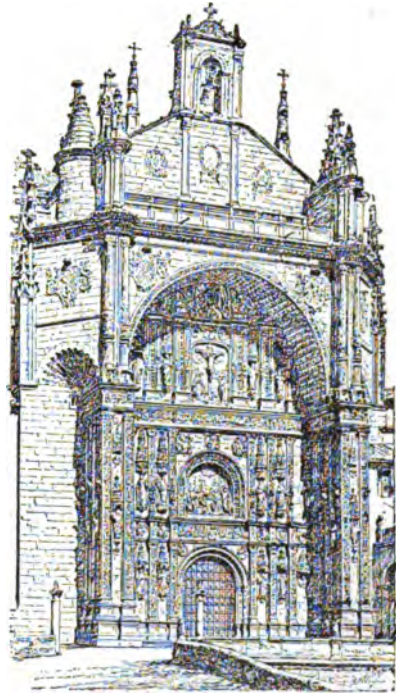
extreme instance is the portal of the hospital of San Fernando.

The most successful work on a large scale was one (Fig. 772) that

came toward the close of the style, the façade of the Cathedral of Murcia. This is because an inroad of neo-classicism has modified the usual extravagance and given a rather dramatic framework and some good minor lines in the details. Its designer's name was Jaime Bort, in the first half of the eighteenth century. Another and earlier façade, that of San Domingo at Salamanca, has almost equal dramatic value with the great arcade of its overhanging crown, reminding of S. Andrea, Mantua, with the addition of a wealth of sculpture borrowed from Lombard models. It shows that the general type of the Murcia façade antedated in Spain the rise of Barocco (Fig. 773).

Jose Churriguera was appointed royal architect by Charles II and through his sons and his pupils, the Quinones, he dominated Spanish architecture while the Barocco craze was at its height: But the masterpiece of the Quinones, the Plaza Mayor of Salamanca, which is relatively simple and clear in the lines of its arcades and commonplace windows, shows how the decorative elements of the stage immediately preceding Churriguera were gradually sloughed off. The elder Churriguera can be studied in San Cayetano at Madrid.

There now comes a break. In fact the death-knell of national architecture was sounded by two invasions of foreigners during the first half of the eighteenth century. Philip V called French artists to build the palace of San Ildefonso and other buildings and Italian architects to rebuild the Royal Palace of Madrid after the fire in 1734. Juvara designed it but Sacchetti built it, beginning in 1737. The style was Italian of the type current in the Barocco period.



773—S. Domingo, Salamanca. (From Palustre.)

CHAPTER III

RENAISSANCE IN PORTUGAL

WHEN Portugal became aware of the new forms, her architectural activity was about to decline after the brilliant efflorescence of the hybrid Manoelino style, throughout whose brief career an undercurrent of Renaissance decorative work was penetrating everywhere, especially in church furniture: in pulpits like the masterpiece in Sta. Cruz at Coimbra; in altar-pieces such as that in the cathedral at Coimbra; in tombs like that of the bishop of Funchal in Sta. Maria at Thomar. It had crept also into minor forms of architecture; as in the chapel of The Magi at São Marcos. The invasion was due primarily to Frenchmen and only secondarily to Italians and Flemings. This was between 1520 and 1550.

In considering the architectural transformation itself it stands out clearly as a unique fact that a dominant part was played not only by one man but that this man was the same architect, João da Castilho, who had done so much to mould the Manoelino style itself. We have seen him at Belem, Alcobaça and Batalha, mingling realism and rampant vegetable forms with occasional Renaissance motifs, especially in Sta. Cruz at Batalha. But it was when he was put in charge of the great constructions of the monastery at Thomar in 1528 that he suddenly passed, bag and baggage, into the Renaissance camp—under what circumstances we do not know. There was a nucleus here of older buildings, beginning with the circular Romanesque church of the Knights Templar, whose Portuguese centre this was. When the Knights of Christ were turned from warriors into monks in 1523 the new buildings were planned, including a block over 300 ft. square, with five cloisters, with chapels, corridors, refectory, dormitories, etc. This forms the fourth of the large monastic groups in Portugal.

The design for the whole scheme is attributable to João da Castilho, though the latest and most magnificent of the cloisters, the Claustro dos Filippos, was not built till after his death. In Fig. 774 is the south portal of the church, the most exquisite among transitional works from Manoelino to Renaissance, though only the inner band around the doorway is pure Renaissance. Its date is c. 1525-30. In the windows of the chapter-house, the exterior of which is given in Fig. 775, we can study the tendency of native Renaissance—that is, the Portuguese form of artistic natural-



774—S. Door of Convent, Church of Christ, Thomar. (From Watson.)



775—Window of Chapter-house, Thomar. (From Watson.)

ism of most peculiar character. A bold columnar frame is covered with leafage and within it are window jambs of coral. The head is formed of a twisted wreath from which hang two rope hoops: other smaller rope hoops are bunched, hung at different points, and there are branches bound to the main frame by chains. It is altogether a fantastic riot, which is repeated in the interior of the chapter-house in another window and doorway where tree-trunks are even more naturalistically treated and with the same thistle heads. Similar plant realism had appeared in João da Castilho's earlier door for the sacristy at Alcobaca (1518); but he



776—Thomar: Claustro dos Filippos. (From Watson.)

particular a charming chapel of 1533 with Corinthian pilasters and richly carved surfaces of classic style. Still more exquisite is another chapel, that of the Conceição, with aisles separated by Ionic columns and architraves. In charm and delicacy it is comparable to early Italian work. The annexes to the Claustro dos Filippos, while also classic (except the vaulting), are heavier and simpler. A detail of this cloister is given in Fig. 776. It recalls Palladio's Basilica at Vicenza.

Soon after, and before 1580, the interior of the Marvilla church at Santarem (Fig. 777) illustrates the same style of simple delicacy and harmony, with slender Corinthian columns, high wide arcades and a hall-like effect. One can judge somewhat of the Thomar chapels from this in-

showed more Renaissance feeling in the west door of Sta. Cruz at Batalha. In the cloister at Belem, illustrated under late Gothic in Fig. 294, the pilasters were added at this time in quite a different style—in pure Italian Renaissance. A modest early example of pure Italian work of c. 1525 is Nossa Senhora de Graça at Evora.

Returning to Thomar, we find that after the first few years, between about 1523 and 1530, when this hybrid manner was employed by João da Castilho, he began some time after 1528 to put up cloisters, corridors and chapels of classic Renaissance. There is in



777—Santarem: La Marvilla. (From Watson.)

terior. Equally Italian but less Tuscan than Roman is the cloister of the cathedral of Vizeu in Fig. 778. Between such work and the Manoelino style the contrast is dramatically absolute, especially where the two stand side by side as at Thomar.

There is another interesting juxtaposition or quasi-evolution in the important detail of the ceilings both of churches and palaces, which were always a special feature of Portuguese art. Here the tradition which Renaissance designers encountered was not Gothic but Moorish. The curved outlines used in the earlier work, as illustrated in the original ceiling of the Royal Palace at Cintra (Fig. 779), reappear in ceilings of Renaissance design like that of the Sala dos Cynos



779—Cintra: Chapel roof of palace. (From Watson.)



778—Vizeu: Cloister of cathedral. (From Watson.)

in the same palace (Fig. 780). The traditions which produced the wonderful polychrome and carved and inlaid Manoelino roofs such as that of the cathedral of Funchal, Madeira, were continued.

Then, in 1580, Portugal lost her independence by annexation to Spain. This gave almost a deathblow to her art, which lapsed for nearly three centuries into comparative mediocrity illuminated by flashes of native wit and originality. At first, however, one must reckon with a strong imported personality, that of the Italian architect Terzi, backed by the Jesuit order. To him were due four churches in Lisbon itself: S. Roque, S. Antao, S. Vicente and Sta. Maria do Destero, all with central domes



780—Palace Cintra, Sala dos Cynos.

and all ruined or badly damaged by the earthquake of 1755. The view in Fig. 781 of the interior of S. Vicente shows a successful treatment of tunnel vault and dome, with coupled pilasters, that is purely Italian. At the intersection a curved wooden ceiling replaces the dome, which was thrown down by the earthquake. Terzi's work was mostly between 1578 and 1598 and he formed a native school which can best be studied in the churches at Coimbra, especially that of the Jesuits, now the cathedral.

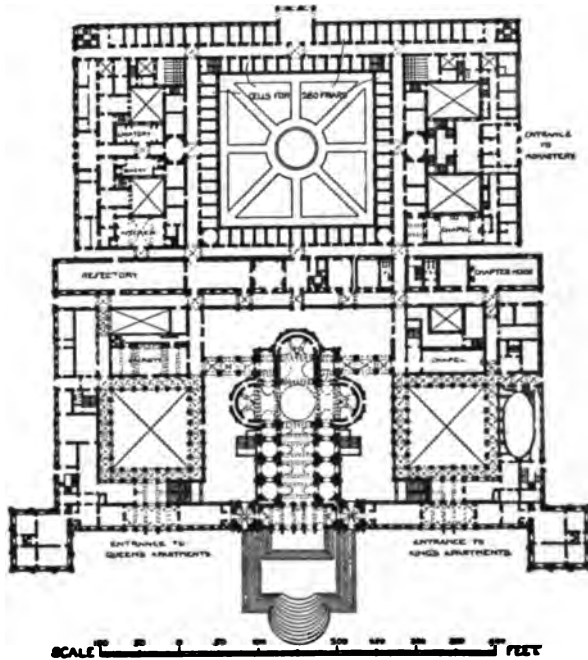
The impoverishment of the country under Spain prevented the adequate execution of several extremely original and clever designs such as the Misericordia building at Viana, with its double gallery of Egyptianizing caryatids, the architraves; or the church and circular cloister with Ionic colonnade of Nossa Senhora do Pilar, Oporto (1602). They are marred by crudity. The use of Ionic was unusual, as since Terzi's advent Doric had ruled, either pure or composite.

The revolt of Portugal in 1640 and the long war that followed prevented artistic development, until it had attained success which



781—Lisbon: S. Vicente.

brought with it a revival of over-sea trade and renewed wealth. Then came what was the largest architectural undertaking in Portugal just before modern times: the monastery-palace of Mafra was connected with the political fortunes of the country very much as Alcobaça and Batalha had been. It crowned the success of the war for her independence from Spain and was built in emulation of the Escorial, which it equals in size. It was begun in 1717 and its architect was not a Portuguese but a German named Ludwig. Its plan is given in Fig. 782, as it is among the most elaborate of its age. The royal palace occupies the



782—Plan of Monastery of Mafra. (From Watson.)

front half, on either side of the church; and the monks were placed in the rear around a large court. The style is in a thin and plain classic manner, substantially Italian, which harks back to sixteenth century models. The interior of the church, which is 200 ft. long, has excellent lines, though it is hardly comparable to São Vicente de Fora.

After Mafra there was again almost complete sterility. The destruction of Lisbon by the earthquake of 1755 almost obliterated a part of Portuguese architectural history. In the basilica of Estrella at Lisbon (1779-1796) the influence of the Mafra church is evident:

a tower-like dome on a high drum and two heavy façade towers. The only oasis in the desert is an occasional interesting use of Rococo design. The Quinta Freixo—a mansion just above Oporto—is an in-



783—Palace at Braga. (From Uhde.)

stance of the villa type: a palace at Braga, given in Fig. 783, shows as charming a use of the Rococo lines for a city house as one could find anywhere, with harmony in the smallest detail. The central group, in its three stories, is worth detailed study. A more simple example on a larger scale is the royal castle of Queluz (c. 1785).

CHAPTER IV

RENAISSANCE AND BAROCCO IN GERMANY

THE same broad and heterogeneous territory is here treated as under the "Gothic" caption, but whereas a considerable amount of unity, or at least of interrelation, was reached in the Gothic evolution, the same cannot be said in the least of the Renaissance aspect of German art. For one thing, its intrusion—as we might fairly term it—was comparatively brief: hardly more than a century—even including Barocco works—as compared to the almost four centuries of Gothic domination. Its structural basis, as established in Italy, was not understood or followed; nor were its laws of proportion or its norms of decoration and purity of style. The effect of the Renaissance was here, in fact, more destructive than constructive. Germany had grown to love Gothic with an increased pride in her mastery of its technique, both constructive and decorative. She had quite outdistanced France in the magnificence and quality of her late works, those of the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries. Therefore she was by no means as ready as France to assimilate the new forms. When Pope Pius II, in the middle of the fifteenth century, called the Germans the greatest mathematical, *i. e.*, constructive, architects, he was voicing a general opinion.

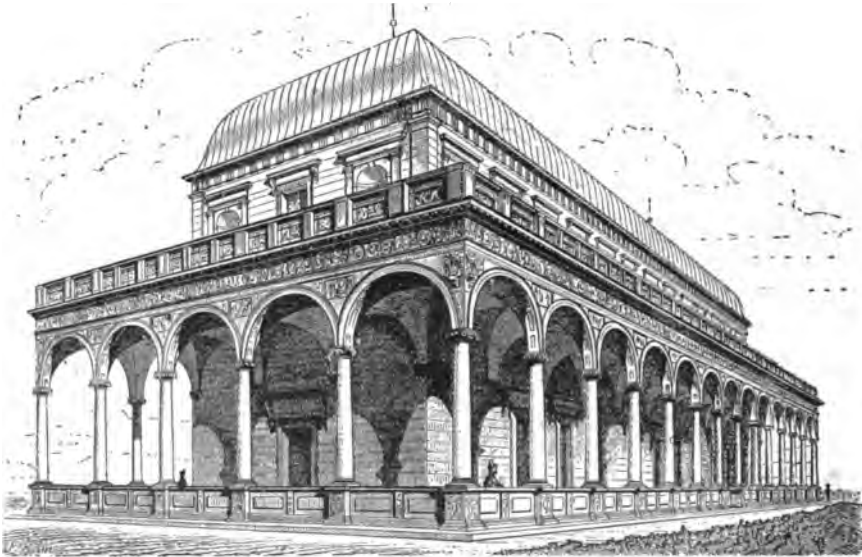
Another reason for the delay was the difference in the relative importance given at this time to civil and religious architecture in Germany as compared with France. In Germany church building, which was the stronghold of Gothic, remained supreme until the sixteenth century was well advanced, and from this field Gothic was not really expelled until the importation of Barocco forms by the Jesuits in the seventeenth century. As a matter of record it is significant that the earliest frank use of structural Renaissance forms is perhaps to be found in the crowning octagon and spire of the tower of

St. Kilian at Heilbronn, which is otherwise pure Gothic. Its date is 1513-29 and its designer was a German, Hans Schweiner. It resembles Lombard Towers in the province of Milan, and like them has persistent Romanesque elements. Its engaged shafts with broken lines and its balusters are clearly Lombard. A work of larger scope is the palace of Nuremberg called the Tucher house, built probably between 1515 and 1530, when Renaissance detail first appears in this city. Except for its gable end it strongly resembles some of the simpler works of French Renaissance, while it retains Gothic features in its windows and staircase tower. It is a transitional work of genuine artistic value. The interior is in almost perfect preservation, with beautiful woodwork, and with the same combination of Gothic and Renaissance details.

In this connection it may be said here that decorative forms were introduced from Venice into Augsburg a few years previously, about 1510 or 1512. This was done principally by two great artists—Hans Burgkmair and Hans Holbein the elder. In treating somewhat later of German decorative work, this rôle of the Augsburg school will be again referred to. It has little direct value for architecture, notwithstanding the early date of the Fugger house, whose chief interest lies in its paintings. The protagonists of the new forms were not architects: they were literary men—the humanists—and they were artists in other fields: engravers and painters like Albrecht Dürer, Hans Burgkmair and Holbein, or sculptors like Peter Vischer. These masters made a splendid beginning in decorative work and realism, but had no worthy followers and no corresponding geniuses in the domain of architecture. The most striking characteristic of the subject of this chapter, for these various reasons, is the impossibility of the historian furnishing a real conspectus, an articulate framework, a coördinate picture. There are only *dissecta membra*, unrelated atoms that form a patchwork. Renaissance forms were never assimilated to the national genius. We cannot profess to find any special schools of German Renaissance and Barocco, nor any historic evolution within Germany. All that we can do is to catalogue buildings and characterize them and at most assign them to groups.

There are three main groups: (1) buildings built by Italians who came to Germany or by Germans who were slavish imitators; (2) buildings that were inspired, though not slavishly, by Italian models; (3) buildings where Renaissance forms were subordinate to or applied upon Germanic forms handed down from the Middle Ages.

It is also important to note from the outset that, as no buildings of any consequence in the new style were built until between 1530 and 1535, and as Barocco forms were introduced as early as 1560 and took the place of the Renaissance almost entirely before 1590 or 1600, there was less than a half century of real Renaissance. The first of these groups is relatively small and confined almost entirely to the southeast of Germany; that is, to parts of Austria and in particular to Moravia, Hungary and Bohemia, Carinthia, and to Vienna itself. The reason why this group did not assume greater importance nor radiate a stronger influence is because the Italian artists who designed or executed them were second-rate men, men inferior to those who took a corresponding position, somewhat earlier, in France. The men whom we know as connected with some of these works in Austria, that is Jacopo and Antonio da Spazio and Paolo della Stella, whose activity here during the middle part of the sixteenth century led to the establishment of the nearest approach to a school with which we are acquainted, were men of indifferent reputation in their own country. Probably the only Italian architect of any reputation called to Germany was Scamozzi of Vicenza and Venice, who came in 1614, at the Emperor's request, to work on the Hradschin Palace at Prague. During the next decade (1621-29) another northern Italian built the great Wallenstein Palace, also in Prague. It is, in fact, in Prague



784—The Belvedere at Prague. (From Palustre.)

that one can best study pure Italian work, beginning with the Belvedere of the Imperial Palace (Hradschin), built by Paolo della Stella in 1536. It is a pleasure house in the park, surrounded by a colonnaded Ionic portico of five and thirteen arcades, which has been compared to that of the Basilica of Vicenza by Palladio. Its proportions are charming, and everything about it is purely Italian (Fig. 784). Also in North Italian style is the hunting-seat of Stern near Prague (1565) and the Porzia Schloss, a castle at Spital on the Drau, with an interesting arcaded court and stairway in almost pure Venetian style. For the next century, the charming Loggia of Wallenstein's palace at Prague (Fig. 785), already mentioned, which was built by Marini in 1629, is a good instance of the coupled



785—Loggia of Wallenstein Palace, Prague.
(From Leger.)

colonnade that came into vogue in North Italy for pleasure houses after the building of the Palazzo del Tè. The Rosenberg Castle near Eggerdorf, and the Schloss Schallaburg near Mölk, on the other hand, while under Italian influence, have a considerable Germanic flavor. Passing now to other provinces, if we include in Germany the German part of Switzerland, there are some examples of pure Italian work to

be noted, especially in Basel and Zurich, where there are charming guildhouses: notably the Gelten-Zunftthaus in Basel (1578), with its three stories each framed by an order. To a less perfect degree the semi-rusticated Italian style is reproduced in the Town Hall of Lucerne (1601).

In northwest Germany the centre of activity for work that follows Italian models most closely is Cologne; in central Germany it is Nuremberg. Hardly anything produced by these groups of architects can be ascribed to Italian hands. A pupil of Sanmicheli, Antonelli of Mantua, designed, it is true, the court of the palace of Landshut, which is in pure Italian style of the middle sixteenth century. But this is almost an isolated example (Fig. 786). In the two-storied Loggia of the Town Hall of Cologne (Fig. 787), a German architect, Wilhelm Wernicke (1569-71), has shown complete mastery of the North Italian



786—The Residenz Palace, Landshut. (From Fritsch.)

forms of the Middle Renaissance. It is one of the few really exquisite pieces of Renaissance design in Germany: quite Sansovinesque and reminiscent of the Libreria Vecchia in Venice. It seems a matter of indifference that the upper arcade is slightly pointed. The Nuremberg school was less pure, more eclectic, yet never descending to tastelessness. The palaces of its wealthy merchants in some cases, as in the Töpler house, followed French models. The Rathaus, in its monumental court, follows the simplest Italian models of the Roman school of the middle sixteenth century (1610). Then, again, the architect of the sumptuous Peller house (1605) adopted one style for the



787—Portico of the Rathaus, Cologne. (From photo.)

façade on the street and quite another for the long narrow court, with three stories of broad, low arches of decided originality. The street façade has the inevitable stepped gable with volutes and shell-tympanum: its only notable point is its masonry of rusticated blocks. But these last works belong to a slightly later period than we are now concerned with, and the rest of Germany must first be studied for its earlier works; Saxony and Silesia stand alongside of Augsburg, Cologne and Nuremberg in their early work. The old Castle of Dresden must have been built soon after 1530 with a decorative scheme borrowed from Lombardy, while its vaulting system remained Gothic. Its few remains—especially the rich doorway “Georgsthor” (Fig. 788)—are



788—The “Georgsthor” of the castle, Dresden. (From Bezold.)

an almost exact replica of work at Como Cathedral and of Lombard work before 1500. But, as the structural principles of the new art were not adopted, neither was its system of proportions. This is evident also in other early works, such as the Castle of Dippoldiswalde.

The better preservation of the castle at Brieg, built in 1552, gives a much clearer idea of this early Saxon Renaissance.

In it the dependence on the Lombard school of Brescia and Pavia is evident. The third story of the portal, of which the base only is given in Fig. 789, is like the second except for its lower windows. The composition is one of the most charming in Germany. Notwithstanding the thoroughly Italian character of the pilasters and frieze, the effect is Germanic, particularly in the statues of the Lord and Lady of the Manor, the Knights holding the coat of arms (who remind one of the bronze statues in the church at Innsbruck), and the two lines of busts with their inscriptions. The use of the framing orders as we see it in this portal, while it is found in a few other early works, as in the castle of Dippoldiswalde (1535), is not generally to be found in the broader

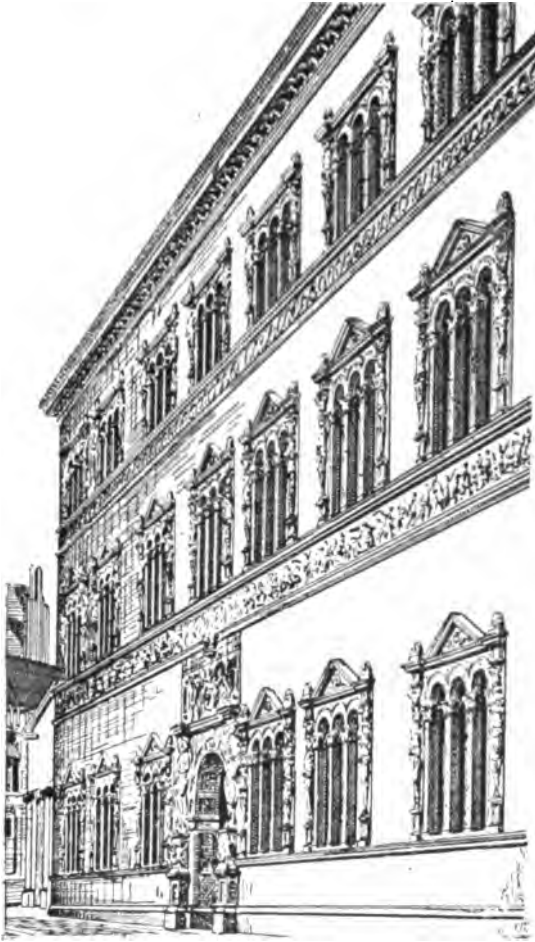
façade expanses of German buildings, which preferred the freer surfaces of the Middle Ages, varied occasionally (as in the Topler house at Nuremberg) by corner pilasters or shafts. The castle of Hartenfels, built by Konrad Krebs in 1533-35, illustrates the passage from Gothic.

Quite a different, in fact a unique, position among the few real Renaissance castles, is held by the Fürstenhof castle at Wismar (1553-54), in the North, which is built of sandstone with terra cotta ornamentation by a famous specialist, Statius von Duren, who appears to have had a workshop for artistic terra cotta work at Lübeck. In general it is true that the use of terra cotta in architecture died out in North Germany before the Renaissance, after reaching such popularity in the Gothic age. This workshop of Statius seems almost a solitary exception, and its models are North Italian rather than Flemish.



789—Schloss at Brieg: Portal. (From photo.)

One of the façades of the Wismar castle is given in Fig. 790. The façade on the court is without the window gables and has pilasters bisecting the friezes and supporting the cornice. The charm of the terra cottas of its various portals and windows is illustrated by the small doorway of the chapel in Fig. 791. There is in the north a group of castles that illustrate the influence of the Netherlands, and so have less of the direct influence of Italy; especially none of the rich



790—Fürstenhof Palace, Wismar. (From Ortwein.)

beautiful in Germany: those at the castle of Heiligenberg (1584) and at Schloss Ambras near Innsbruck in the Tyrol (1570-71). This so-called "Spanish Saloon" at Ambras may be due to the Augsburg school of art. Its great dimensions, 140 x 32 x 18 ft., may help to appreciate its design in Fig. 792. The carved ceiling is a pure German adaptation of the Italian scheme. The wall decoration is a series of panels with portraits of the Hapsburg family surrounded by stucco ornament based on Italian models.

sculptured decoration. Such castles are Schloss Brake near Lemgo and Schloss Schwobber (1574-1602) near Hameln. At the castle of Leitzkau near Magdeburg (1566-95) there is a side façade with a deep four-storied arcaded and architraved portico that shows more Italian influence and beauty of design.

Aside from the carved paneling of private houses and palaces there is little to note in the way of interior design. There is a scarcity of monumental halls of true Renaissance style. Two such halls must be mentioned, as altogether the most



791—Doorway of the Fürstenhof, Wismar. (From Bezold.)

There are also a number of town halls and other civic buildings that illustrate the pre-Barocco style or the classicism contemporary



792—Schloss Ambras, Grand Saloon.

with it. The most important is that of Rothenburg, in the South, built after 1572 by a Nuremberg architect, Wolf. The portico of nine arcades separated by Tuscan shafts is Italian (Fig. 793), but the arrangement of two-, three- and four-light windows under a single plain hood, its corner four-storied bay, and its central staircase are as clearly German, but of the purest and simplest manner. Compare with it the other town halls of the



793—Town Hall, Rothenburg. (From Bezold.)

same period at Schweinfurt (1570) and Altenburg, and its greater monumental value becomes evident. Equally monumental in the extreme North is the Rathaus at Emden, built in 1574-76 by Arens of Delft (Fig. 794). It is especially remarkable in this region of brickwork for its use of stone. It has great unity of design and simplicity, with closely spaced, thinly mullioned windows, and is another instance of the artistic domination of the Netherlands in the Baltic and neighboring provinces, which is

mentioned elsewhere. The same influence appears in the important Rathaus at Münster.



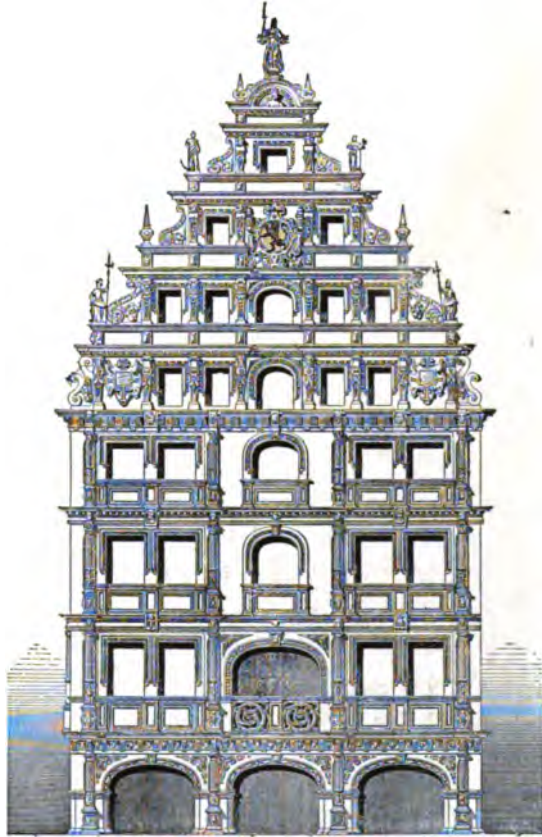
794—Town Hall, Emden. (From Bezold.)

I will close the pre-Barocco series with a wonderful though small civic structure—the Gewandhaus at Braunschweig (Fig. 795). This Braunschweig (1590) building, by the architects Klinge and Kircher, is a composition of unusual symmetry and unites

purity of line with the extreme of richness in surface treatment. Yet it is thoroughly Germanic and original. There is an interesting combination in the upper part of the traditional Germanic stepped gable with the Italian scroll-façade and semi-circular crown; the hood-mouldings are especially felicitous. The proportions are absolutely un-Italian.

This brings us to the time when Germany becomes quite generally converted to a rather riotous form of Germanized Barocco; and its beginnings can be studied in the Schloss at Heidelberg. The most famous work of German Renaissance is the ruined castle at Heidelberg. It is by no means of one period. Some parts, built under Ludwig V, are Gothic, and there is a section on the north side of the court, half hidden by the later wings, that was built in a simple local Renaissance

in about 1550. Soon after, 1556-1563, the east façade was built, called after the reigning ruler, the Otto-Heinrichsbau. This is, pictorially speaking, a distinctly original work, a work of significance in the history of Northern Renaissance. No model for it has been found. There is no absolute certainty as to the architect, but the probabilities are in favor of Anthony, from the Netherlands. The view in Fig. 796 must be supplemented by the two crowning gables of which the ruined bases can still be seen, and by the basement and double staircase which are largely hidden by the trees. These gables probably detracted from the effect, which without them is more harmonious. The central portal is riotously Barocco in its sculptures, but the rest is a dignified, rich, rational

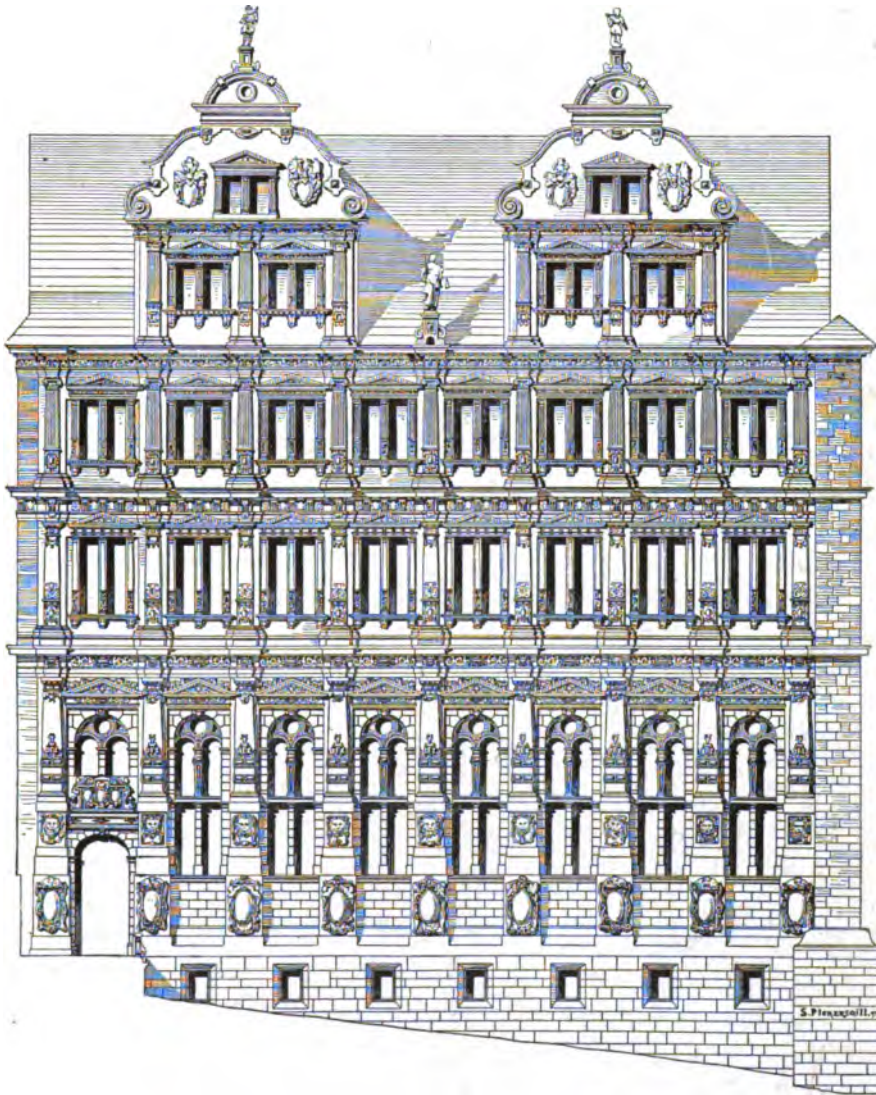


795—Cloth Hall, Braunschweig. (From Bezold.)

and symmetrical composition. The use of caryatids against the mullions in all three stories, of banded pilasters in the lower story, of statues in niches in the centre of each of the five vertical sections, and the fantastic character of the window gables of the two under stories are not so obtrusive as to interfere with rhythm. This is partly owing to the splendid articulation and rich decoration of the three friezes. All the details are executed with masterly technique. The effect of this work must have been considerable. Even a century later the castle at Mainz, while not imitating it, is planned with a similar spirit: in three stories with a framework of pilasters and shafts, with rich



796—Façade of the Heidelberg Schloss, called the Otto-Heinrichsbau. (From photo.)



797—The Friedrichsbau of the castle, Heidelberg. (From Bezold.)

friezes and gabled windows—but the gables are broken in true Barocco style.

The north wing of the Heidelberg Castle was added some thirty years later, and was called the Friedrichsbau from Frederic IV. The arrangement in three stories, with lower double-storied windows, is similar, but there is a great change in the treatment. Its scheme is more rigid, more scientific; the framework is more dominant, the detail less important. It is colder and yet more Barocco. There are

no caryatids, and the gables are unbroken; the pilasters are heavier, but grow lighter in the upper stories. We can judge by its two crowning gables what would have been the effect of the destroyed gables of the Heinrichsbau. A variation is introduced by the use of arches and oculi in the first story windows (Fig. 797). The architect of this part of the castle was Johannes Schoch of Strassburg.

The Heidelberg Schloss may be taken as a typical example of the appropriation of Italian proportions as well as motifs, and of their use in producing a work of independent value with Germanic æsthetic norms: that is to say, it illustrates the second of the categories into



798—Bremen: E. front of Rathaus. (From photo.)

which we classify German works of the Renaissance and Barocco styles. From the numerous public buildings that illustrate the progress of Barocco during the half-century succeeding the construction of Heidelberg, two are selected for detailed study: the Rathaus at Bremen and the Schloss at Aschaffenburg. They stand at the head of their respective types—the decorative and the simple—and belong to the first decade of the seventeenth century.

The Town Hall at Bremen is a remodelled building, but the main façade in Fig. 798 shows almost nothing of the fifteenth century work.



799—Bremen: Detail of main façade of Rathaus.
(From photo.)

It was entirely made over by the architect Lüder von Bentheim in 1609. As in other German buildings, there is a portico of a design quite unrelated to the façade but very cleverly connected with it by the central projection. There is a rich decoration on a large scale in the portico, with eleven arcades along its east front; spandrels, frieze and parapet are entirely covered with a design the scheme of which is only a slight modification of Italian models

(Fig. 799). The general view in Fig. 798 gives quite a different impression. The great mass of sculptured design is by no means in such good taste. There is a tendency to exaggeration, to heaviness and to bizarre forms. The statues under canopies, the great expanse of glassed area, the form of the surbased round arches are all inheritances from the Gothic; so, of course, are the three stepped gables. Notwithstanding the character of its decorative detail, this work must therefore be reckoned in the third class—that of dominantly Germanic buildings.

The Schloss of Aschaffenburg is the work of Georg Riedinger of Strassburg (1605-14). It is based on the old feudal scheme of a large quadrangular court enclosed by four equal wings with large projecting corner towers—the scheme so frequently also preserved, as we have seen, in French chateaux. Seen from a distance the mass is imposing, but a close view (Fig. 800) makes the towers appear clumsy,



800—Aschaffenburg Castle. (From photo.)



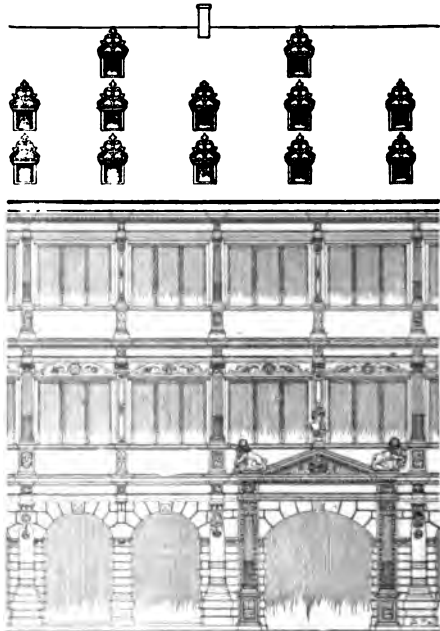
801—Centre of façade of castle, Aschaffenburg.
(From photo.)

owing to the lack of a vertical framework and to the heavy proportions of the crowning of the towers. The extreme simplicity of the design makes it unnecessary to criticize any detail except the central section of each wing with its portal and gable, which has excellent features (Fig. 801). In itself the gable is an unusually good example of this national feature, but it seems almost excrescential because it has no structural connection with the main building, such as was given to the corresponding gable of the Bremen Rathaus. The portal and windows are un-

usually close to Italian models.

To another Strassburg architect is due the design of the old Rathaus of Strassburg (c. 1585), which is a work at the opposite pole from Aschaffenburg. In the first place, it uses a framework of the orders, and then it is treated with extreme delicacy in detail and with a superabundance of glazed space (Fig. 802).

In the South, at Munich, there prevailed at this time a Barocco school led by Flemings who had studied in Italy. Their work can be studied in the halls of the Imperial "Residenz" built or decorated for Maximilian I.



802—Old Town Hall, Strassburg. (From Bezold.)

Nothing has thus far been said of religious architecture. Very little need, really, be said, for two reasons. In the first place nothing in the Italian style was built until the seventeenth century; and when Barocco was then introduced it was so little modified as to give but little scope for national traits, so that it is of little historic value. The most prominent early work—for instance, the Cathedral of Salzburg—was built in 1614-34, by a pupil of Scamozzi, Santino Solari, and is pure Italian Barocco. Other buildings in Salzburg and Prague show the same servile imitation. It was almost the same in Munich, where the church of the Jesuits illustrates how that order, in Germany as in the Netherlands and France, helped to spread Italian Barocco. In Fig. 803 the interior of the church of Strahov monastery illustrates the school of Prague. In Fig. 804 is the church of St. Matthew at Breslau. They show the use of both tunnel



803—Interior of church of Strahov Monastery at Prague. (From Leger.)



804—Breslau: Matthias Kirche. (From Gurlett.)



805—Church of St. Michael, Munich. (From Bezold.)

façade is given in Fig. 806, where the windows are late Gothic, also has a ribbed-vaulted interior with composite columns and Barocco details.

The Hohe Thor at Danzig (1588), in Fig. 807, is most suggestive in several ways. It is an imposing and finely articulated structure, but its chief claim is its extraordinary resemblance to the Porta Stuppa at Verona by Sammicheli. It has been suggested that it was not a direct importation but that it came by way of the Netherlands, where the Georgsthor at Antwerp shows similarities. This

vault and dome. There is a very impressive use of the main tunnel vault in St. Michael's at Munich (Fig. 805), which started the series of single-aisled churches in Germany. It is an interesting fact that as late as 1608 a Barocco form of Gothic interior was begun in the Marien Kirche at Wolfenbüttel, with broad ribbed vaulting. The church at Bückeburg, whose charming



806—Church at Bückeburg. (From Fritsch.)

makes it the more interesting to note that the two most prominent architects in Danzig at this time were not Germans but Netherlanders, such as Vredemann de Vries, whose works in his own country are famous, and Anthonis von Obbergen of Mechlin, who was the city architect of Danzig for nearly twenty years (1594-1612). He was already at work on the City Hall in 1587; he built the Hohe Thor in 1588 and the Cloth Hall in 1605, in thoroughly Belgian style, of brick-work with stone trim. Another foreign architect was from the Dutch part of the Netherlands, Abraham van den Block, who built the



807—Danzig: Hohe Thor. (From photo.)

Langgasse Thor. But there is little trace of anything but German traits in the Rathaus at Danzig.

The decisive influence of the Netherlands in the Baltic section of north Germany, which we have seen illustrated at Danzig and Emden, is even more evident in Denmark. The Renaissance was, consequently, very late in its appearance, and there is nothing that can be assigned to the sixteenth century except the castle of Kronborg near Helsingör (c. 1580), which is a mixture of German and Flemish elements. The principal monument was the castle of Frederiksborg (1602-25); soon after these two comes the castle of Rosenborg near Copenhagen (1610-25). There is nothing else of interest except the Church of the Trinity and the Exchange at Copenhagen. Among

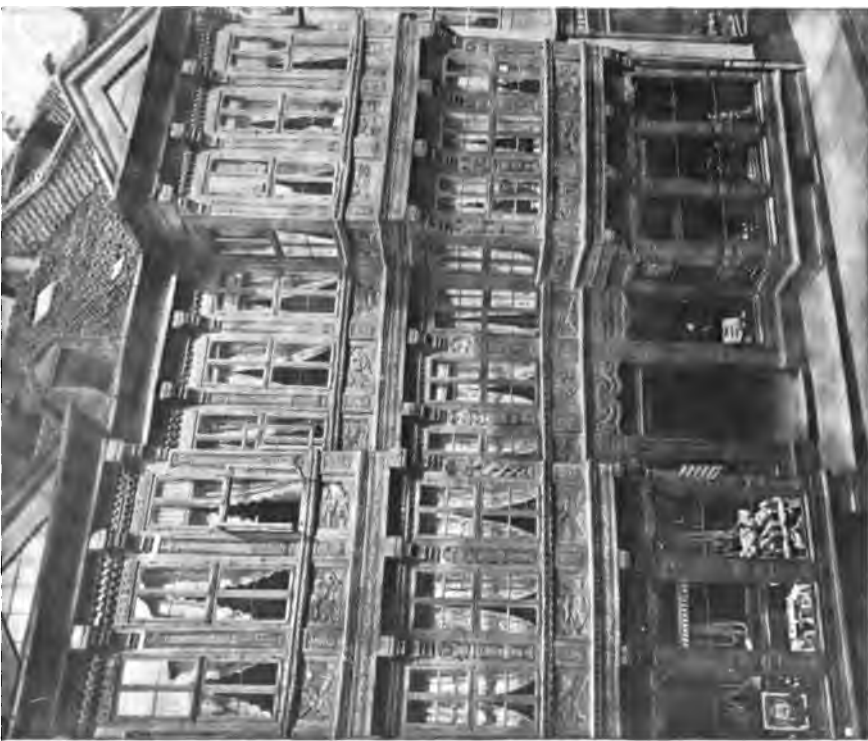
the Dutch architects who worked at Frederiksborg and Copenhagen were Hans von Steenwinkel, father and son, Lorenz Sweis and Anthonis von Obbergen. The castle of Frederiksborg is picturesquely set upon three small adjoining islands. The main building rises about three sides of a wide court, with a low one-storied gallery along the fourth side with entrance opposite the drawbridge. The style is massive and simple (Fig. 808). Like the rest of these Danish buildings, it is a brick construction with stone trim, with thinly mullioned windows.



808—Chapel of the Schloss, Frederiksborg. (From Bezold.)

There is in Germany a wealth of private houses of moderate size of this period that far surpasses that of any country excepting, perhaps, the Netherlands. There is also far greater variety than in the Netherlands. We find, for example, the Italian scheme for polychromatic and *sgraffito* façades reproduced in the famous Fugger house at Augsburg (1515) and in numerous later houses at Munich, which illustrates how much closer to Italy decorative work was in the Southern than in the Northern provinces; though another centre of polychromatic treatment was the Rhineland, where several examples can still be studied at Stein.

The usual treatment of half-timbered and panelled wood façades need not be noticed here. Two examples, however, are selected as illustrating types of extreme richness and beauty. One is the Syndikenhaus at Hildesheim in Fig. 809, where a consistent attempt is made to recast the medieval house design in the mould of Renaissance framework and decoration. The unusual size of some of these Hildesheim façades has led to the interesting design of two projecting wings. This composition is shown even more felicitously as to general design and proportions in Fig. 810, where the



809—Syndikenhaus at Hildesheim. (From photo.)



810—Houses at Hildesheim. (From photo.)

gables crowning this house on the Hildesheim square are well outlined. Next to it is an interesting stone Gothic house. The second type, as illustrated in the wonderful Salzhaus at Frankfort (Fig. 811), does not depend in the least on overhanging stories, and on projecting frame-

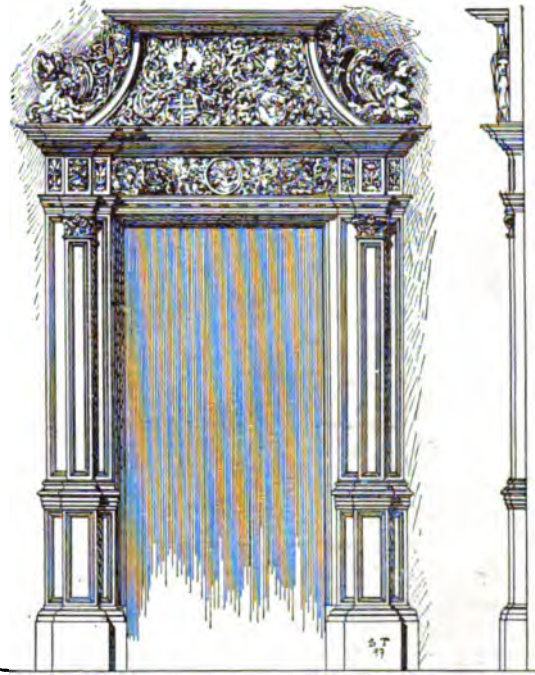


811—Salzhaus at Frankfort-on-Main.
(From Bezold.)

work, to increase the effectiveness of the decoration, as is the case at Hildesheim. Everything is in low relief, of tapestry-like effect and of the greatest minuteness and an almost bewildering richness. A similar effect, but with straight instead of curvilinear gable, is given in the Kromschröder house at Osnabrück. The house Zum Ritter in Heidelberg, built in 1592, shows a type more strongly marked by Italian traits in the use of the orders, in the gables and architraves at the windows and classic cornices, and in the caryatid statues. The decorative work also is more akin to Lombard work. There is nothing more Italian in this region. On the other hand there is a doorway from Landshut now in the Munich museum where the rich tapestry-like pattern is kept within a design of such unusual symmetry as to be almost classic, notwithstanding the purely Germanic character of its crowning motif (Fig. 812).

In this connection it will be well to dwell upon the most characteristic units of constructive decoration: portals, bay windows, gables. A very common form of portal is the broad, low and often surbased arch. In the portal at Brieg in Fig. 789 we see a very unusual case of adaptation of a middle Renaissance type of Lombard origin. Equally ornate in a different way, and quite reminiscent of a Roman triumphal arch, is the gateway of the chapel of the castle at Dresden (Fig. 813) with statues in niches between engaged shafts. On a smaller scale there is nothing more exquisite than the portal of the Fürstenhof

palace at Wismar, which is described on p. 281. All these works were produced in the two decades between 1550 and 1570, which were the most notable in the early Golden Age of German Renaissance. Yet even at this early stage in the national assimilation of the new forms, the extremest license of Barocco was indulged in. The most striking instance is the central portal of the Otto-Heinrichsbau of the Heidelberg Castle. Its rôle in the façade can be seen in Fig. 796, but it is so notable a work that it is given in more



812—Doorway from Landshut in Bavarian Museum, Munich. (From Bezold.)



813—Portal of the chapel of the Royal Castle, Dresden. (From Bezold.)

detail in Fig. 814. The best that can be said of it is that it is powerful and picturesque.

Midway in point of style between the Brieg and Heidelberg portals is that of the castle of Merseburg, with a pair of free-standing columns instead of the earlier pilasters or the later caryatids. But there is always the same superabundance of decoration. In the bay windows Germany had, during the Gothic period, distinguished herself by inventing types peculiarly her own. She continued to do so after adopting Renaissance forms, though the opportunities for these picturesque



814—Portal of the Otto-Heinrichsbau,
Heidelberg Castle. (From Bezold.)

cient to give a general idea of the scheme, especially those of Aschaffenburg, Heidelberg, Bremen and Frankfort; the façade of Bückeburg shows clearly the small pyramids that were introduced to mark off the stories.

There is a great wealth of interior decorative work that is usually more closely akin to the Italian and classical spirit than the details of constructive decoration. This is perhaps to be explained by the fact that the *Kleinkünstler* of Germany, the industrial artists, had been, from the beginning of the sixteenth century, more strongly influenced than the builders and monumental sculptors by the new art. There are superb carved, painted and stuccoed ceilings, such as those of the Golden Hall of the Town Hall at Augsburg, of the Fürsteneck Hall at Frankfort and the castle of Ortenburg; wall decorations such as that of the Fredenhagen Hall at Lübeck, that of the chapter-house at Münster, that in the Peller house at Nuremberg; the same designs can be studied in a great mass of church

excrescences were much diminished and were far from harmonizing with real Renaissance design. A window in the Schloss of Hartenfels is a symmetrical design based on Lombard detail but quite original in its scheme and retaining a late Gothic outline for its windows (Fig. 815).

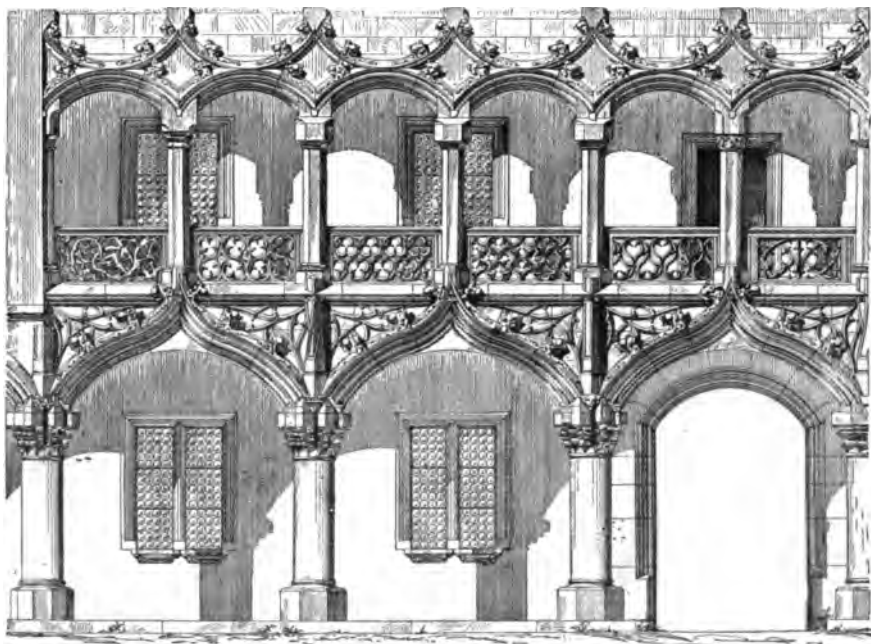
In the treatment of gables the old Gothic scheme was modified under the direction of two motifs: the volute of the Italian façade, and the use of the order, with architrave and cornice supported by pilasters or caryatids. The illustrations already given will be suffi-



815—Hartenfels: Window
of the Schloss.
(From Bezold.)

furniture and accessories not strictly architectural. It is interesting to note that the earliest centre for decorative design of this sort was Augsburg, which, on the other hand, was not much of an architectural centre. At times, as in the Peller house, the riotous character of the design far out-Barocco anything perpetrated in Italy. Midway between this late unrestrained development and the earlier classic Augsburg manner is such work as the wonderful doorway of the Rathstube at Lüneburg, designed by Albert von Soest, where the details of the carving have the delicacy of niello or goldsmith work, with that lack of a sense of composition which is so commonly the base of German art.

In certain decorative features of works of the sixteenth century it is curious to study the approaches to Renaissance, showing either in the corruption of old Gothic standards or in the mingling of realistic figures with Gothic ornamentation. A couple of instances, taken at random, will illustrate this in a different way from the more familiar works. In Fig. 816 the open portico and gallery of a house at Bruck is paralleled in some Spanish works, and there is hardly a sign of the impending change. The same is true of the superb stone jube in



816—Bruck: Gallery of façade of house. (From *Handbuch*.)



817—Stone jube or choir screen of church of N. Dame at Walcourt.
(From Ysendyck.)

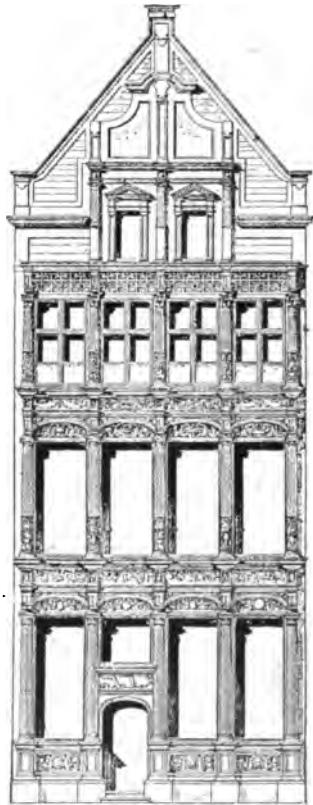
Fig. 817, which is given here particularly because it stands for a class of most important works which were in general use throughout Europe and have survived mainly in Spain and the Netherlands. The Revolution wiped them out in France and the Reformation in Germany, so this Belgian example can be used only as typical in the broadest sense.

CHAPTER V

RENAISSANCE AND BAROCCO IN BELGIUM AND HOLLAND

Belgium was much slower than France in adopting Renaissance forms; was in fact even more inhospitable to them than Germany. Aside from tentative efforts and the insertion of decorative details, it was not until after 1550 that buildings were put up in the new style. French influence was insignificant, and as the native architects followed, when they adopted Renaissance forms, the ideas then current in Italy, which were those of the scholastic classicists, there is nothing in Belgium in the manner either of the early or the middle Italian Renaissance; none of the exquisite decorative work corresponding to the Lombard and Tuscan sculptural ideals that inspired so many French and South German artists. Only in a few exceptional early cases, such as the *Haus zum grossen Salm* in Mechlin (1519), is there a wealth of delicate decoration (Fig. 818).

A rather charming instance of transitional work is the old Greffe at Bruges, built in 1535 by Sixdeniers, next to the Town Hall (Fig. 819). In its three gables the two styles are combined: the two stories of columns and the decorated frieze are classic, while doorways and windows remain a modified Gothic. The architect Vredemann de Vries built in this hybrid style before adopting purer forms.



818—House "Zum grossen Salm,"
Mechlin. (From Bezold.)

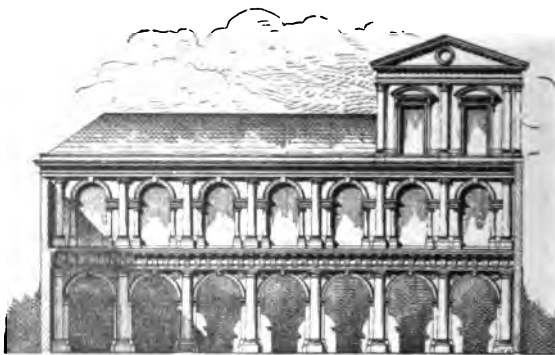


819—The Greffe or Law Court at Bruges. (From Ysendyck.)

The palace of Margaret of Austria at Mechlin can hardly be called Belgian. This would be historically important because it was begun in 1517, but it was designed by a French architect, though he doubtless cannot be held responsible for the gables that crowned it later. Perhaps the earliest work of some extent in pure style is the Granvella palace in Brussels, now the University. It is exceedingly simple, with some resemblance, on a small scale, to the

Palazzo Farnese. It was designed by the Van Noyens, in 1559, and restored in 1771 (Fig. 820).

Shortly after, the Town Hall of Antwerp was built by Cornelius de Vriendt and Paul Snydenes (1561), though sometimes attributed to Cornelius Floris. The view of the central section in Fig. 821 shows that to a limited extent the architects were influenced by the traditional gabled design; but except for this and for the gallery under the roof they followed with success Italian models of the middle period in the scheme of two pilaster-framed stories above a rusticated basement with arched openings. The main difference lies in the greater proportion of glazed sur-



820—Granvella Palace, Brussels. (From Gurlitt.)

face, a change that was natural and common in the northern climates and need not be ascribed to Gothic reminiscences.

For smaller works of civil architecture nothing is more illustrative of its varied aspects and its richness at the very close of the Renaissance than the group of three guild houses in the uniquely monumental main square of Brussels, built in 1607-8. The effect is pictorial; the sculpture takes the form both of statuary



821—Hotel de Ville at Antwerp. (From Ysendyck.)



822—Guild houses, Brussels. (From Gurlitt.)

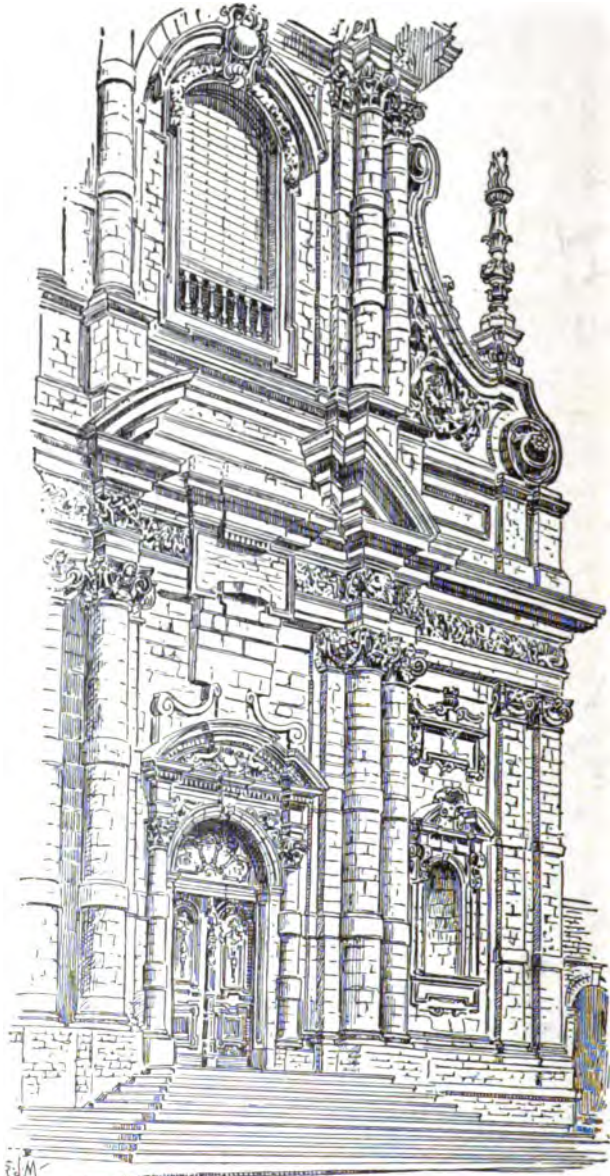
and caryatid figures. The framework is strongly marked and, in the main, simple. The glazing fills it completely. The mixture of classic and Barocco elements is interesting (Fig. 822). Earlier works of this class are the Drapers' and Tanners' Halls in the main square of Antwerp (1541-1644).

In the field of religious architecture, the first personality of any interest was the architect Francquart. Since the destruction of his earlier work—the church of the Jesuits at Brussels (1606-16)—we must turn to the church he built for the Augustinian Monks in 1620, also in Brussels. Its façade is in the simpler Barocco of the type of the Gesù in Rome. A more spectacular example of the same

style is the church of the Jesuits at Antwerp: a Roman basilica with broad façade of three stories and domical flanking towers. One of these towers, built soon after 1614, is given in Fig. 823. It is slightly polychromatic, combining bluish and light stone. Its architect was Father Peter Huyssens, who was a member of the Jesuit order—an unusual and interesting circumstance. In fact the Jesuit churches at Bruges (also by Huyssens), Ypres, Luttich, Louvain, Mechlin and elsewhere helped to spread



823—Tower of St. Charles Borromeo, Antwerp. (From Ysendyck.)



824—Louvain: Church of the Jesuits (St. Michael) attributed to Faidherbe and Hessius, 1650-66.

through the land the Barocco forms of the Renaissance. In this it is important to note that the Jesuits had the greatest assistance from Rubens, whose exuberant nature favored such spectacular forms and large details, as we can see in the gate to his garden at Antwerp. The view of the church at Louvain shows not the two superimposed stories of the Antwerp type but a more picturesque and grandiose single story with central second story and gable (Fig. 824.)

HOLLAND.—In the Dutch part of the Netherlands a considerable difference was made in art by the conversion of the people to Protestantism and by the ensuing wars of religion. For one thing the predominance of civil architecture was even more emphatic than in the sections that remained Catholic. In Utrecht, Dordrecht, Delft and Nymwegen there are some charming houses of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, mostly in a combination of brick and stone or wood and stone, on a small scale, and keeping the old familiar scheme of the stepped



825—Hotel de Ville at Bolswaert. (From Ysendyck.)

façade. Only seldom, as in a charming example at Utrecht, is a framework of classic character and an order with pilasters or engaged shafts and frieze of distinctly antique design employed. Nothing that remains is of as early a date as the destroyed Town Hall of Utrecht, which was built in imitation of early Renaissance work in 1545. Some twenty years later was built the Town Hall of The Hague (1564-75), where the architect has tried to diminish the contrast between the high ground story and the narrow second floor by emphasizing the details in the upper part to the detriment of unity of design and material. The same contrast

of materials (stone and brick) and a use of patterns appear in the hospital at Hoorn.

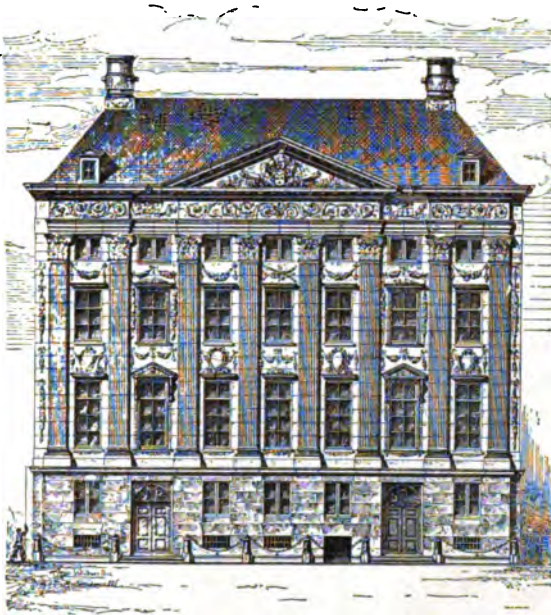
The Town Hall at Leyden (1597) by Lieven de Key, though badly altered, is exceedingly picturesque, with a combination of Rococo and classicism. Its architect here used stone, but in the Schlachthaus at Haarlem he showed quite a dramatic combination of brick with stone trimmings in the familiar traditional stepped gable design. A later work (1614), the Town Hall at Bolswaert (Fig. 825), has similar polychromatic effects and is more influenced by Italian Barocco. The detail here reproduced shows its picturesque qualities, but hardly does justice to its symmetry of design. In general, however, Holland's tendency was toward the simpler Palladian forms. For one thing, it did not feel the Jesuit influence which was usually in favor of flamboyant effects. The Town Hall at Amsterdam (Fig. 826) is considered the most important work of its class in Holland. Its architect was Jacob



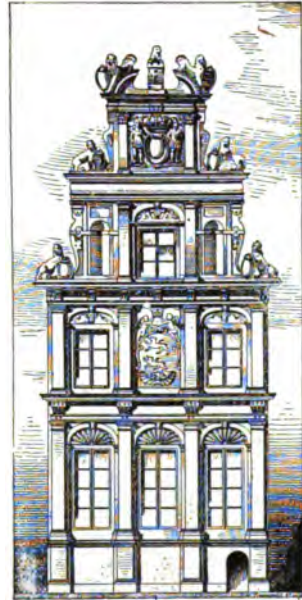
826—Town Hall, Amsterdam. (From Bezold.)

van Campen (1657). Though its proportions are quite colossal (80 x 63 met.), its Puritanical simplicity and the flatness of its scanty architectural memberment make it monotonous and ineffective. Its low basement is surmounted by two double stories—a full story and a mezzanine—each of them framed by a separate row of Corinthian pilasters. There is more value in the main hall (34 x 16 met.), covered by a tunnel vault over two stories of windows. Both more effective and decorative is a specimen of private architecture in Amsterdam, the Tripp mansion, which has some of the warmth of French design, even

though it also is of Palladian origin (Fig. 827). A small guildhouse at Hoorn (Fig. 828) is a good instance of the way in which the coarser and heavier Barocco design was adapted to the type of the stepped



827—Tripp house, Amsterdam. (From Gurlitt.)



828—Kollegienhaus at Hoorn. (From Bezold.)

house and of the fact that this later work was in no way evolved out of previous Netherlandish work, but was the result of a fresh invasion of Italian forms. The two architects of some prominence in Holland during the Barocco period of the seventeenth century were Jacob van Campen, a pupil of Rubens, who so dominated this age, and Pieter Post, both of Haarlem. The former can be judged by the Amsterdam Town Hall; the latter by that of Maestrich, begun in 1652.

If the Netherlands had evolved more organic and continuous Renaissance forms during the sixteenth century it is probable that her influence on England, with which her relations were then so close, would have led to an earlier adoption of the new style by the English. As the case stands it is easy to see why this influence was sporadic.

CHAPTER VI

RENAISSANCE IN ENGLAND

SEVERAL Italians of the early Renaissance, even noted artists such as Torregiano, Benedetto da Rovezzano and Giovanni da Majano, came to England under Henry VII and Henry VIII. Later, in the sixteenth century, a number of Flemish, Dutch and German artists emigrated or sent works to England. Unless the peculiar interrelation of the arts in England at that time is clearly visualized it is difficult to understand how it was that no broad new impulse, no master idea of Renaissance origin really entered into the fibre of English art until the time of Inigo Jones, early in the seventeenth century, so that England was the most belated adherent of the new style. The keynote cause was the decay of the central authority of the architect and the independence of each trade and art guild. This movement toward independence had commenced in the fourteenth century, as has already been noticed in the case of French Gothic, and it not only killed the authority of the architect by allowing each guild to contract for its own share in the construction and decoration of a building, but it finally eliminated the architect himself almost entirely, leaving at times the planning of a large manor, for instance, to its dilettante owner, or to a "surveyor," who did not even draw elevations, much less prepare "patterns" for details and construction.

Now, no radical changes can be brought about except through the agency of certain strong, leading personalities. England, where the fractioning of artistic and building work was pushed to an extreme, possessed no such personalities during the sixteenth century. We find here and there the works of decorators of moderate excellence in the Renaissance manner, but they were sporadic and not part of a national movement. The last great architects of England had created the Perpendicular Style, at Gloucester and elsewhere, and

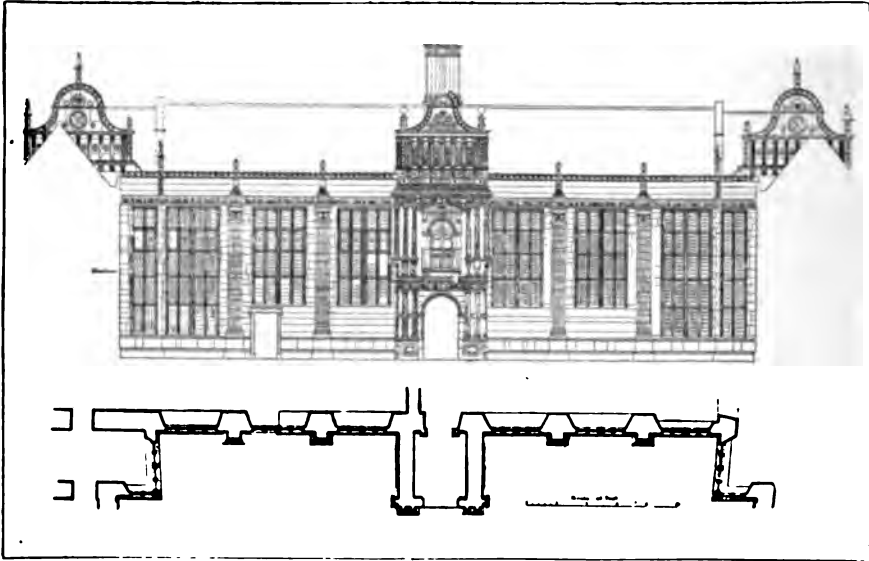
the able decorators who followed in their wake, worked out the scheme so splendidly down to the age of Henry VIII that there was no obvious reason for a change and no genius to plan such a change.

At the same time, on the ground that each country must be allowed freedom in expressing the artistic tendencies of the age, there is considerable truth in the contention of English critics that the notable development of civil architecture under the impulse of Elizabethan culture, accompanied as it was by the adoption of Renaissance features, ought to be considered rather under Renaissance than Gothic. It is important to remember that religious architecture was then a negligible quantity. From the time of the suppression of the monasteries and the ruin of so many churches under Henry VIII, not a single church of importance was built in England until after the London fire of 1666. The transition from Gothic to Renaissance, if we may venture somewhat improperly to call it so, must be studied entirely in the mansions of the English nobility, which in extent and magnificence rivalled the royal chateaux of France and excelled the palaces and villas of Italy.

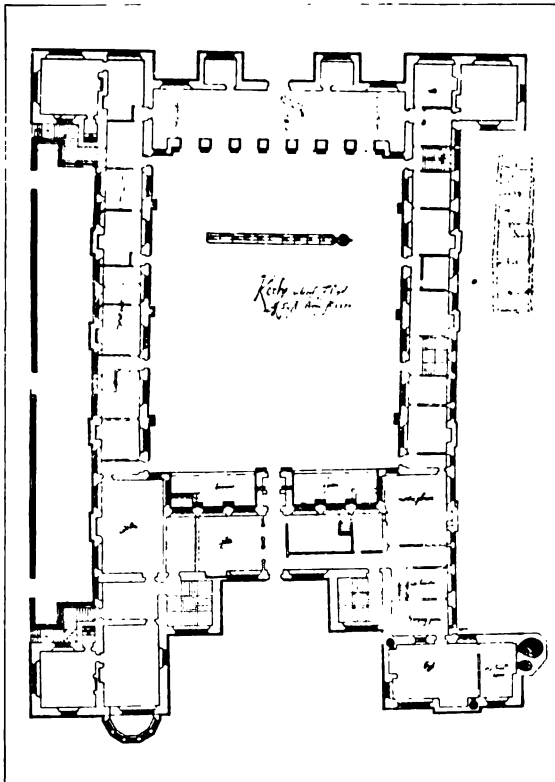
In any house scheme the openings do even more than the plan in determining stylistic effect. In England the climate required a far greater glass area than in Italy and a somewhat greater area than in France and Germany. It was therefore perfectly natural that English builders should have been loth to adopt the small single or two-light window of the classic Renaissance. Consequently, as designers held, throughout the sixteenth century, to the Gothic mullioned window, it was in the decorative framework that the Renaissance made its earliest important inroads, aside from such features as portals or interior details.

In the development of the manor plan the English showed fertile invention and plasticity. In pre-Elizabethan times a delightful picturesqueness had been combined with a tendency to place in the centre of the main building a large hall, with a parlor opening out of it at one end and a pantry and kitchen with annexes at the other or lower end. Three wings extended from this main section and enclosed a court with a gateway opposite the hall. This general form and the surrounding moat was a survival of feudalism.

Under Elizabeth the trend was toward a progressive reduction of the central hall of the old castle, which ended by becoming a mere passageway. Feudal democracy, with the retainers and promiscuous



829—Kirby Hall, Northants. Court, south side. (From Gotch.)

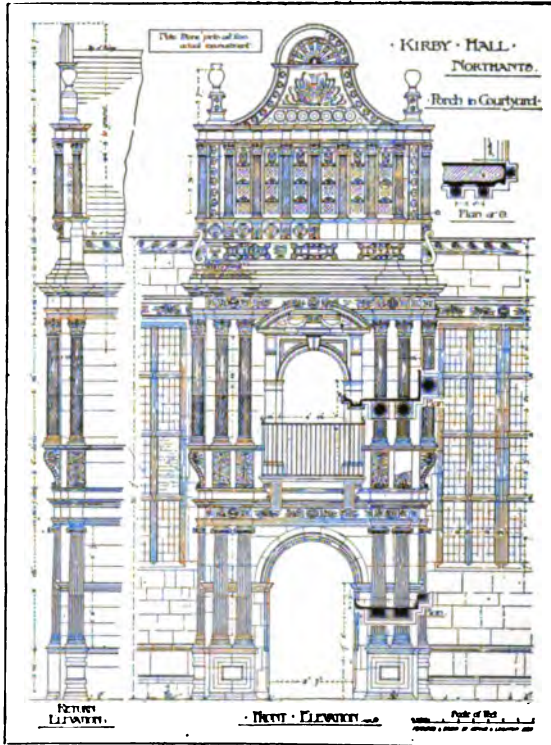


830—Thorpe's plan for Kirby Hall. (From Gotch.)

guests dining together in an immense general room, was replaced by an aristocratic seclusion which required a private family dining-hall, a long gallery for family portraits and entertainments, etc. The consequence was not only a rearranged central court type, but a multitude of variations that cluster about two other main plans: the H type and the m type. In evolving these changes there is a strong tendency to a symmetry that quite does away with the old picturesqueness.

Kirby Hall (1570-75), while characteristically

Elizabethan, is the first example on a large scale of a strong classic infusion of this sort, both in its general framework of colossal pilasters and entablature and in its porch, completed in 1572 (Fig. 829). It belongs to the central court type, enclosed on all four sides, and the porch stands facing the court on the south side. The plan (Fig. 830) by John Thorpe gives the hall as it was originally intended, far more regular and complete than actually carried out. This porch is distinctly national in its arrangement, though its details are so strongly marked by late Italian influence (Fig. 831). The Barocco features of the round-headed and broken gables and of the broken entablatures, the high basement and the scrolls, do not bear the mark of German or Dutch, but rather of French designers. It does not retain a trace of Gothic motifs. At the same time the entire exterior circuit of the hall is crowned by Germanic gables, a feature which Mr. Gotch has suggested may be an addition to the original scheme. The great windows on either side of the porch in Fig. 829 are a characteristic of the age in its extremest form.



831—Porch in courtyard, Kirby Hall. (From Gotch.)

The great windows on either side of the porch in Fig. 829 are a characteristic of the age in its extremest form.

At about the same time (1567-79) Longleat Hall was being built. It is attributed by some to an Italian, Giovanni of Padua, but this seems hardly possible, for it is essentially British, and among the most colossal and characteristic Elizabethan mansions unusual for the complete absence of crowning gables. Its three stories are separated by entablatures resting on pilasters of the three orders, the space between which is more completely filled by the mullioned windows than was even the case at Kirby. Further progress is made

toward absolute symmetry of plan and elevation. In this connection Wollaton Hall (Fig. 832) is to be studied, because it is the finest instance at this time of the combination of enormous mullioned windows in a Renaissance framework: the reason for its supreme excellence is partly the exquisite upper story of round-headed two-light windows in the central structure. The square pavillions at each corner, almost separated from the main structure and reminiscent of feudalism (Fig. 833), are given picturesqueness both by the lowness of the wings that connect them with the central structure



832—Wollaton Hall, Nottinghamshire. (From Gotch.)

and by the recessing of the two main fronts with their terraces. The round-headed windows just referred to in the centre are distinctly Italian, not to say Venetian, while Dutch influence appears quite obnoxiously in the over-rich ornamentation, especially in the gables of the pavillions. The classic framework of the various sections is formed by columns grouped two by two with niches between them instead of by single columns or pilasters, as at Longleat and Kirby, where the proportions were more colossal. On the whole, foreign influence dominates more completely at Wollaton than in any other large palatial residence anterior to the time of Inigo Jones, and it is distinctly superior in artistic qualities to its German and Dutch contemporaries.

For a more spectacular composition than Wollaton, nothing is finer than Burghley House, shown in Fig. 834, in which effective use is made of the chimneys on the sky-line and of projecting towers in plan. The long gallery of Haddon Hall, given in Fig. 835, is a good example of a national element of private architectural planning, which was of extraordinary value and may have exercised an influence even as far as Roman palaces in the seventeenth century.

Only in one or two works of minor extent are classic norms at this time more consistently carried out. The most noted is the monumental gateway of Caius College, Cambridge (1567-1574), sometimes attributed to the Fleming Theodore Have of Cleves. It is one of three gateways in this style, and is the best preserved. Except for the central archway it has, roughly speaking, the effect of a temple façade, with four columns resting on a triumphal arch and surmounted by a high dome. In another country it would attract but little attention, but in England it is an interesting chronological landmark as the purest piece of classic work before Inigo Jones.

This is the way matters stood in England before 1619, when Inigo Jones made his plans and drawings for the new Whitehall palace. In



833—Corner tower, Wollaton Hall. (From Gotch.)



834—Burghley House, Northamptonshire. (From Gotch.)

1619 the creative age of the Renaissance—early, middle, and late—had quite passed away and even Barocco architecture had come and gone. And in all this England had taken but slight interest, only the surface of her national art-currents being affected. But now came at the thirteenth hour a radical change; and for the first time in several centuries there entered the dominant personality of an architect.

Inigo Jones had been gaining reputation, after 1604, as traveler, man of taste, and designer of stage scenery and lighting, in which he introduced improved Italian methods. After journeys to Italy in 1613 and 1614, during which he studied both ancient ruins and the



835—The long gallery, Haddon Hall. (From Gotch.)

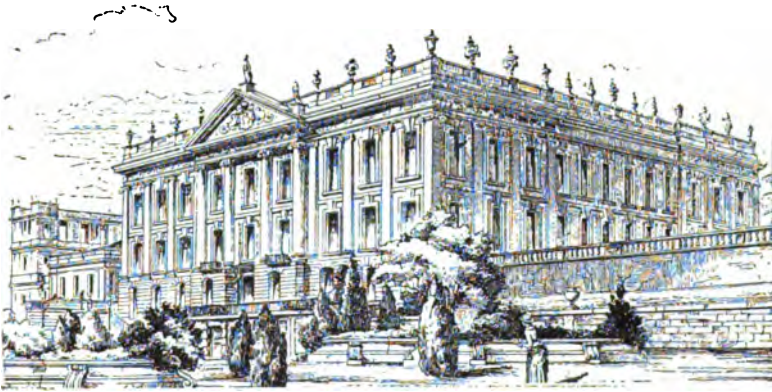
writings of the scientific school of later Renaissance architects, Jones settled into his stride as a professional architect. He broke away absolutely from any connection with Elizabethan art. He is popularly considered to have adopted as his norm the Palladian standards. Undoubtedly Palladio was his chief source, but he also studied not only other Italian theorists such as Serlio and Vignola, but Frenchmen like Philibert de l'Orme, whose influence appears at once in his Whitehall scheme. He built a façade for the cathedral of St. Paul, London, which was destroyed by the fire of 1666. It was, judging from drawings, a clumsy composition, awkwardly proportioned with two flanking towers.

In the chapel of Lincoln's Inn (1621-23) he showed, to be sure,

that he had the genius to harmonize his new work with the Tudor style. His best conceptions were the country houses which he altered or built, such as Wilton House (1640), Stoke Park, Chiswick, etc. At Wilton in particular he displayed his decorative skill in the interior details, especially in the dining-hall. The scheme for Whitehall was so grandiose that it was never carried out. Only the banquet hall shows how closely and with what perfect art he was able at times to reproduce the Palladian style.

John Webb and William Talman were among the leaders after Inigo Jones and were the men who most thoroughly felt his influence. Still the great pile at Chatsworth (1681) by Talman shows something of the mixture of French and Dutch influences from which Jones had sought to free England. The two main stories above the basement are framed in a common scheme of plain Ionic pilasters, with a central gable to the main façade interrupting the attic which crowns the rest. The plan is more compact than is usual. (Fig. 836.)

The great fire of 1666 which wiped out so large a part of London was the occasion that found the man in Christopher Wren (1632–



836—Chatsworth (Derbyshire). (From Gurlitt.)

1723), the second great English architect. Like Jones, he did not begin as an architect; but unlike him his point of departure was not decorative work but mathematics, and he first studied architecture in books. In this he evinced French rather than Italian proclivities, and while he studied the Italian text books and knew Bernini he was less attracted to the Barocco, then ruling Italian art, than he was to the more constructive classicism that was then pervading French

work after 1650. Among the Italians it was, consequently, to Palladio that he was attracted, as had been the case with Jones. Yet he allowed himself a certain freedom of proportions and details that smacks of the Barocco, while his mathematical studies gave him a sense of scale and of the relation of details to general design which is absent in most Barocco work.

It is this individualism of Wren, this plasticity of his genius, that made him the man of the hour in the reconstruction of London after the fire. He drew up a comprehensive scheme for the new streets and squares which would have given a City Beautiful, but it was not carried out. He had, however, the consolation of putting up the main building of his scheme, St. Paul's Cathedral.

Wren first planned St. Paul's as a concentric structure, with a central dome on eight piers surrounded by eight smaller domes so equally spaced as to give the appearance of a Greek cross with curvilinear angles, preceded by a domical vestibule and propylæum. It was a harmonious design which would have given a splendid base for his inimitable dome. But ecclesiastical influences intervened: the oblong plan required by the traditions of English liturgy was insisted upon, and it is merely another proof of the plasticity of Wren's genius that, with none of the original features remaining except the dome, he was yet able to create a masterpiece on the old scheme of three aisles, transept and elongated choir (Fig. 837). It has been well said that the beauty of the dome depends mainly on the use of the gallery of free-standing columns in a design based on Bramante's jewel of S. Pietro in Montorio, at Rome (Fig. 665). The scheme of the dome combines characteristics of both Bramante's and Michelangelo's designs for the dome of St. Peter's in Rome. The two flanking towers have been thought to be reminiscent of Inigo Jones' façade of the old St. Paul's, but there is no reason to deny that Wren was influenced by San Gallo's design for the façade of St. Peter's (Fig. 664). The prevalent Italian Barocco façade of a single colossal order was avoided, and the two stories crowned by a plain gable and with friezes, is rather a forerunner of neo-classicism than an adaptation of Italian design.

In the construction of the inner dome, which was entirely independent of the outer shell, Wren showed equal originality. Instead of aping the Italian scheme of coercing materials into an unnatural relationship by means of chains and tie-beams, he adopted the French

scientific method of obeying the laws of statics, thus making practical application to architecture of his mathematical training.

Wren's love of domical architecture was shown in his designs for a number of London churches; the most notable is St. Stephen's, Walbrook, with its dome resting on eight columns. For decorative features St. Clement Dane's, Strand, is valuable. In these churches the Palladian influence is more evident than in St. Paul's. Several of Wren's towers are good, especially St. Bride's, Fleet Street, with a five-storied spire of open arcades.

One of the great national monuments of this time, now the Hos-



837—St. Paul's, London (From Gurlitt.)

pital of Greenwich, with its four separate wings and courts, is in a way an epitome of England's architectural genius, because it was the combined work of Webb (1667), Wren (1694), Vanbrugh and Thornhill (1707).

The genius of Vanbrugh (1666-1726) was less universal and plastic than Wren's. We miss the fine workmanship in details that was characteristic of both Inigo Jones and Wren. On the other hand,

in the designs for the great mansions that were his specialty, he shows remarkable mastery of pictorial effectiveness combined with grandeur. His Netherlandish blood showed itself in his first works, but in 1714 when he began Howard Castle, he had found himself. In the almost simultaneous (1715) scheme for Blenheim Castle (Fig. 838) he used similar motifs in the central court, but the far larger scale enabled him to develop the wings.



838—Blenheim Castle. (From Gurlitt.)

BOOK XVI.

CHAPTER I

MODERN ARCHITECTURE

SOME critics and historians—notably Choisy—include under modern architecture the works of the seventeenth century, everything, in fact, that follows on pure Renaissance. It is largely a matter of judgment. For example, in the famous gallery of the Louvre (Fig. 839), added by Perrault in 1666–1670, there is a



839—Grand gallery of the Louvre, Paris. (From photo.)

distinct prelude to modern neo-classicism. But it is not a “school” work, but rather the product of an outsider of genius.

During the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries national barriers were again broken down, quite as completely as in the Gothic Age and more so than in the Renaissance. The age was one mainly of antiquarian curiosity and adaptation, not of originality; so that notwithstanding this internationalism there was no unity but rather a

series of successive or contemporary waves and currents. Of the works built after Barocco had exhausted itself, toward the middle of the eighteenth century, the greater bulk belong to revivals of historic styles more or less mechanical and of no independent value. In each country there have been propagandists of the neo-Gothic, neo-Romanesque and of what we can only call pseudo-Moorish and pseudo-Byzantine. They can be disregarded.

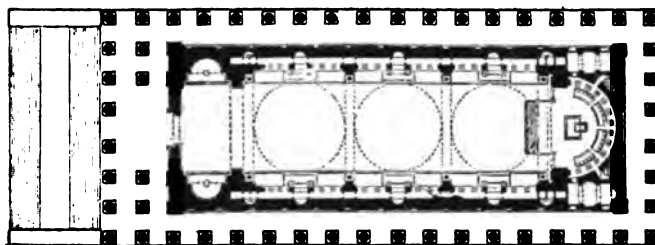
The only movements of real interest are those of the neo-Renaissance and the neo-Classic (especially neo-Hellenic) schools: these two currents often merged, as they naturally would, and were tempered by modernisms. The Early Renaissance, with its delicacy of proportions and its richness of ornamentation, was but little regarded. It was the more scientific schools of the sixteenth century, especially Palladio, Vignola, Sanmicheli and occasionally Sansovino that have been the real inspirers of the new work.

Neo-Hellenism and neo-Classicism.—The neo-Hellenic school has added a valuable element which has become incorporated into modern architectural history, either in its pure form or joined to neo-Palladian or distinctly modern elements. How and when did it originate? How were Greek substituted for Roman models as a dominant factor in neo-classicism?

The many European architects, especially English, who travelled and drew Greek ruins in Greece, Italy, Syria and Asia Minor during the eighteenth century, and the work and enthusiasm of the great archæologist Winckelman, made it possible at the close of the century for craftsmen to reproduce the forms of Greek and Greco-Roman masterpieces for an appreciative public. This was not done quite as promptly or generally in Italy, where Palladianism was too strong, as it was in France, Germany and England. For this movement the publication in 1762 of Stuart and Revett's great work on the architecture of Athens was epoch-making. Then came the publication of the temples of Pæstum, of Palmyra, and others in Greece and Asia Minor.

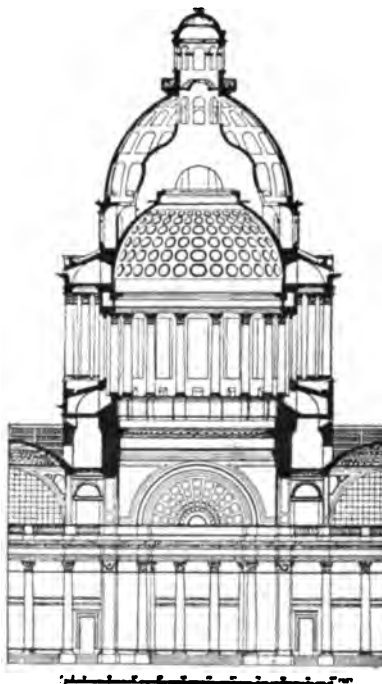
By the side of the new vista into refinements of proportions, design and detail which architects thus gained we must set another valuable contribution from the Roman field. Through a new study of the Pantheon and the great halls of the Roman Thermæ architects were enabled to make a harmonious combination of Hellenic and Roman design: for it was absolutely necessary under modern conditions to

use for certain classes of interiors the Roman domes and vaults. In France the two revolutionary buildings that usher in the neo-classic movement are the Pantheon (1757) by Soufflot and the Madeleine (1764-1806) by several architects, but mainly by Vignon, in both of which the Hellenic and Roman elements are combined, the former dominating in the Madeleine and the latter in the Pantheon. The Madeleine (Fig. 840) is a hexastyle dipteral Corinthian temple which



840—The Madeleine, Paris. (From Joseph.)

remains the most artistic, as it was the earliest of the attempts to reproduce the Greek temple. This exterior does not prepare one for the interior, which instead of the expected flat-ceiled hall consists of a short tunnel-vaulted vestibule, and a long narrow nave of three domes with a semi-circular apse. The low domes with central skylight and pendentives resting on free standing columns are a Roman composition based on the Pantheon, the Basilica of Constantine and the Roman Imperial Thermæ; though the plan might easily have been inspired by such domical French churches of the Romanesque era as the cathedral of Cahors. There is both greater unity and more originality in the Pantheon (Fig. 841). Its plan of a Greek cross may be derived from S. Marco or S. Front, its dome may have its prototype at St. Paul's, its portico may be reproduced from the Roman



841—The Pantheon, Paris: section. (From Joseph.)

Pantheon; but these elements are fused in a masterly way into a composition so simple and symmetrical, so thoroughly modern in its groundwork as to make it a masterpiece. In the interior the hollow piers of the Byzantine are replaced by groups of and single Corinthian columns that leave the church less encumbered. As a beautiful interior it is comparable with the English galleries and the Salle des Fêtes at the Chateau of Compiègne (Fig. 842).

A third type, approaching more closely to pure neo-Hellenism, is



842—Chateau of Compiègne, Salle des Fêtes. (From photo.)

the Ecole de Médecine, also in Paris (1769-86), by Gondouin, with an entrance colonnade of Ionic style and a peristyle court with inner façade.

It is an interesting fact that Napoleon's love of classical antiquity gave a strong impulse to the new classic movement not only in France but elsewhere. This stage is marked by the semi-literary dominance of the teachings of Percier and Fontaine, whose systematic work followed and codified the exploratory labors of the men of the eighteenth century in very much the same way as the text-books of the purists

of the sixteenth century, Vignola, Palladio and Serlio, followed the freer individualism of the early Renaissance. The analogy is curiously carried out in certain particulars. For instance, the fifteenth and sixteenth century artists were partial to triumphal arches: so were these neo-classicists of the second generation. The Arc de Triomphe de l'Étoile, by Chalgrin, and the Carrousel arch, by Percier and Fontaine, in Paris: the Arco della Pace in Milan, by Cagnola, were progenitors of quite a series. There was a riot of temple façades for churches and secular buildings, such as St. Vincent de Paul in Paris, the Palais de la Nation and the Théâtre de la Monnaie in Brussels.

In Germany the almost purely Hellenic note was struck in 1788 by K. G. Langhans in the Brandenburger Thor in Berlin (Fig. 843), a severe Doric structure in the form of propylea with flanking colonnades, to which the revival of the classic forms of sculpture under



843—Brandenburger Thor, Berlin. (From photo.)

Schadow made it possible to give a harmonious plastic decoration. After an interruption caused largely by the Napoleonic wars there set in a current of neo-Hellenism between 1820 and 1850 with a northern centre in Berlin and a southern centre in Munich, which made of Germany the standard bearer of the style. The Hauptwache building in Berlin, begun in 1816 by Schinkel, not only marked the abandonment of the medieval manner practised until then by this leading architect, but opened a series that multiplied with rapidity. Schinkel's own Royal Theatre in Berlin followed shortly, in 1818. He used here the Ionic temple style in his façade in place of the Doric of the Hauptwache, and he also adopted Ionic for the internal gal-

leries. In his Altes Museum (1824-28) the long Ionic colonnade of the façade is most effective, but he was less successful in the heavy Corinthian of the central domical hall (Fig. 844). His least successful work is the church of St. Nicholas at Potsdam, a pale reflection of the Paris Pantheon. His contemporary, K. F. Langhans, made a remarkable application of almost pure Hellenic design to the modern



844—Altes Museum, Berlin. (From photo.)

theatre, of which he built a number in North Germany. The Neues Theater in Leipzig is by him. An ambitious neo-classic *ensemble* was planned for Berlin by Stüler, of which only the New Museum, begun in 1841, and the National Gallery, somewhat later, with the extensive encircling colonnade, were carried out. It may be said here that one of the most decorative results of the neo-classic revival and one that may have been contributed by Italy (see Genoa, Campo Santo; S. Francesco da Paola at Naples) was the long colonnade as part of a large composition very much after the common Greek and Roman fashion but one that was not familiar to the Renaissance revival.

Meanwhile a second classic school was founded in the south at Munich by Klenze, under the impulse of a movement of local patriotism that aimed to create a monumental city with unity of style. The result was perhaps the most remarkable group of public buildings put up at one time since the Roman days: it was the first in the city series which was soon to include Paris, Vienna and Buda-Pesth. The Glyptotek, which was built 1816-30, has been criticised because of the lack of cohesion between the central Ionic temple and the body whose central lines are unbroken except for niches with statues reminiscent of the Renaissance. Still it is a fact that such niches were frequently used in Roman architecture. How Klenze reproduced Greek temple

forms, under the spell of the Parthenon, and when free from the necessity of accessory structures, was shown in his Hall of Fame (Walhalla) at Regensburg. On the other hand, in his Munich Propylæa, he flanks the temple with Egyptianizing towers. The most successful scheme is the later Hall of Fame in Munich, finished in 1853 (Fig. 845). In all these works he has abandoned his earlier Ionic for Doric. His adaptation of Roman forms for interiors is shown in the vaulted halls of the Glyptotek; on the other hand, the interior of the Hermitage of St. Petersburg, also by him, with its caryatid gallery, is beautiful and quite superior to the somewhat earlier hall of the Royal Theatre in Berlin by Schinkel, except in the one particular of the latter's charmingly proportioned Ionic gallery.

A lack of building activity may have been what prevented England from having as prominent early works of neo-classicism as France and Germany. The Adams, Holland, and Wyatt practised neo-classicism before 1800, and Sir John Sloan showed in the Bank of England a splendid type of Greco-Roman design. Holland applied the Hellenic design to a private residence in Carlton house; Basier applied it to the museum at Cambridge. The masterpiece of this early group is Smirke's British Museum in London, in pure Ionic, begun in 1823.



845—Ruhmeshalle, Munich. (From Joseph.)

~~Before 1850 England partly forgot this classic monument under the~~

ERRATUM

On line 16, Sir John "Sloan" should be
Sir John "Soane."

On line 18, the word "Basier" should
be "Basevi."

at Possagno is interesting only because it was done under the influence of Canova and because it combined the dome of the Pantheon with a propylæum of Hellenic Doric. Cagnola's arch at Milan has already been mentioned. In the San Carlo theatre at Naples (c. 1825), neo-classicism dominates, especially in the second story colonnades. The Carlo Felice theatre at Genoa, built at the same time (1827), is Doric, and the Campo Santo in the same city has an impressive colonnade with a central domical structure *à la* Pantheon.

Contemporary.—The dominant influence in France of recent decades



846—Staircase of the Grand Opéra, Paris. (From Joseph.)

has, of course, been the École des Beaux-Arts, and as its teaching has formed the style of the majority of our prominent American architects, this influence is better understood in the United States than in any other country outside of France. Charles Garnier's share in directing its present tendencies was important. His masterpiece, the Grand Opera House in Paris (Fig. 846), is responsible for much modern work, especially in detail and decoration. At the same time the over-richness of his surface decoration has not been generally followed. He him-

self gave some far simpler models, as in the theatre of Monte Carlo; the Gare d'Orléans in Paris, on the other hand, is an example of the effect of the new metal frame, and the combination with simpler neo-classicism is shown in the Art Buildings by Deglane Thomas and Louvet. It had been preceded by such works as the Reading Room of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris by Labrauste (after 1855), with its slender columnar supports and domes.

The activity which came to Germany after the successful war with France (1870-71) resulted in nothing new. Romanesque, Gothic and Renaissance were still imitated in church designs and late Renaissance in civil architecture. Rather felicitous, as illustrating a revival of the terra cotta work of

Lombardy and North Germany, are such buildings as the Kunstgewerbe Museum in Berlin (1877), by Gropius; and for grandiose planning and bold lines nothing is better than the semi-Palladian Parliament House in Berlin (Fig. 847). For a combination of neo-classic and Renaissance schemes, in a manner followed also in Italy, a conspicuous though unsymmetrical example is the famous "Orangerie" at Potsdam (Fig. 848). In



such minor buildings as the large stores there is a combination of Art Nouveau with metal frames and vertical outlines, as in the Siemens and Halske building in Berlin. The Wertheim warehouse (Fig. 849), also in Berlin, shows the possibilities of a combination of broad glass areas with the vertical lines and broad openings of Perpendicular Gothic. At Leipzig, a city in general far from architecturally interesting, there is yet one of the best planned and most spectacular buildings of modern Germany, the Supreme Court (Reichsgerichtsgebäude), a strictly neo-classic work of 1887-95.

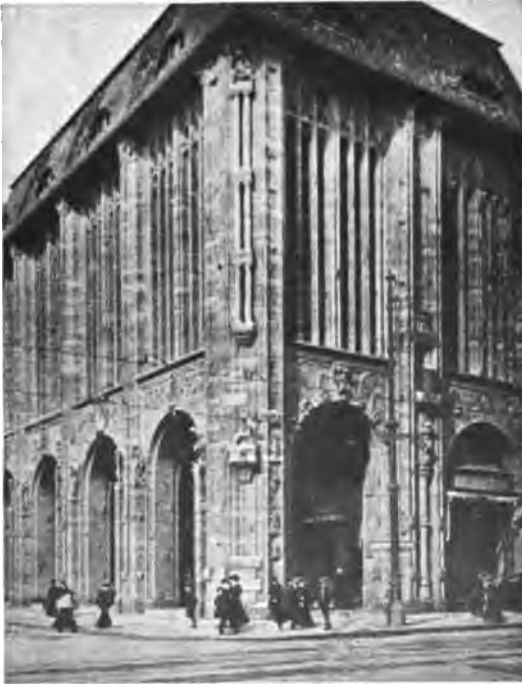
In South Germany, both at Vienna and at Buda-Pesth, the Parliament houses are the buildings that illustrate on the largest scale the planning capacity and the governing stylistic tendencies of the men

847—Reichstag Building, Berlin, from N. W. (From Joseph.)



848—The Orangerie, Potsdam. (From photo.)

who were in charge of the architectural renovation of these two cities—two stupendous undertakings. At Vienna the style is almost pure Hellenic; at Buda-Pesth it is Gothic. If an exception is made in mentioning this neo-Gothic work it is because of the originality shown in applying Gothic design.



849—Warehouse of A. Wertheim, Berlin. (From photo.)

After the Italian Risorgimento had begun to bring back Italian unity it was, quite naturally, in the north that new Italy first embodied her artistic revival. Its earliest masterpiece, the Galleria Vittorio Emanuele at Milan (1865-77), by the architect Mengoni, is a combination of a neo-Renaissance and a modern steel-frame structure. The enormous tunnel vaults that cover the arms of its Greek cross as well as its central dome are iron frames filled with glass. There is still a

touch of Barocco in the line of caryatids supporting the main cornice. A different, simpler note is struck in the imposing façade of almost pure early and middle Renaissance (Figs. 850, 851). . . .

Southern Italy followed in the wake of the north. The Galleria Umberto in Naples (1887-91) is an echo of Milan. The imposing University building, also in Naples, by Quaglia, shows how tenaciously Sanmicheli and Palladio were copied.

There are two works, however, in which past formulas are to some



850—Entrance to Victor Emmanuel Gallery, Milan. (From photo.)

extent disregarded and which represent respectively the latest stage of neo-Renaissance and neo-classic: the Palace of Justice and the Victor Emmanuel monument in Rome. The Palace amalgamates several middle Renaissance formulas with pure neo-classicism and Palladianism and is both stately and dramatic. The view in Fig. 852 is the best as showing its peculiarities of composition. The monument, by Sacconi, while it is a frank adaptation in its upper part, especially the



851—Interior of Victor Emmanuel Gallery, Milan.
(From photo.)

colonnade, of the early Roman temple of Fortune at Palestrina, it is at the same time the most distinctive work of modern Italian design. It dominates Rome more completely than any city has been dominated except perhaps Athens, by the Parthenon: how felicitously it is yet too soon to judge (Fig. 853).

The most significant new ecclesiastical building in England is Westminster Cathedral in London, by Bentley (1895), but since it is frankly neo-Byzantine, it

has no place here. The same fact of imitation attaches to the colossal neo-Norman Museum of Natural History in London, to a number of large Palladianesque buildings, of neo-Gothic college buildings, etc.



852—South façade of Palace of Justice, Rome. (From photo.)

There has been no strong current of individualism as yet. In the United States the two vital forces at work are neo-classicism, under the leadership of the Beaux-Arts, and the variety of forms that are made to clothe the steel-frame buildings. Every half decade sees progress toward a satisfactory expression in



853—The Victor Emmanuel Monument, Rome. (From photo.)

æsthetic terms of the metal skeleton which will probably, when found, be America's contribution to the history of architectural form, a contribution which was predicted some seven years ago to the writer by Auguste Choisy, the most scientific of modern historians of architecture. When irrelevant traditional standards of proportions and decorative details shall have been substituted by relations and forms that grow naturally out of the constructive lines, the solution will be at hand.

INDEX

INDEX

- Abbaye aux Hommes, Caen, III, 23
 Abbeville, S. Wulfran, III, 120, 130
 Abbey—churches at Caen, II, 365; III, 23
 Abbiategrosso Church, IV, 111
 S. Maria, IV, 176
 Abousir, Ptah-shep-sees, tomb of, I, 13
 pyramids of, I, 11
 Absalom, tomb of, I, 100, 110
 Abu Roash pyramids, I, 6, 10
 Abu-Simbel, Horus, statue of, I, 42
 Colossi at, I, 41
 Rameses, II, Colossal statues of, I, 42, 43
 Abu-Simbel, temple at, I, 41, 42
 Abydos, I, 6
 Seti I, temple of, I, 19, 99
 Achæmenides, I, 91
 Acropolis, I, 164, 180, 182, 185, 188, 201, 257, 262
 Museum, I, 262
 Adalia, Hadrian, gateway of, I, 327
 Adam brothers, IV, 325
 Aegina, Painting on temple, I, 251
 Agnolo, Baccio d', Italian architect, IV, 111
 Agora of Aphrodisias, I, 218
 Agostino di Duccio, IV, 166
 Agra, Shah Jahan, palace of, II, 255
 Ahmedabad, Mohafiz Kahn mosque, II, 247
 Mohammed Begada, tomb of, II, 252
 Aix-la-Chapelle, Cathedral of, II, 125
 Aizani, theatre at, I, 261
 Ajmir, Mosque at, II, 247
 Ajunta, Cave temple, II, 8
 Akragas, Olympieion at, I, 148, 152, 157, 160, 161, 163, 177, 241
 Alabaster, as building stone, I, 60, 74
 in walls and columns, II, 140
 in interior decoration, II, 159
 Albi Cathedral, III, 101
 Alberti, Leone Battista, Italian architect, IV, 108, 118, 156, 163, 166, 180
 Albrechtsburg, Meissen, III, 365, 379
 Alcalade Henaves, University, IV, 264
 Alcobaca Monastery, III, 231
 Alessi Galeazzo, Italian architect, IV, 112, 145, 180, 191, 199
 Alexander the Great seizes Egypt, I, 47
 Alexandria, Pompey's Pillar, I, 335
 Algardi, Alessandro Italian architect, IV, 204
 Alhambra, Palace of the, II, 232
 Alkmaar, S. Lawrence, III, 395
 Altar of Peace, I, 420
 of Zeus, I, 264
 Altenburg Town Hall, IV, 284
 Altes Museum, Berlin, IV, 324
 Amatrice, Coladell', IV, 173
 Amboise Chateau, IV, 216, 226
 Ambras Schloss, Innsbruck, IV, 282
 Amen-hotep, I, 23
 Amenophis III, I, 23
 Amiens Cathedral, III, 20, 28, 52, 67, 182
 Ammanati, Bartholommeo, Italian architect, IV, 112, 189
 Ammon, temple of, I, 21, 25
 Amphitheatre at Arles, I, 395
 at Old Capua, I, 395
 at Pompeii, I, 392
 of Pozzuoli, I, 369, 376
 Amphitheatres, Roman, I, 302
 Amphitheatrum Castrense, I, 364
 Amru Mosque, Cairo, II, 199
 Amsterdam, Nieuwe Kerk, III, 395
 Trepp Mansion, IV, 306
 Amsterdam Town Hall, IV, 306
 Ancona, Trajan, Memorial arch in honor of, I, 314
 Ancy-le-Franc Chateau, IV, 233
 Andora Basilica, Liguria, II, 302
 Anet Chateau, IV, 216, 242, 243
 Ange, Martel, Jesuit architect, IV, 251
 Angers, La Trinité, III, 96
 S. Maurice Cathedral, III, 95
 Angoulême Cathedral, II, 316
 Ansaldi, Andrea, Italian sculptor, IV, 200, 206
 Antonelli of Mantua, Italian architect, IV, 278
 Antoninus and Faustina, temple of, I, 353
 Antwerp Cathedral, III, 385
 Drapers' and Tanners' Halls, IV, 303
 Town Hall, IV, 302
 Anyntas, Rock tombs at, I, 206
 Aosta, Arch of Augustus, I, 312
 Apamea, Ruined superstructure of tomb, I, 292, 293
 Aphrodite, temple of, I, 217
 Aphrodisias, Aphrodite, temple of, I, 217
 Apollo, temple of, at Bassai, I, 176, 189-193
 Selinus, II, 148,
 Aquila, S. Bernardino, IV, 173
 Arc de Triomphe de l'Etoile, Paris, IV, 323
 Arch as used in Moslem building, II, 187
 construction, I, 286-330, 369; II, 61, 90, 109
 construction in China, II, 38
 construction, early Greece, I, 128, 129
 flat, of Etruscans, I, 270, 286, 287
 forms of, used in Syria, II, 196
 four-centred, II, 204, 241
 gateway at Palmyra, I, 318
 horseshoe, origin of, II, 201, 202
 introduced by Etruscans, I, 269
 of Augustus at Aosta, I, 312
 of Augustus, at Rimini, I, 309
 of Augustus, at Susa, I, 311
 of Caracalla, Trebessa I, 323
 of Constantine, Rome, I, 322, 361
 of Hadrian, Athens, I, 308
 of King Alfonso, Naples, IV, 110
 of Septimius Severus, Lambèse, I, 317, 321, 361

- Arch of Titus, Rome, I, 313, 347
 of Trajan at Ancona, I, 314
 of Trajan at Benevento, I, 315
 of Trajan at Timgad, I, 317
 pointed, III, 23, 25
 pointed, in Cluniac architecture, II, 346
 pointed, origin of, II, 202
 truss imitated in stone, II, 4
 Archbishop's Palace, Sens, IV, 234
 Arched gateway at Peking, II, 40
 Arches as used by different peoples, II, 188
 diagrams showing different forms, II, 189
 different forms described, II, 188
 flat, II, 214
 Janus, I, 322, 323
 keyed, II, 214
 memorial, I, 283, 305 *et seq*
 of cut stone, early use of, I, 19
 triumphal, IV, 323
 with wooden ties, II, 200
 Architects, French, IV, 239
 Gothic, III, 83
 Italian, IV, 107
 Architectural sculpture and painting, I, 240
 sculpture of Assyria, I, 77
 styles, changes in, I, 283
 Architecture, local French schools, III, 86
 of China, II, 28
 of Japan, II, 41
 of Persia, II, 58
 of the Nile, I, 3
 Arco de Barra, I, 310
 della Pace, Milan, IV, 323
 Ardebil, Mosque, II, 237
 Arezzo, S. Pietro, III, 258
 S. Maria della Corazie, IV, 171
 Argillo Palace, Saragossa, IV, 263
 Argos, Hera, temple of, I, 130-135
 Arles, S. Trophime, sculptures of, II, 354
 Arsinoeion at Samothrace, I, 226, 229, 231, 232
 Art of China, II, 28
 Artemesion at Ephesus, I, 241
 Artemis, temple of, I, 141
 Aschaffenburg Schloss, IV, 288, 289
 Asoka, Buddhist King, II, 20
 iron column of, II, 14
 Assier Chateau, IV, 250
 Assisi, S. Francis, III, 253, 300
 Temple at, I, 354
 Assos, temple of, I, 136
 Assyria and Chaldea, early history, I, 59
 Assyrian palace, plan of, I, 67
 Athens, Acropolis, I, 164, 180, 182, 185, 188,
 201, 257, 262
 Museum, I, 262
 Hadrian, arch of, I, 308
 Athena Nike, temple of, I, 249, 263
 Bacchus, Theatre of, I, 225
 Corinthian Capital, temple of Olympian Zeus,
 I, 346
 Dionysus, theatre of, I, 225, 263
 Erechtheion, painted ceilings of, I, 210, 252
 "Portico of the Maidens," I, 190, 208,
 244, 245
 temple, I, 190, 208, 249, 252, 262
 Lysikrates, Choragic, monument of, I, 226,
 235
 Mnesicles, Propylaia, I, 185, 189
 Athens, Odeion, I, 263, 304, 394
 Olympian Zeus, I, 179, 226, 233, 346, 355
 Parthenon, I, 133, 144, 163, 164, 181, 184,
 coloring described, I, 25, 246, 249, 250,
 254, 262, 263
 painting applied directly upon marble,
 I, 250
 Philopappos, monument, I, 262
 Propylaia, I, 262, 263
 coloring described, I, 252
 Thesion, painting applied directly upon
 marble, I, 250
 coloring described, I, 252
 sculpture and painting, I, 174
 Tower of the Winds, I, 233, 235
 Athena Nike, temple of, I, 249, 263
 Alea, temple of, I, 226
 Polias, capital from, I, 236
 Audience Hall, Seoul, II, 41
 Augsburg, Fugger House, IV, 276
 Town Hall, IV, 208
 Augustus, arch of, at Aosta, I, 312
 arch of, at Susa, I, 311
 arch of, at Rimini, I, 309
 Autun Cathedral, II, 349
 Autun (Saône-et-Loire)
 Gateways, I, 325
 Porte d'Arroux, I, 324, 325
 Porte S. André, I, 325, 326
 Avanzini, Italian architect, IV, 201
 Aversa Cathedral, II, 308
 Avignon, Papal Palace, III, 163
 Azay-le-Rideau Chateau, IV, 230
 Baalbek, Mosque at, II, 196
 Round Table, I, 355, 356
 temple of, I, 290, 360, 388
 Mosque, II, 196
 Babylon, I, 60, 71
 Babylonia, building materials of, I, 60
 Baccio d'Agnolo, Italian architect, IV, 111
 Bacchus, theatre of, I, 225
 Baduel, French architect, IV, 233
 Bahdr Mosque, Ahmedabad, II, 248
 Bamberg Cathedral, II, 409, III, 311
 Bank of England, London, IV, 325
 Baptistery, Florence, IV, 91
 of the Arians, II, 139
 of Pistoia, III, 292
 Barbarano Palace, Vicenza, IV, 142
 Barberini Palace, Rome, IV, 199
 Barcelona Cathedral, III, 215, 225
 Palace of Justice, III, 228
 S. Maria del Mar, III, 218
 Bargello, Florence, III, 285
 Barnnevo, IV, 266
 Bartolini Palace, Florence, IV, 120
 Barzipa, I, 60
 Basalt monolith, I, 4
 Basel Cathedral, III, 401
 Gelten-Zunftthaus, IV, 278
 Bases, Gothic transformation of, III, 5
 Basier, IV, 325
 Basilica at Kalat Siman, II, 78
 at Kalb-Louzy, II, 78
 at Orléansville, Algeria, II, 84
 at Pesto, I, 144
 at Shakka, I, 294

- Basilica at Spoleto, II, 85
 at Tafha, I, 295
 at Vicenza, IV, 178
 at Zorah, II, 77
 of Maxentius and Constantine, I, 369, 379, 383
 of Pompeii, I, 398
 Basilicas, small, I, 398
 Bas-reliefs, Japanese, II, 52
 Bassai, Apollo, temple of, I, 176, 193
 Corinthian capital, I, 193
 temple at, I, 176, 189-193, 226, 249
 Batalha, Capellas Imperfeitas, III, 239
 Monastery, III, 235
 Bath Abbey, IV, 67
 Baths of Caracalla, I, 369, 375, 417
 of Diocletian, I, 369, 375-379
 of the Forum, Pompeii, I, 410
 Battlements, Assyrian, I, 69, 70, 73
 Bautista, Juan, IV, 265
 Bayeux Cathedral, IV, 42
 Beaugency, Hotel de Ville, IV, 222, 237
 Beaune, Hospital, III, 153
 Beauvais Cathedral, III, 63
 Belem Monastery, III, 240
 Bell tower of abbey church, Chiaravalle, II, 289
 of S. Gottardo, Milan, II, 288
 of S. Orso, Aosta, II, 304
 of S. Radegonde, II, 326
 of S. Zeno, II, 287
 of SS., Trinità, Verona, II, 287
 Leaning tower of Pisa, II, 205
 Benevento, Trajan, memorial arch of, I, 315, 316
 Beni-Hasan, Khnumhotep, tomb of, I, 15
 tombs at, I, 15
 Bentley, IV, 330
 Bergamasco, Italian architect, IV, 135
 Bergamo, Colleoni Chapel, IV, 168
 Berlin, Altes Museum, IV, 324
 Bradenburger Thor, IV, 323
 Hauptwache, IV, 323
 Kunstgewerbe Museum, IV, 327
 National Gallery, IV, 324
 Reichstag building, IV, 327
 Royal theatre, IV, 323
 Siemens and Halske building, IV, 327
 Wertheim warehouse, IV, 327
 Berne Cathedral, III, 401
 Bernini, Giovanni Lorenzo, Italian architect, IV, 191
 Berrugnete, Alonso, IV, Italian architect, 262
 Bethlehem, basilica at, II, 86
 Beverley Cathedral, IV, 33
 Bevilacqua Palace, Bologna, IV, 128, 184, 262
 Verona, IV, 137
 Bhilsa, Sanchi Tope, II, 8
 Bhuvaneshwar, Raja Rani, temple of, II, 18
 temple at, II, 18
 Bianco, Bartolommeo, Italian architect, IV, 202
 Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris, IV, 326
 Bieda, Rock-cut tomb, I, 272
 Biella Baptistery, III, 125
 Bishop's Palace, Liège, III, 391
 "Black Mosque," Delhi, II, 249
 Blenheim Castle, IV, 318
 "Blind" arcading in early England, II, 363
 Blois Chateau, IV, 220, 226, 228, 234
 Blue Mosque, Tabriz, II, 239, 244
 Bohemian churches, III, 357
 Bois-le-Duc Cathedral, III, 394
 Bologna, Bevilacqua Palace, IV, 128, 184, 262
 Fava Palace, IV, 129
 Fibbia Palace, IV, 129
 Forodei Mercanti, III, 290
 Pallavicini Palace, IV, 129
 Pepoli Palace, III, 298
 S. Francesco, III, 256
 S. Petronio, III, 282
 Bolswaert Town Hall, IV, 306
 Bonnivert Chateau, IV, 216
 Borghese Palace, Rome, IV, 201
 Borgund, Stave Church, II, 428, 431
 Boro Buddor of Java, II, 13
 Borromini, Italian architect, IV, 112, 201
 Bort, Jaime, Spanish architect, IV, 267
 Bosra Cathedral, II, 116
 Boucher, François, French artist, IV, 255
 Bouleuterion at Assos, I, 255
 Bourges Cathedral, III, 40
 Hotel of Jacques Coeur, III, 145;
 IV, 226
 Bournazel Chateau, IV, 233
 Bradford-on-Avon Church, II, 362
 Braga Palace, IV, 274
 Brainsne, S. Yved, III, 308
 Brake Schloss, Lemgo, IV, 282
 Brandenburg, S. Catherine, III, 364
 Steinthor, III, 367
 Brandenburger Thor, Berlin, IV, 323
 Bramante, Donato d'Angnolo, Italian architect, IV, 110, 158, 178, 191, 192, 202
 Braunschweig Cathedral, III, 356
 Cloth Hall, IV, 284
 Town Hall, III, 367
 Rathaus, III, 367
 Breda Church, III, 394
 Bremen Town Hall, IV, 288
 Brescia, basilica at, II, 85
 Le Prigioni, IV, 177
 rotunda at, II, 123
 Breslau Rathaus, III, 369, 370
 S. Matthew, IV, 291
 Brick, baked, I, 130, 278, 373, II, 8, 11, 35, 131
 churches, Germany, III, 362
 enamelled, Chaldean, I, 74
 in India, II, 26
 in Nineveh, I, 70
 Persian, I, 83
 in ancient Greece, I, 130
 in arch construction, I, 369
 in columnar architecture, I, 362, 364
 in France, IV, 236
 in French churches, III, 100
 in Italy, III, 295
 in Japan, II, 42
 in ruins of Rome, I, 368
 in Scandinavia, III, 398
 in sculpture, I, 89, 361
 of Nile mud, I, 3
 sun-dried, I, 372
 unbaked, I, 6, 60, 61, 130, 278, 402
 vaulting, Babylonian, I, 62
 Brickwork, Germany, III, 303, 304, 334, IV, 293
 in flat decoration, II, 228
 of Languedoc, II, 359

- Bridge arch construction, I, 289
 gates, III, 360, 366
 of Saint-Chamas, I, 306
 12th century, at Airvault, II, 360
 Brieg Castle, IV, 280
 Briosco, Andrea, Italian architect, IV, 195
 Bristol Cathedral, IV, 55
 Bronze doors of S. Zeno, II, 279
 Japanese use of, II, 44, 50, 51, 53, 57
 Bronzework in early churches, II, 126
 Brou, chapel at, III, 128
 Bruck, house at, IV, 261
 Bruges Law Court, IV, 301
 private houses, III, 302
 Town Hall, III, 389
 Brunelleschi, Filippo, Florentine architect, IV,
 90, 92, 107, 103, 180
 Brussels, Granvella Palace, IV, 302
 Jesuits' Church, IV, 303
 Palais de la Nation, IV, 323
 S. Gudule Cathedral, III, 384
 Téâtre de la Monnaie, IV, 323
 guild houses, IV, 303
 Town Hall, III, 389
 Brůx Church, Bohemia, III, 361
 Bückeburg Church, IV, 202
 Buddha Gaya Temple, II, 16
 Buggiano, Italian architect, IV, 110
 Building materials of Japan, II, 42
 primitive, in Egypt, 13
 Buildwas Church, IV, 10
 Bull-head capitals, I, 82, 204, 243
 Bull, human-headed, I, 77, 78
 Bullant, Jean, French architect, IV, 244
 Buontalenti, Italian architect, IV, 189
 Burghley House, Northamptonshire, IV, 313
 Burgkmair, Hans, German artist, IV, 276
 Burgo de Osma, III, 214
 Burgos, Casa de Miranda, IV, 262
 Las Huelgas monastery, III, 198
 Cathedral, III, 206, 224
 Bury Chateau, IV, 216, 228
 Buttress, flying, III, 17, 23, 29, 151, 223, 342;
 IV, 5
 Byzantine architecture, II, 131
 monuments, II, 135
 Caen, Abbaye aux Hommes, III, 23
 Abbey churches at, III, 23
 Hotel d'Ecoville, IV, 233
 S. Pierre, III, 120, 130; IV, 212
 tower of, III, 92
 Caere or Cervetri, Capital of Etruscan pilaster,
 I, 275
 Etruscan tomb, I, 270
 Cagnola, Laigi, Italian architect IV, 323
 Cahors Cathedral, II, 314
 Cairo, basilica at, II, 90
 El Azhar mosque, II, 210
 El Burdeni mosque, II, 216
 El Ghuri mosque, II, 210
 El Hakem mosque, II, 210
 Gam'-el Ezhar mosque, II, 211
 Ibū Kalaūn mosque, II, 210
 Ibū Tūlūn mosque, II, 187, 201, 228
 Kait-Bey, tomb mosque of, II, 207, 213
 Kerabeck mosque, II, 212
 Melek-el-Saleh, mosque of, II, 204
 Cairo, Mosque of the Pharaohs, II, 206
 Muaiyad, mosque of, II, 214
 stalactite construction in mosque, II, 216
 Sultan Barkuk, tomb mosque of, II, 205,
 210
 Sultan Beybars, mosque of, II, 210
 Sultan Kalaun, stalactite construction on
 minaret of mosque, II, 212
 Sultan Khansu El-Ghuri, mosque of, II,
 216
 Caius College, Cambridge, IV, 313
 Cambiaso Palace, Genoa, IV, 145
 Cambridge, Caius College, IV, 313
 Kings College, IV, 69, 80
 Museum, IV, 325
 Campagna Cecelia Metella, I, 369
 Deus Rediculus, tomb of, I, 362
 Tomb on Via Latina, I, 415
 Torre degli Schiavi, I, 381
 Campaniles. *See* Bell towers
 Campo Santo, Genoa, IV, 326
 Pisa, III, 268, 299
 Cancellaria Palace, Rome, IV, 123, 188, 241, 262
 Canterbury Cathedral, IV, 15, 64
 Canossa Palace, Verona, IV, 139
 Cantilever construction in India, II, 6
 Capital of cathedral at Torcello, II, 178, 180
 tholos at Epidaurus, I, 227
 Capitals at Ravenna and Parenzo, II, 176
 Corinthian, I, 193, 224, 344-347, 367
 Doric, I, 170
 English decorated, IV, 42
 Etruscan, I, 275
 Gothic, III, 5, 181
 Ionic, I, 201
 Persian, II, 64
 in English architecture, IV, 6
 in Tournai Cathedral, II, 413
 of S. Radegonde, II, 328
 of S. Sophia, II, 141, 157, 158
 of S. Vitale, II, 140
 Capellas Imperfeitas, Batalha, III, 239
 Caprarola Palace, Viterbo, IV, 148
 Caracalla, arch of Trebessa, I, 323
 baths of, I, 369, 375, 417
 Carcassonne, S. Nazaire Cathedral, III, 117
 Carignan Palace, Turin, IV, 201
 Carlisle Cathedral, IV, 56, 63
 Carlo Felice Theatre, Genoa, IV, 326
 Carnarvon Castle, IV, 87
 Carrara Cathedral, III, 298, 299
 Carrousel Arch, Paris, IV, 323
 Carved paneling, German, IV, 282
 Carving and decorating, I, 46, 117
 Carvings of Norwegian stave churches, II, 432
 Casa dei Mercanti, Verona, III, 290
 de la Sal, Salamanca, IV, 263
 de las Conchas, Salamanca, IV, 261
 de los Picos, Segovia, IV, 262
 de Miranda, Burgos, IV, 262
 Casale, S. Evasio, abbey of, II, 303
 Casamari Monastery, III, 249
 Castel d'Asso, surface tomb near, I, 272
 Castel di Sant' Angelo, I, 381
 Castilho João da, IV, 268
 Castle of Teutonic Knights, Marienburg, IV, 87
 Castles, English Gothic, IV, 86
 Caserta Cathedral, II, 265

- Cave temple at Karli, II, 3, 8
 Cecilia Metella, tomb of, Campania, I, 369, 381
 Ceilings and vaultings, Italian, IV, 185
 of early churches, II, 102
 Cement mortar in Roman construction, I, 368
 Centring for vaults, Chaldean, I, 65
 in arch construction, I, 289, 370
 in cupola construction, I, 371
 Ceramic art in China, II, 37
 Cerceau, Jacques Andronet du, IV, 234, 244
 Ceres, temple of, I, 142
 Certosa, Monastery of, Florence, IV, 104
 Certosa, Pavia, IV, 157, 172, 184
 Cesena, Malatesta Library, IV, 176
 Chains in dome construction, IV, 96, 97
 Chaldea and Assyria, early history, I, 59
 Chalgrin, French architect, IV, 323
 Chambord Chateau, IV, 227
 Chambiges, Martin, French architect, III, 130
 Pierre, French architect, IV, 232, 239
 Champagne, S. Florentine, IV, 215
 Chantilly Chateau, IV, 244
 Chapel of the Magi, São Marcos, IV, 268
 Chapter houses, English, IV, 73
 Charleval Chateau, IV, 216, 234
 Chartres Cathedral, III, 19, 26, 43, 67, 72
 Chateau de Lude, IV, 227
 Châteaudun Chateau, III, 151, IV, 227
 Chatsworth, IV, 315
 Chemazé Chateau, IV, 223
 Chemnitz Castle, III, 356
 Chenonceaux Chateau, IV, 228, 230
 Cheops, or Kheops. *See* Khufu
 Chest of Cypselus, Olympia, I, 135
 Chiaravalle, abbey church, II, 289
 Chierigati Palace, Vicenza, IV, 141, 142
 Chinese architecture, II, 28
 art, II, 28
 frame construction, II, 33
 roof construction, II, 30
 Choragic monument of Lysikrates, Athens, I, 226, 235
 Chorin Church, III, 334
 Christ Church, Dublin, IV, 32, 37
 College, Oxford, IV, 81
 Chur Cathedral, III, 401
 Church of Christ, Thomar, IV, 268
 of the Cordeliers, Toulouse, III, 102
 of the Gesù, Rome, IV, 156, 169, 195
 of the Holy Ghost, Visby, II, 441
 of the Holy Sepulchre, Jerusalem, II, 113
 of the Jacobins, Toulouse, III, 102
 of the Trinity, Copenhagen, IV, 293
 of the Virgin, Trier, III, 308
 Churriguera, José, Spanish architect, IV, 267
 Churrigueresque style, IV, 266
 Cintra, Royal Palace, IV, 271
 Circus, Roman, I, 395
 Cistercian churches, Germany, III, 333
 Cistern of Philoxenos, II, 143
 City gates, Italy, IV, 138, 179
 walls of Egypt, I, 56
 Civate, basilica at, II, 85
 Cividale, basilica at, II, 92
 Civil buildings, Italy, III, 285
 buildings, Spain, III, 228
 architecture, German, III, 365
 Civita Castellana Cathedral, III, 294; IV, 92, 93
 Cloaca Maxima, Rome, I, 269
 Cloister of S. Paolo, Rome, III, 293
 Cloth Hall, Ypres, III, 388
 Cluniac school of architecture, II, 346, 392
 Clusium (Chiusi), Etruscan tomb, I, 270
 Coducci, Italian architect, IV, 173
 Coimbra Cathedral, IV, 268
 S. Cruz, IV, 268
 Colleges, English, IV, 80
 College of Sta. Cruz, Valladolid, IV, 259
 Colleoni Chapel, Bergamo, IV, 168
 Cologne Cathedral, III, 324
 Town Hall, IV, 278
 Gurzenich (Merchants' Exchange), III, 372
 Overstolz House, III, 376
 S. Gereon, III, 306
 Colonnaded pavilions, Japanese, II, 41
 Colonnades of Gerasa, I, 357
 of Palmyra, I, 357
 of Rome, I, 358
 Colosseum, I, 286, 297-302, 340
 Colour decoration, II, 27, 53, 58, 132, 186, 197, 216, 233, 238, 243, 245, 252, 282, 283; III, 78, 300; IV, 180
 Column at Brindisi, I, 335
 of Marcus Aurelius, Rome, I, 336, 340
 of Trajan, Rome, I, 335, 336, 340
 of Phokas, Rome, I, 334
 Columna Centenaria, I, 336
 cochlis, I, 335
 rostrata, I, 334
 Columnar architecture, I, 18-40, 70, 80, 118, 123, 170, 255, 331-367; II, 20
 architecture in ancient Greece, I, 118, 123
 architecture of Etruscans, I, 273
 architecture of India, II, 20
 architecture, Persian, I, 82
 memorial architecture, I, 331
 Columns, early forms of, I, 12, 13, 15, 16
 Gothic transformation of, III, 5
 proto-Doric, I, 16
 Communal Palace, Perugia, III, 300
 Siena, III, 287
 Udine, III, 289
 Como Cathedral, IV, 182, 264
 Compiègne Chateau, IV, 322
 Hotel de Ville, III, 133
 Composite order, I, 345, 347
 Concord, temple of, I, 156, 347
 Consiglio, Vicenza, IV, 141, 177
 Constantine, arch of, I, 322, 361
 Constantinople, basilica at, II, 91
 Church of St. John, now Mosque Mir Achor, II, 91
 "Little Saint Sophia," II, 145
 Philoxenos, cistern of, II, 143
 S. Sergios, II, 145, 151
 St. Sophia, II, 146, 150, 152
 Construction of Doric temples, I, 194
 Contarini alle Figure Palace, Venice, IV, 133
 Conway Castle, IV, 87
 Plas Mawr, IV, 88
 Copenhagen, Exchange, IV, 293
 Rosenborg Castle, IV, 393
 Corbelled arches of Etruscans, I, 274
 construction, early Egypt, I, 18
 roofing, I, 65, 99, 123, 126
 Cordova Mosque, II, 223, 309

- Cori, Hercules, temple of, I, 266
 Corinth, Doric temple at, I, 153
 Corinthian capitals, I, 193, 224, 344-347, 367
 Cornaro di Ca' Grande Palace, Venice, IV, 139
 Corner-Spinelli Palace, Venice, IV, 131
 Corneto, Etruscan tombs, I, 270
 Painted doorway in tomb, I, 274
 Vittelleschi Palace, III, 295, 300
 Cornice, Egyptian, I, 19
 Correggio, Antonioda, Italian artist, IV, 205
 Cortona Cathedral, IV, 153
 Coucy Chateau, III, 155
 Coutances Cathedral, III, 24, 88
 S. Pierre, IV, 212
 Crema, S. Maria della Croce, IV, 160
 Cremona Cathedral, III, 296
 Stanga Palace, IV, 130, 184
 Cronaca, Simone, Italian architect, IV, 110, 160
 Ctesiphon, palace at, II, 60, 63, 240
 Cuenca Cathedral, III, 204
 Cupola architecture in early France, II, 312
 construction, centring for, I, 371
 roofs, I, 64
 Cupolas, I, 91
 Curtioni, Italian architect, IV, 201
 Curvature in plan and elevation, III, 60
 Cussy-la-Colonne, column at, I, 329
 Cut stone, use of, in Egypt, I, 18

 Dahshur pyramids, I, 6, 8, 11
 Damascus Mosque, II, 194
 Damgan, Round towers, II, 242
 Dana, Tombal monument, I, 332
 Danzig, Hohe Thor, IV, 292
 Marienkirche, III, 364
 Darius, palace of, I, 88
 Decorated style, English, IV, 42
 Da Spazio, Jacopo and Antonio, Italian architects, IV, 277
 Decoration, limit of, in ancient Greece, I, 118
 Deir Siman, memorial arch at, II, 83
 De Key, Lieven, Dutch architect IV, 306
 Delhi, excavations at, I, 243
 King Asoka, iron column of, II, 14
 Kutub Minar mosque, II, 246
 Moguls, palace of, II, 255
 Sudfar Jang, tomb of, II, 250
 Jam'i Masjid, mosque of, II, 250
 De l'Orme, Philibert, French architect, IV, 241
 Delorme, Pierre, French architect, IV, 225
 Denderah, Coelanaglyphic relief at temple of, I, 43
 temple of, I, 50, 52, 53, 73, 284
 Hathor column, I, 50, 51, 52
 temple of, I, 43
 Der-el-Medineh, Hathor-head, pillars, I, 41, 42
 temple of, I, 6, 41
 De Riano, Diego, Spanish architect, IV, 260
 Des Bosses, Salomon, French architect, IV, 251
 De Siloe, Diego, Spanish architect, IV, 264
 Deus Rediculus, tomb of, I, 362
 De Vriendt, Cornelius, Flemish architect, IV, 302
 De Vries, Vredemann, Flemish architect, IV, 293, 301
 Diana, temple of, I, 288, 290
 Diane de Poitiers House, Orleans, IV, 245

 Diamanti Palace, Ferrara, IV, 128, 130, 262
 Mantua, IV, 185
 Dieppe, S. Jacques, III, 127
 Diez, Pedro, Spanish goldsmith, IV, 258
 Dijon, House in the Rue des Forges, IV, 254
 S. Michel, IV, 215
 Notre Dame des Champs, III, 93
 Dinkelsbuhl, S. George, III, 356
 Diocletian, baths of, I, 369, 375-379
 palace of, Salona, I, 364; II, 120
 Dionysos, temple of, Pergamon, I, 264
 worship of, I, 255
 theatre of, Athens, I, 225, 255
 Diorite statuary, I, 17, 74
 Dippoldiswalde Castle, IV, 280
 Doberan Abbey church, III, 363
 Doge's Palace, Venice, IV, 133, 185
 Dome construction, French, IV, 252
 of the Rock, Jerusalem, II, 192
 Domed churches of France, II, 312
 Domenico, Florentine architect, IV, 215
 Domenichino, Domenico, Italian artist decorator, IV, 205
 Dominican Church, Erfurt, III, 353
 Doorway of the Post of the Vigiles, I, 363
 Doorways of outer walls, I, 125, 126, 127
 Dordrecht, Grovte Kerk, III, 395
 Dore Abbey, IV, 30, 73
 Doria Palace, Rome, IV, 202
 Dorian Invasion, effect on Greece, I, 119
 Doric capitals, I, 170
 columns, I, 170 *et seq.*
 entablature, I, 165 *et seq.*
 friezes, I, 240
 temple fronts compared, I, 177, 183
 Drapers' and Tanners' Halls, Antwerp, IV, 303
 Drawings of ancient cathedrals, III, 342
 Dresden Castle, IV, 280, 296
 Dry stone building in Egypt, I, 20
 Dublin, Christ Church, IV, 32, 37
 Ducal Palace, Poitiers, III, 161
 Urbino, IV, 122
 Venice, III, 291
 Duccio Agostinodi, Italian architect, IV, 166
 Du Cerceau, Jacques Androuet, French architect, IV, 234, 244
 Durazzo Palace, Genoa, IV, 145
 Durham Cathedral, II, 383, 390, IV, 10, 31
 County, Monkwearmouth church, sculpture on, II, 362
 Ribbed vaulting, II, 386
 Dürer, Albrecht, German artist, IV, 276

 Early English school, IV, 11
 Ebrach Monastery, III, 333
 Ecclesiastical architecture, French Renaissance, IV, 209
 École des Beaux-Arts, Paris, IV, 326
 de Medicine, Paris, IV, 322
 Edfu, temple of Horus, of, I, 284
 Stone roof of temple of Horus, I, 50
 Egas, Enrique de, Spanish architect, IV, 259, 264
 family, IV, 258
 Eggerdorf, Rosenberg Castle, IV, 278
 Egypt, early civilization in, I, 14
 El Aksa Mosque, Jerusalem, II, 88
 El Azhar Mosque, Cairo, II, 210

- El-Burdeni Mosque, Cairo, II, 216
 El Cristo de la Luz, Toledo, II, 227, 265
 El Ghuri Mosque, Cairo, II, 210
 Eleusis, Artemis, temple of, I, 141
 El-Hakem Mosque, Cairo, II, 210
 Elgin Cathedral, IV, 39
 Ellora, temple of, II, 24
 Ely Cathedral, II, 375; IV, 45
 Emden Town Hall, IV, 284
 Enamelled brick, Chaldean, I, 74
 in Nineveh, I, 70
 in Persia, I, 83
 structures in India, II, 26
 English architects, IV, 325
 Erfurt Cathedral, III, 352
 Dominican Church, III, 353
 Erechtheion, painted ceilings of, I, 252
 temple, I, 190, 208, 249, 252, 262
 Escorial Palace, Madrid, IV, 265
 Escorial of Aragon, III, 198
 Esneh, lotus design, temple of, I, 35
 temple of, I, 35
 Estrella Basilica, Lisbon, IV, 273
 Etruscan arches, I, 269, 282
 capitals, I, 275
 gateways, I, 269
 tombs, I, 270
 Esslingen, Frauenkirche, III, 343
 Eu Cathedral, III, 92
 Evora, Nossa Senhora de Graça, IV, 270
 Exchange, Copenhagen, IV, 293
 Lille, IV, 257
 Exeter Cathedral, IV, 54

 Faenza Cathedral, IV, 110, 154, 264
 Fain, Pierre, French architect, IV, 225
 Farnese Gardens, I, 383
 Palace, Rome, IV, 127, 187
 Farnesina Palace, IV, 128
 Famagusta Cathedral, III, 402
 Fan-vaulting, English, IV, 75
 Fatehpur Sikri, pavilion at, II, 5
 Fava Palace, Bologna, IV, 129
 Fenestration, Roman, I, 325, 326
 Ferento, Etruscan gateway, I, 270
 Ferrara, Diamanti palace, IV, 128, 130, 262
 Fibbia Palace, Bologna, IV, 130
 Figured sculpture, III, 153
 Sculpture, English, IV, 43
 Firouzabad, palace at, I, 91, 93; II, 59, 240
 Fitero Monastery, Navarre, III, 200
 Flamboyant decoration, III, 117
 Flat arch, Etruscan, I, 270, 286, 287
 Flavian Amphitheatre, *see* Colosseum
 Florence, Baptistery, IV, 91
 Bargello, III, 285
 Bartholini palace, IV, 120
 Certosa, monastery of, IV, 104
 Giotto's Campanile, III, 273, 295
 Guadagni palace, IV, 117
 Hospital of the Innocents, IV, 103
 Libreria Medicea, IV, 202
 Loggia dei Lanzi, II, 268
 Or San Michele, III, 300
 Pazzi palace, IV, 102
 Riccardi palace, IV, 114, 180, 188
 Rucellai palace, IV, 118
 S. Croce, III, 274; IV, 104

 Florence, S. Lorenzo, IV, 92, 98, 103
 S. Maria del Fiore Cathedral, III, 271
 S. Maria Novella, IV, 166
 Santo Spirito, IV, 98
 S. Salvatore del Monte, IV, 160
 S. Trinita, III, 258
 Strozzi palace, IV, 117
 Veccio palace, IV, 117, 182, 185
 Florence Cathedral, II, 280, 404; IV, 92, 94
 Floris, Cornelius, Flemish architect, IV, 302
 Flying buttress, III, 17, 23, 29, 151, 223, 342;
 IV, 5
 Fondaco dei Turchi, Venice, II, 283
 Fontainebleau Chateau, IV, 234, 240, 244
 Fontana, Domenico, Italian architect, IV, 112
 Fontana di Trevi, Rome, IV, 199, 202
 Fontevrault, kitchen of, abbey of, III, 170
 Foro dei Mercanti, Bologna, III, 290
 Fortifications, I, 111, 122
 Fortified walls, Etruscan, I, 269
 Fortress architecture, I, 56
 Fortuna Virilis, temple of, I, 343, 348
 Forum of Nerva, Rome, I, 358
 Fossanuova Monastery, II, 306, III, 248
 Fountains Abbey, IV, 10, 30, 73, 77
 Francis I, house of, Orleans, IV, 246
 Francisco di Giorgio, IV, 157
 Francquart, Flemish architect, IV, 303
 Frame construction, Chinese, II, 33
 early Egypt, I, 3, 4
 Japan, II, 47
 Framing of Norwegian stave churches, II, 431
 Frankfort, Fürsteneck Hall, IV, 298
 Salzhaus, IV, 296
 Frauenkirche, Esslingen, III, 343
 Nuremberg, III, 348
 Fredenhagen Hall, Lübeck, IV, 298
 Frederiksborg Castle, IV, 294
 Freiburg Cathedral, III, 321
 French chateau architecture, IV, 216
 Renaissance classified, IV, 208
 Fresco decoration, Italian, III, 300; IV, 111
 Fribourg Cathedral, III, 401
 Frieze of Royal Archers, Susa I, 90, 91
 Fugger House, Augsburg, IV, 276, 294
 Funchal Cathedral, Madeira, IV, 271
 Furness Abbey, IV, 73, 78
 Fürsteneck Hall, Frankfort, IV, 298
 Fürstenhof Castle, Wismar, IV, 281, 296

 Gables, Gothic, III, 189
 Gaillon, IV, 219, 224, 225
 Chateau, IV, 216, 219, 224
 Galilei, Italian architect, IV, 199
 Galleria Umberto, Naples, IV, 329
 Vittorio Emanuele, Milan, IV, 328
 Gambello, Italian architect, IV, 173
 Gam'el Ezhar Mosque, Cairo, II, 211
 Gard (*See* Nîmes)
 Gare d'Orléans, Paris, IV, 326
 Gargoyles, III, 189
 Garnier, Charles, French architect, IV, 326
 Gate of Septimius Severus, Rome, I, 328
 Gateway, Autun, I, 324, 325
 Gwalior, II, 27
 Jerash, I, 321
 of Hadrian, Athens, I, 308
 of Septimius Severus, II, 104

- Gateway, of the Alhambra, II, 232
 Orange in Provence, I, 320
 Palmyra, I, 318
 Peking, II, 40
 Saintes, I, 307
 Shiba Park, Tokio, II, 54
 Trèves, I, 326
 tower, Peking, II, 33
 towers, Japanese, II, 41
 See also Arch
 Gateways, English Gothic, IV, 78
 Etruscan, I, 269
 Gaud, S. Nicolas, III, 384
 Gaza Mosque, Syria, II, 197
 Genga, Italian architect, IV, 111
 Gerasa, colonnades of, I, 357
 ruins of, I, 357
 Gerona Cathedral, III, 219
 Gelten-Zunftaus, Basel, IV, 278
 Genoa, Cambiaso, IV, 145
 Campo Santo IV, 326
 Carlo Felice theatre, IV, 326
 Durazzo palace, IV, 145
 Negrone palace, IV, 200
 Pallavicini palace, IV, 129
 S. Maria in Carignano, IV, 191, 193
 SS. Annunziata, IV, 197, 205
 University of, IV, 202
 Gesù, Church of the, Rome, IV, 156, 195
 Ghizeh, Basalt Monolith at, I, 4
 Great Pyramid, I, 65
 King Khafra, Diorite Statue of, I, 17
 Pyramid of, I, 7, 10
 Khufu, Pyramid of, I, 8, 10
 sarcophagus, of I, 8
 Menkaura, sarcophagus of, lotus design, I, 4
 pyramid of, I, 10
 Sphinx, temple of, I, 7
 Rahoteh, statue of, I, 10
 granite temple of, I, 7, 10
 Museum, I, 10
 pyramids, I, 4, 8
 (Museum)
 Nefert, statue of, I, 10
 Ghelatni Monastery, II, 446
 Ghent, Hotel de Ville, or town hall, III, 390
 Giacomo della Porta, IV, 112, 169, 197
 di Pietra Santa, IV, 168
 Giocondo, Fra Giovanni, Italian architect, IV, 109, 226
 Giorgio, Francescodi, Italian architect, IV, 157
 Giotto's Campanile, Florence, III, 273, 295
 Giovanni
 of Udine, Italian architect, IV, 200
 of Padua, Italian architect, IV, 311
 Giralda, Seville, II, 229
 Girgenti, Concord, temple of, I, 156, 347
 Lakinia, temple of, I, 158
 Girgenti, temples at, I, 148, 152, 157, 158, 160, 161, 163, 177
 Giulio Romano, Italian architect, IV, 189
 Gjölbaschi, I, 240, 250
 Glasgow Cathedral, IV, 39
 Glass inlay work, I, 116, 117
 stained, II, 218
 Glastonbury Cathedral, IV, 32
 Gloucester Cathedral, II, 381; IV, 62
 Glyptotek, Munich, IV, 324
 Gmünd, Holy Cross Church, III, 343
 Goes, S. Mary Magdalen, III, 395
 Goldenkron Monastery, III, 357
 Gondouin, French architect, IV, 322
 Gothic development in France, III, 22
 ribbed vaulting in Italy, II, 308
 vaulting, III, 12
 origination of, II, 386
 Gouda Town Hall, III, 395
 Goujon, Jean, French architect, IV, 211, 240
 Granada Cathedral, IV, 260, 264
 Grand Opera House, Paris, IV, 326
 Gran Guardia, Verona, IV, 201
 Granada, Alhambra, palace of, II, 232
 Granvella Palace, Brussels, IV, 302
 Grappin, family of artists, IV, 215
 Great Pyramid, Corbelled vault of, I, 65
 Greece, Arch construction, early Greece, I, 128, 129
 chronology, I, 115
 Greek and Roman architecture compared, I, 382
 system of decoration, I, 118
 Greenwich Hospital, IV, 317
 Grill work, eleventh century wrought iron, II, 361
 Grimani Palace, Venice, IV, 138
 Groined vault, description of, II, 271
 Groote Kerk, Dordrecht, III, 395
 Leenwarden, III, 395
 Gropius, German architect, IV, 327
 Grouping of Roman buildings, I, 386
 Guadagni Palace, Florence, IV, 117
 Guadalajara, Infantado palace, IV, 261
 Guarini, Italian architect, IV, 201
 Gürzenich, Cologne, III, 372
 Guzman Palace, Leon, IV, 265
 Gwalior, Man Mandir, decoration of painted pottery, II, 27
 palace at, II, 26
 temple at, II, 20
 Haarlen, S. Bavon, III, 394
 Schlachthaus, IV, 306
 Haddon Hall, IV, 313
 Hadrian, arch of, Athens, I, 308
 gateway of, Adalia, I, 327
 temple of, Megara, I, 130
 Halerstadt Cathedral, III, 331
 Half-timber work, III, 140
 Half-timbering, France, IV, 225
 German, IV, 294
 Hall church, evolution of, III, 303
 Hall churches, III, 97
 of a Hundred Columns, I, 81, 87
 of Fame, Munich, IV, 325
 of Fame, Regensburg, IV, 325
 of the Classics, II, 35
 Hameln, Schwobber Scholss, IV, 282
 Hammerbeam roof, Westminster Hall, London, IV, 82
 Harpy tomb at Janthos, I, 105
 Hartenfels Castle, IV, 281, 298
 Hathor-head, pillars, I, 41, 42, 50, 51, 52
 temple of, I, 43
 Hauptwache, Berlin, IV, 323
 Haus zum grossen Salm, Mechlin, IV, 301
 Have, Theodore, Flemish architect, IV, 313

- Heidelberg Schloss, IV, 284, 297
 Heilbronn, S. Kilian, IV, 276
 Heiligenberg Castle, IV, 282
 Heliopolis. *See* Baalbek
 Helsingor, Kronborg Castle, IV, 293
 Henry VII Chapel, Westminster, IV, 71
 Hera, temple of, Argos, I, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135
 Lakonia, temple of, Girgenti, I, 158
 Herculanum, house of Argus in, I, 404
 Hercules, temple of Cora, I, 266
 Hereford Cathedral, IV, 51
 Hermes of Praxiteles, I, 134
 Hermitage, Lena, II, 414
 Herod, temple of, I, 98
 Herodotus, I, 60, 71, 73
 Herrera, Juande, IV, 264, 265
 Hieroglyphic inscriptions on obelisks, I, 44, 45, 46
 Hildesheim, Syndikenhaus, IV, 294
 Hitterdal Stave Church, II, 431
 Hittites, empire of the, I, 97
 Hohe Thor, Danzig, IV, 292
 Hohenfurth Monastery, III, 357
 Holbein, Hans, the Elder, German artist, IV, 276
 Holland, IV, 325
 Holy Apostles, Cologne, II, 406
 Holy Cross Church, Gmünd, III, 343
 Hoorn Hospital, IV, 306
 Kollegienhaus, IV, 307
 Horus, statue of, I, 42
 temple of at Edfu, I, 48, 49, 50, 51
 Hospital, Lodi, III, 294
 of Beaune, III, 153
 of Greenwich, IV, 317
 of San Fernando, Madrid, IV, 266
 of Hoorn, IV, 306
 of Sta. Cruz, Toledo, IV, 250
 of the Innocents, Florence, IV, 103
 Ourscamp, III, 170
 Hotel d'Assézat, Toulouse, IV, 236
 de Bourgogne, Paris, III, 153
 de Cluny, Paris, III, 149
 de Caulet, Toulouse, IV, 236
 d'Ecoville, Caen, IV, 233
 du Bourgtheroulde, Rouen, IV, 222
 du Vieux Raisin, Toulouse, IV, 237
 Gouin, Tours, IV, 249
 of Jacques Cœur, Bourges, III, 145; IV, 226
 Lambert-Thorigny, Paris, IV, 257
 House at Bruck, Germany, IV, 261
 in the Rue de la Grosse Horloge, Rouen IV, 223, 225
 in the Rue des Forges, Dijon, IV, 254
 of Argus, Herculanum, I, 404
 of Ariadne, Pompeii, I, 406
 of Meleager, Pompeii, I, 406
 of Parliament, London, IV, 325
 of the Tragic Poet, Pompeii, I, 403
 Howard Castle, IV, 318
 Hradschin Palace, Prague, IV, 277
 Huyssens, Father Peter, Flemish architect, Jesuit, IV, 304
 Hypæthral, theory, I, 159
 Ibarra, Pedro, Spanish architect, IV, 262
 Ibestal Church, Norway, II, 434
 Ibn Kalaūn Mosque, Cairo, II, 210
 Ibn-Tūlūn, Cairo, II, 201, 228
 Igel monument, I, 328
 Illusions in curvature, III, 60
 Imperial Residence, Munich, IV, 290
 Incantada in Salonica, I, 243
 Infantado Palace, Guadalajara, IV, 261
 Ingolstadt Parish Church, III, 356
 Inlay work in marble, II, 216, 300
 Innsbruck, Ambras Schloss, IV, 282
 Interior decoration, II, 132, 135
 decoration, early Italian, IV, 111
 decoration in Assyria, I, 74
 Invalides, Paris, IV, 252
 Ionic architecture, I, 201
 capitals, I, 201
 Ireland, Gothic buildings, IV, 37
 Iron column of Asoka, II, 14
 tools, introduction of, I, 99
 Ironwork, eleventh century, II, 361
 Venetian, II, 285
 Italian Renaissance, church architecture, IV, 151
 fountains, IV, 202
 palaces, IV, 113
 Jaen Cathedral, IV, 264
 Jam'i Masjid Mosque, Delhi, II, 250
 Janus arches, I, 322, 323
 Japan, architecture of, II, 41
 Jerash (Gerasa) South gate of town, I, 311
 Jerusalem, Absalom, tomb of, I, 109, 110
 Herod, temple of, I, 98
 Omar, mosque of, II, 192
 Solomon, temple of, I, 98
 Zerubabel, temple of, I, 98
 basilica at, II, 88
 temple of, I, 107, 108
 Jeschke Wank Church, II, 446
 Jesuits' Church, Brussels, IV, 303
 Louvain, IV, 305
 João da Castilho, IV, 268
 Jones, Inigo, English architect, IV, 308, 312, 313, 314, 315
 Josselin Chateau, III, 150
 Jumieges, Abbey Church, II, 364
 Jupiter Capitolinus, temple of, I, 276, 279
 Juvara, Spanish architect, IV, 267
 Kala Masjid Mosque, Delhi, II, 249
 Kalat Siman, basilica at, II, 78
 Kalb Louzy, basilica at, II, 78
 Kallundborg Church, Zealand, II, 437
 Kanawat, basilica at, II, 73
 Karli, cave temple at, II, 3, 8
 Karlshoferkirche, Prague, III, 359
 Karlstein Castle, III, 365, 381
 Karnak, Amen-hotep, builder of temples at, I, 23
 Ammon, temple of, I, 21, 25
 Khons, or Khunsu, temple of, I, 21-23, 36, 37
 Lotus design, temple of Ammon, I, 28
 Lotus design, capitals of temples, I, 35
 Lotus design, pillar of Eighteenth Dynasty, I, 36
 Maut or Muth, temple of, I, 21, 23
 propylon and main pylon of temple of, I, 24
 Ment, temple of, I, 21
 Nektanebo, propylon of, I, 21

- Karnak, Open court, temple of Khunsu, I, 36, 37
 Rameses III, temple of, I, 25
 Thutmes III; hypostyle hall of, I, 17
 Karnak, temples and enclosures at, I, 6, 20, 21
 Kaschau, S. Martin, III, 362
 Kerabeck Mosque, Cairo, II, 212
 Kerbela Mosque, II, 198
 Key vaults, III, 188
 Keyed stonework, II, 214
 Khafra, King, diorite statue of, I, 17
 pyramid of, I, 7, 10
 Khnumhotep, tomb of, I, 15
 Khons, or Khunsu, temple of, I, 21, 22, 23, 36, 37
 Khorsabad, I, 66, 70, 71, 72
 Khufu, pyramid of, I, 8, 10
 sarcophagus of, I, 8
 Khunsu, temple of, I, 21, 22, 23, 36, 37
 Kings College, Cambridge, IV, 69, 80
 Kirby Hall, Northants, IV, 310
 Kirkham Priory Gatehouse, IV, 79
 Kirkstall Abbey, II, 386; IV, 10
 Klenze, Leo von, German architect, IV, 324
 Kolea, "Tomb of the Christian," II, 8
 Konch, Budda Gaya temple, II, 16
 Krak Castle, Syria, III, 155
 Krebs, Konrad, German architect, IV, 281
 Kronborg Castle, Helsingör, IV, 293
 Kunstgewerbe Museum, Berlin, IV, 327
 Kutenberg Cathedral, III, 357, 361
 S. Barbara, III, 358
 Kutub Minar Mosque, Delhi, II, 246
- La Certosa Monastery, Florence, IV, 104
 Church, Pavia, IV, 157, 172, 184
 La Cuba, Palermo, II, 262
 La Maison Carrée, I, 348
 La Ferté-Bernard Church, IV, 211
 La Martorana, Palermo, II, 259
 La Marvilla Church, Santarem, IV, 270
 La Rochelle, Hotel de Ville, IV, 253
 La Tour d' Aignes, IV, 242
 La Trinité, Angers, III, 96
 La Trinité, Vendôme, III, 128
 La Zisa, Palermo, II, 262
 Labrauste, IV, 326
 Lacquering, Japanese, II, 54
 Lambèse, Septimius Severus, arch of I, 317
 Landshut Palace, IV, 278
 Langhans, K. F., German architect, IV, 324
 Langhans, K. G., German architect, IV, 323
 Laon Cathedral, III, 22, 26, 35, 66, 98
 S. Martin, III, 23
 Larsa, I, 60
 Las Huelgas Monastery, Burgos, III, 198
 Laurana, Luciano di, Italian architect, IV, 110,
 122, 180
 Lausanne Cathedral, III, 401
 Le Breton, Gilles, IV, 245
 Le Grand Andely, S. Clothilde, III, 210, 213
 Le Mans Cathedral, II, 368, III, 71
 Le Pailly Chateau, IV, 233, 241
 Le Prigioni, Brescia, IV, 177
 Le Puy Cathedral, II, 342
 Le Rocher Chateau, IV, 228
 Leaning Tower of Pisa, II, 295
 Leitzkau Castle, Magdeburg, IV, 282
 Leipzig, Neues Theatre, IV, 324
 Supreme Court building, IV, 327
- Lemercier, Pierre, French architect, IV, 210
 Lemgo, Brake Schloss, IV, 282
 Leon Cathedral, III, 210
 Guzman palace, IV, 265
 Le Puy, Grillwork eleventh century wrought
 iron, II, 361
 Lerida Cathedral, III, 202
 Lescot, Pierre, IV, 233, 240
 Leyden Town Hall, IV, 306
 Libreria Medicea, Florence, IV, 202
 Vecchia, Venice, IV, 141
 Lichfield Cathedral, IV, 52, 76
 Liebfrauenkirche, Roermonde, III, 394
 Trier, III, 308
 Liège, Bishop's palace, III, 391
 S. Jacques, III, 129
 Lighting of Assyrian palaces, I, 68, 69
 of Greek buildings, I, 179, 180
 Lille, Exchange, IV, 257
 Limburg Abbey, II, 402
 Limburg-on-the-Lahn Cathedral, III, 306
 Lime Church, Jutland, II, 439
 Lime mortar in Persia, I, 91; II, 62
 in Babylonia, I, 60
 not used in ancient Egypt, I, 6
 Lincoln Cathedral, II, 383; IV, 21, 40, 44, 74, 75
 Lincoln's Inn, IV, 314
 St. Hugh's, IV, 11
 Lincolnshire, tower of Branston "Blind"
 Arcading, II, 363
 Linköping Cathedral, III, 399
 Lisbon, Estrella Basilica, IV, 273
 S. Antao, IV, 271
 S. Maria do Destero, IV, 271
 S. Roque, IV, 271
 S. Vicente, IV, 271, 273
 Lisht, pyramids at, I, 11
 Lisieux Cathedral, III, 86
 Little S. Sofia, II, 145
 Living-rooms of Roman houses, I, 278
 Local French schools, III, 86
 Lodi Hospital, III, 294
 Loggia del Consiglio, Padua, IV, 177
 dei Lanzi, II, 268
 Lombardi, family, Italian architects, IV, 131
 Lombardo, Pietro, Italian architect, IV, 136,
 182
 Longhena, Italian architect, IV, 144, 197
 Longleat Hall, IV, 311
 London, Bank of England, IV, 325
 Houses of Parliament, IV, 325
 Museum of Natural History, IV, 330
 S. Bride's, IV, 317
 S. Clement Dane's, IV, 317
 S. Paul's, IV, 314, 316
 S. Stephen's Walbrook, IV, 317
 Tower of London, II, 369
 Chapel, IV, 76
 Westminster Abbey, II, 369; IV, 40, 44, 74
 Henry VII, Chapel, IV, 71
 Hall, hammerbeam roof, IV, 82
 Cathedral, IV, 330
 Loreto Church, IV, 110
 Lotus designs in sculpture, I, 4, 28, 32, 33, 34, 36
 Louvain, S. Peter, III, 385
 Town Hall, III, 390
 Louvet, IV, 326
 Louvre, Paris, IV, 233, 319

- Lübeck, Fredenhagen hall, IV, 298
 Marienkirche, III, 363
 Lucca Cathedral, II, 301; III, 268, 299
 Manzi Palace, IV, 202
 S. Maria della Rossa, III, 300
 Lucerne Town Hall, IV, 278
 Lude, Chateau de, IV, 227
 Lund Cathedral, II, 439
 Lüneburg Rathstube, IV, 299
 Luxembourg Palace, IV, 235
 Luxor, I, 6
 Hieroglyphic inscriptions on obelisk at I, 44,
 45
 Lycée Charlemagne, IV, 251
 Lydia, Rock tomb, I, 202
 Lysikrates, Choragic monument of, I, 226, 235
- Madama Palace, Turin, IV, 202
 Madeleine, Paris, IV, 321
 Maderna, Italian architect, IV, 112, 191, 193
 Madonna del Calcinajo, Cortona, IV, 156
 Madrid Chateau, IV, 216
 Madrid, Escorial Palace, IV, 265
 Royal Palace, IV, 267
 S. Cayetano, IV, 267
 S. Fernando Hospital, IV, 266
 S. Ildefonso Palace, IV, 267
 S. Isidoro Labrador, IV, 266
 Maestrich Town Hall, IV, 307
 S. Servais, III, 394
 Mafra Monastery, IV, 273
 Magdalen College, Oxford, IV, 80
 Magdeburg Cathedral, III, 304
 Leitzkau Castle, IV, 282
 Magnesia, temple at, I, 218
 Mainz Cathedral, II, 392, 401, 407
 Maison Bréthous, Paris, IV, 255
 Maison des Têtes, Viviers, IV, 254
 Maison François I, Paris, IV, 249
 Majano, Benedettoda, Italian architect, IV,
 171, 182
 Giovanni da, Italian architect, IV, 308
 Giuliano da, Italian sculptor and builder, IV,
 110, 154
 Malaga Cathedral, IV, 264
 Malatesta Library, Cesena, IV, 176
 Malines Cathedral, III, 385
 Malmesburg Church, IV, 10
 Manetti, Italian architect, IV, 110
 Manresa Cathedral, III, 217
 Mansard, François, French architect, IV, 252
 Mantegazza brothers, Italian architects, IV, 173
 Mantes Cathedral, III, 39
 Mantua, Diamanti Palace, IV, 185
 Palazzo del Tè, IV, 147, 278
 S. Andrea, III, 295; IV, 156, 169, 188, 267;
 tower of, III, 295
 Manzi Palace, Lucca, IV, 202
 Marble and polychrome decoration, IV, 167,
 168
 Marbles, coloured, II, 282
 Marble decoration IV, 184
 facing for interiors, II, 159
 inlaid with precious stones, II, 252
 inlay work, II, 214, 216, 282, 300
 in interior decoration, II, 182
 in walls and columns, II, 140
 use of, in Italy, III, 295
- Marble use of, by Romans, I, 410
 veneering, II, 216
 window fillings, II, 248, 251
 work, II, 252
 Marburg, S. Elizabeth, III, 309
 Marcellus, theatre of, Rome, I, 302, 340
 Marco Polo, family of, II, 286
 Margaret of Austria's Palace, Mechlin, IV, 302
 Marcus Aurelius, column of, I, 336, 340
 Marienburg, Castle, III, 377; IV, 87
 Castle, Prussia, III, 305, 376
 Marienkirche, Danzig, III, 364
 Lübeck, III, 363
 Reutlingen, III, 343
 Wismar, III, 364
 Wolfenbüttel, IV, 292
 Marienstatt Monastery, III, 333
 Marini, Giovanni, Italian architect, IV, 278
 Palace, Milan, IV, 145, 199
 Mars the Avenger, temple of, I, 345
 Martini, Francesco, Italian architect, IV, 109
 Massini Palace, Rome, IV, 125, 187
 Mastabus in Egypt, I, 4, 7, 13
 Maulbronn Monastery, III, 334
 Mausoleum at Helicarnassus, I, 221
 at Tokio, II, 49
 Taj Mahal, II, 252
 Maut, or Muth, temple of, Karnak, I, 21, 23
 Maxentius and Constantine, basilica of, Rome,
 I, 369, 379, 383
 Mazzoni, Italian architect, IV, 200
 Meaux Cathedral, III, 22
 Mecheln Cathedral, III, 385
 Mechlin, Margaret of Austria's palace, IV,
 302
 Médiçi Villa, Rome, IV, 204
 Medinet-Harbou, temple of, I, 38, 40, 348
 Medresse Shir-dar, Samarkand, II, 240
 Medun, Nefert, statue of, I, 10
 Medinet-Habou, Osiriatic statues or pillars, I,
 38, 39, 41
 Megara, Hadrian, temple of, I, 130
 Mehun-sur-Yèvre Chateau, III, 160; IV, 219
 Meissen, Albrechtsburg, III, 365, 379
 Melani, Francesco and Giuseppe, Italian arch-
 itects, IV, 205
 Melassa, Rock tomb, I, 231
 Memnonium at Thebes, I, 39
 Memorial arch at Deir Siman, II, 83
 arches, I, 283, 305, *et seq.*
See also Arch and Gateway
 column at Cussy-la-Collone, I, 329
 Memphis, tombs of the kings at, I, 11
 Mengoni, IV, 328
 Men-Kau-Ra, pyramid, I, 4
 sarcophagus, I, 10
 Merchants' Exchange, Cologne, III, 372
 Meros, Midas, tomb of, I, 100
 Merseburg Castle, IV, 297
 Mesopotamia, Alabaster, I, 74
 Metal work, Japanese, II, 53
 Metapontion, ruins of, I, 142
 Metz Cathedral, III, 117
 Michelangelo, IV, 111, 189, 191, 192, 193, 202
 Michelozzo, Bartholommeo di Michelozzi, Ital-
 ian architect and sculptor, IV, 107, 152,
 163, 180
 Midas, tomb of, I, 100

- Middelbourg Town Hall, III, 395
 Milan, Arcade la Pace, IV, 323
 Cathedral, III, 276
 Gallerio Vittorio Emanuele, IV, 328
 Marini palace, IV, 145, 199
 Ospedale Maggiore, IV, 175
 Portinari chapel, IV, 152
 S. Ambrogio, III, 23
 ground vaulting, II, 271
 S. Gottardo, III, 295
 S. Marco, III, 296
 S. Maria de S. Celso, IV, 199
 S. Maria della Grazie, III, 274
 S. Satiro, IV, 111, 153, 170, 184
 Miletos, temple of, I, 212
 Miletos, Apollo Didymeos, I, 212, 223, 226
 Military architecture, III, 154
 Germany, III, 376
 of the Egyptians, I, 56
 Minaret, purpose of, II, 198
 Sidi-bu-Medina, II, 229
 Minden Cathedral, III, 314
 Minster, definition of word, II, 373
 Mint Building, Venice, IV, 140
 Misericordia, Viana, IV, 272
 Mnesicles, Propylaia of, I, 185, 189
 Modena, Ducal palace, IV, 201
 Mohafiz Khan Mosque, Ahmenabad, II, 247
 Moldau Bridge, Prague, III, 359
 Mölk, Schallaburg Schloss, IV, 278
 Monasteries:
 Alcobaca, III, 231
 Bathala, III, 235
 Belem, III, 240
 Casamari, III, 249
 Ebrach, III, 333
 English Gothic, IV, 77
 ruins of, *note*, IV, 79
 Fitero, Navarre, III, 200
 Fosanuova, II, 306; III, 248
 Fontevault, III, 170
 Ghelatini, II, 446
 Golden Kron, III, 357
 Hohenfurth, III, 357
 La Certosa, Florence, IV, 104
 La Huelgas, Burgos, III, 198
 Maulbronn, III, 334
 Marienstatt, III, 333
 Ona, III, 225
 Poblet, III, 198
 Rievaulx, IV, 77
 Riddagshausen, III, 337
 San Galgano, III, 251
 Sedeltz, III, 357
 Strahov, Prague, IV, 291
 Zinna, III, 375
 Monastic architecture, III, 164
 Monks, influence of, on architecture, II, 312
 Monkwearmouth Church, II, 362
 Monreale Cloister, III, 271
 Mons, S. Waudru, III, 385
 Mont Saint Michel, III, 130, 165
 Mont, temple of, Karnak, I, 21
 Monte Carlo Theatre, IV, 326
 l'Abbate, Perugia, III, 256
 Saint Angelo, III, 256
 Montepulciano, S. Biagio, IV, 162
 Montivilliers Abbey church, II, 367
 Monument at Igel, I, 328
 of the Julii, Saint Remy, I, 330, II, 333
 of Philopappos, I, 262
 Monuments, India, II, 11
 Monza, S. Maria in Strade, III, 298
 Moreruela, ruins of church at, III, 198
 Mortar, cement, II, 245
 in Roman construction, I, 368
 Mortar, lime, in Babylonia, I, 60
 in Persia, I, 91
 Mortar-masonry, I, 107
 of early Romans, I, 282
 Mortar, mud, II, 8
 use of, in ancient Greece, I, 108
 unknown in early building, I, 293
 use of, in Egypt, I, 20
 Mosaic work, I, 417, II, 132, 135, 143, 158, 168
 171, 174, 183, 216, 218, 257, 259, 260, 261
 Moslem architecture, II, 185
 Mosques:
 Amru, Cairo, II, 199
 Aidebil, II, 237
 Baalbek, II, 196
 Bahdr, Ahmedabad, II, 248
 Black Mosque, Delhi, II, 249
 Blue Mosque, Tabriz, II, 239, 244
 Cordova, II, 223, 309
 Damascus, II, 194
 El Ahsa, Jerusalem, II, 88
 El Azha, Cairo, II, 210
 El Burdeni, Cairo, II, 216
 El Ghuri, Cairo, II, 210
 El Hakem, Cairo, II, 210
 Gran' el Ezhar, Cairo, II, 211
 Gaza, Syria, II, 197
 Ibn Kalaūn, Cairo, II, 210
 Ibn Tūlūn, Cairo, II, 201, 228
 Jam'i Masjid, Delhi, II, 250
 Kale Masjid, Delhi, II, 248
 Kerabeck, Cairo, II, 212
 Kerbela, II, 198
 Kutab Minar, Delhi, II, 246
 Mohafiz Khan, Ahmenabad, II, 247
 Omar, Mosque of Jerusalem, II, 192
 Sidi-bu-Medina, Jerusalem, II, 229
 Shir-dar-Smarkand, II, 240
 Ulus Bey, Smarkand, II, 242
 of Muaiyad, Cairo, II, 214
 of Sultan Barkuk, Cairo, 205, 206
 of Sultan Beybars, Cairo, II, 210
 of Sultan Khansu El-Ghuri, Cairo, II, 216
 of the Pharaohs, Cairo, II, 206
 origin of, II, 187
 Mount Abu, temples of, II, 25
 Much Wenlock Abbey, IV, 10
 Mud field construction, II, 35
 for building, I, 61
 mortar, II, 8
 use of, in early building, I, 3, 6,
 Mudejar architecture, II, 232, III, 197, 224
 Munich, Glyptotek, IV, 324
 Hall of Fame, IV, 325
 Imperial Residence, IV, 290
 Ruhmeshalle, IV, 325
 S. Michael, IV, 292
 Municipal Loggia, Brescia, IV, 177
 Palace, Perugia, III, 300
 Munster, Rathaus, III, 369

- Münster Town Hall, III, 369, IV, 284
 Mural painting, III, 79
 Murcia Cathedral, IV, 267
 Musée, Toulouse, III, 168
 Museum, Cambridge, IV, 325
 of Natural History, London, IV, 330
 Museo Civico, Venice, II, 283
 Muth, temple of, Karnak, I, 21, 23
 Mycenæ and Tiryns, ruins of, I, 120
 Treasury of Atreus, I, 123
- Naples, Arch of King Alfonso, IV, 110
 Galleria Umberto, IV, 329
 S. Martino, IV, 205
 San Carlo theatre, IV, 326
 Naranco, Ramiro, palace of, II, 415
 Nara, Yakushiji, tower of, II, 44
 National Gallery, Berlin, IV, 324
 Nefert, statue of, I, 10
 Negrone Palace, Genoa, IV, 200
 Nektanebo, propylon of, Karnak, I, 21
 Nemesis, temple of, I, 154, 176
 Neptune, temple of, Campania, I, 144, 145, 147, 159, 176
 Neues Theatre, Leipzig, IV, 324
 New Building, Peterborough, IV, 68
 New Museum, Berlin, IV, 324
 Nicosia Cathedral, III, 401
 New-Brandenburg, Treptower Thor., III, 366
 Nieuwe Kerk, Amsterdam, III, 395
 Nîmes (Gard) Diana, temple of, I, 288, 290
 "La Maison Carrière," I, 348
 S. Gilles, II, 353, 355
 temple at, I, 348
 Nineveh, destruction of, I, 71
 galleries in palaces of, I, 68
 Norwich Cathedral, II, 379
 Nossa Senhora de Graça, Évora, IV, 270
 Nossa Senhora do Pilar, Oporto, IV, 272
 Notre Dame des Champs, Paris, III, 181
 Dijon, III, 93
 du Port, Clermont Ferrand, II, 335
 Notre-Dame-la-Grande, Poitiers, II, 322
 Notre Dame, Paris, III, 22, 31, 66, 73
 Tonnerre, IV, 213
 Noyon Cathedral, III, 19, 22, 26, 29, 67, 182
 Nuremberg, Fraunkirche, III, 348
 Peller house, IV, 279, 298, 299
 S. Lawrence, III, 322, 348
 S. Sebald, III, 348
 Topler house, IV, 279, 281
 Tucher house, IV, 279
 Nurhag Ortu, Sardinia, I, 111
 Nuti, Italian architect, IV, 176
 Nymphæum of Nîmes, I, 288, 290
 Nymwegen, S. Stephen, III, 395
- Oakham Castle, II, 373, 388
 "Observatory" at Khorsabad, I, 72, 73
 Obelisk at Heliopolis, I, 46
 at Luxor, I, 44, 45
 Octavius Caesar, I, 50
 Odeion, I, 263, 304, 394
 Olympia, Cypselus, chest of, I, 135
 excavations at, I, 130
 Hera, temple of, I, 130-135
 Olympia Hermes of Praxiteles, I, 134
 Zeus, statue by Phidias, I, 161
 temple of, I, 161, 163
 Olympian Zeus, temple of, I, 226, 233, 346, 355
 Olympieion at Akragas, I, 148, 152, 157, 160, 161, 163, 177, 241
 Omar, Mosque of, Jerusalem, II, 192
 Ona Monastery, III, 225
 Opollo, temple of, Silenus, I, 148
 Didymæos, temple of, I, 212, 223, 226
 Oporto, Nossa Senhora do Pilar, IV, 272
 Quinta Freixo, IV, 274
 Oppenheim, S. Catherine, III, 329
 Or San Michele, Florence, III, 300
 Orange, Memorial arch, I, 320
 Orangerie, Potsdam, IV, 327
 Orleans, Hotel de Ville, IV, 237
 houses, IV, 245
 House of Diane de Poitiers, IV, 245
 Orléansville, basilica at, II, 84
 Ornamental decoration, IV, 179
 Orsini, Italian architect, IV, 161
 Ortenburg Castle, IV, 298
 Orvieto Cathedral, III, 264
 Osiriac statues or pillars, I, 38, 39, 41
 Osma, Burgo de Spanish architect, III, 224
 Ospedale degli Innocenti, Florence, IV, 103
 Ospedale Maggiore, Milan, III, 295, IV, 175
 Ottmarsheim Church, Alsace, II, 114
 Ourscamp, Hospital, III, 170
 Overstolz House, Cologne, III, 376
 Oviedo Cathedral, III, 225
 Oxford Cathedral, II, 382
 Christ Church, IV, 81
 staircase, IV, 81
 Magdalen College, IV, 80
 S. John's College, IV, 75
- Padua, Loggia del Consiglio, IV, 177
 University of, IV, 178
 Palazzo della Ragione, III, 301
 Padua Town Hall, IV, 83
 Pagan, Thai-Pin-Yu, temple of, II, 10
 Pagodas, Chinese, II, 30, 33
 Pai-Loo construction, II, 36, 38
 Painted ornamentation, I, 20, 22, 30, 33, 36, 46, 53, 72, 73, 82, 116, 117, 118, 131, 135, 210, 224, 240, 250, 274, 361, 378, 409, 410; II, 53, 58, 132, 186
 sculpture of early Egypt, I, 13, 22, 26, 30, 36, 43, 46, 47
 Painting of early Egypt, I, 12
 of sculptured surfaces, I, 240, 250
 of temple exteriors, I, 131, 250
 on stucco surfaces, I, 250
 Palace of Justice, Barcelona, III, 228
 of the Moguls, II, 253
 of Ramiro, II, 415
 Palais de Justice, Rouen, III, 136; IV, 83
 de la Nation, Brussels, IV, 323
 Palazzo Agostini, Pisa, III, 296
 Ariani, Venice, III, 291
 Cà d'Oro, Venice, III, 291
 dei Diamanti, Ferrara, IV, 128, 130, 262
 del Grillo, Rome, IV, 202
 del Podestà, III, 285
 del Tè, Mantua, IV, 147, 278
 del Tribunale, Verona, III, 290

- Palazzo della Cancelleria, Rome, IV, 123, 188, 241, 262
 della Ragione, Padua, III, 301
 Foscari, Venice, III, 291
 Marsili, Siena, III, 288
 Pitti, Florence, IV, 100
 Signorini, Vicenza, III, 290
 Palencia Cathedral, III, 124
 Palermo, Capella Palatina, stalactite construction in, II, 258
 Palermo Cathedral, III, 269
 Palladio, Italian architect, IV, 112, 131, 137, 141, 143, 173, 175, 178, 189
 Pallavicini Palace, Bologna, IV, 129
 Genoa, IV, 145
 Palma Cathedral, III, 217
 Palmyra, colonnades of, I, 357
 Triumphal Arch, I, 318-319
 Pampeluna Cathedral, III, 220
 Pamphili-Doria Villa, Rome, IV, 204
 Panelling, carved, German, IV, 282
 Gothic, III, 300, 301
 Pantheon, Paris, IV, 321
 Rome, II, 156, 165, 369, 373, 375
 Paolo della Stella, IV, 278
 Papal Palace, Avignon, III, 163
 Paper, use of, in Japanese construction, II, 43, 52
 Paray-le-Monial, Church of Cluniac Monastery, II, 346
 priory church, II, 347
 Parenzo Cathedral, II, 177
 Paris, Arc de Triomphe de l'Etoile, IV, 323
 Bibliothèque Nationale, IV, 326
 Carrousel arch, IV, 323
 École des Beaux Arts, IV, 326
 École de Médecine, IV, 322
 Gare d'Orléans, IV, 326
 Grand Opera House, IV, 326
 Hotel de Bourgogne, III, 153
 Hotel de Cluny, III, 149
 Hotel Lambert-Thorigny, IV, 257
 Invalides, IV, 252
 Madelaine, IV, 321
 Maison Bréthous, IV, 255
 Maison François, I, IV, 249
 Notre Dame, III, 22, 31, 66, 73
 Notre Dame des Champs, III, 181
 Pantheon, IV, 321
 Pavillon de l'Horloge, IV, 240
 S. Chapelle du Palais, III, 173
 S. Denis, III, 20, 22, 23, 25, 80, 105
 S. Etienne du Mont, IV, 210
 S. Eustache, IV, 210
 S. Germain des Près, III, 22, 30
 S. Gervais, IV, 251
 S. Martin des Champs, III, 169
 S. Sulpice, IV, 253, 255
 S. Vincent de Paul, IV, 323
 Sorbonne, IV, 251, 252
 Parler, Peter, German architect, III, 358, 359
 Parodi, Italian architect, IV, 200
 Parthenon, I, 133, 144, 163, 164, 181-184, 246, 249, 250, 254, 262, 263
 Parti-coloured construction, II, 213
 Patara, theatre at, I, 261
 Pavia, Certosa, Church of, IV, 157, 172, 184
 Pavilion roofs, III, 107, 127
 Shiba Park, Tokio, II, 49
 Pavillion de l'Horloge, Paris, IV, 240
 Pazzi Palace, Florence, IV, 102
 Peking, Hall of the Classics, II, 35
 Pai-Loo of timber, II, 36
 tower on city wall, II, 33
 Peller House, Nuremberg, IV, 279, 298, 299
 Pendentives, I, 92
 Pennethorne, John, I, 39
 Pepoli Palace, Bologna, III, 298
 Pergamon, Altar of Zeus, I, 264
 Athena Polias, capital from, I, 236
 Dionysus, temple of, I, 264
 edifices at, I, 263
 Perpendicular style, English Gothic, IV, 60
 Perrault, IV, 319
 Perugia Cathedral, III, 265
 Peruzzi, Baldassare, IV, 111, 200
 Persepolis, Darius, palace of, I, 88
 Hall of a Hundred Columns, I, 81, 87
 Propylaea, ruins of, I, 81, 89
 Xerxes, palace of, I, 81, 82, 86, 88
 great platforms at, I, 81-89
 tombs at, I, 94, 95
 Persia, early architecture, I, 80; II, 58
 Perugia, Communal palace, III, 300
 Etruscan tombs, I, 270
 Monte l'Abbatte, III, 256
 S. Bernardino, IV, 166, 181
 Pesaro Palace, Venice, IV, 144
 Pesto or Paestum, Ceres, temple of, I, 142
 Poseidon, temple of, I, 144, 145, 147, 159, 176, temples at, I, 142-148, 159, 176
 Peterboro Cathedral, II, 378, IV, 29
 Peterborough, Cathedral, II, 378, 379
 new building, IV, 68
 perpendicular tracery in windows, II, 375
 Phigaleia, Apollo, temple of, I, 189
 Philae, buildings at, I, 51, 52, 54, 55
 Philippeion at Olympia, I, 226, 237
 Philopappos, monument of, I, 262
 Phoenicians work in stone, I, 107
 Piccolomini Palace, Pienza, IV, 119
 Pienza Cathedral, IV, 154, 165
 Pretorio palace, IV, 120
 Pier, Gothic transformation of, III, 5, 16
 Pier bases, Gothic, III, 195
 Piers, Norman, III, 24
 Pierced stone windows, II, 333
 Pierrefonds Chateau, III, 157
 Pietra Santa, Giacomodi, Italian architect, IV, 168
 Pilsen Church, Bohemia, III, 361
 Pisa Cathedral, II, 291
 Palazzo Agostini, III, 296
 S. Caterina, III, 299
 S. Maria della Spina, III, 268
 S. Matteo, IV, 205
 Pistoia, S. Maria dell'Umiltà, IV, 157, 188
 baptistry of, III, 292
 Pitoreti Church, II, 448
 Pitti Palace, Florence, II, 252; IV, 100, 235
 Plans of Roman temples compared, I, 352
 Plant life in relation to architecture, III, 179
 Plas Mawr, Conway, IV, 88
 Plaster, Japanese, II, 53
 Plaza Mayor, Salamanca, IV, 267

- Poblet, monastery of, III, 198
 Pointed arch in Cluniac architecture, II, 346
 Poitiers Baptistery, II, 120
 Ducal palace, III, 161
 S. Porchaire, church of, II, 326
 S. Radegonde, bell tower of, II, 326
 Pola, temple at, I, 349
 Polidoro da Caravaggio, IV, 200
 Polychromatic decoration, German, IV, 294
 Pompeii, basilica of, I, 398
 Decoration in hall of public bath, I, 410, 411
 dwellings at, I, 403
 Palace, Verona, IV, 137, 139
 plan of baths at, I, 400
 theatre at, I, 392
 wall mosaic, I, 418-419
 Pompey's Pillar, I, 335
 Pomposa, church at, II, 280
 Pontelli, Italian architect, IV, 122, 168
 Ponti, early Venetian photographers, II, 281
 Ponzio, Flaminio, IV, 205
 Porta del Palio, Verona, IV, 138
 Porta dei Borsari, I, 307
 Porta, Giacomo della, Italian architect, IV, 112, 169, 197
 Porta, Jocopo della, Italian architect, IV, 193
 Portico of Orcagna, II, 268
 of the Maidens, I, 190, 208, 244, 245
 Portinari Chapel, Milan, IV, 152
 Portrait sculpture, I, 17, 41, 57, 200, 239; III, 71
 statues, San Vicente, II, 424
 Porzia Schloss, Spital, IV, 278
 Poseidon, temple of, Pesto, I, 144, 145, 147, 159
 Post, Pieter, Dutch architect, IV, 307
 Potsdam, Orangerie, IV, 327
 S. Nicolas, IV, 324
 Pozzo, Andrea, Italian architect, IV, 205
 Pozzuoli, amphitheatre of, I, 269, 376
 Prague Cathedral, III, 356, 357
 Hradschin palace, IV, 277
 Karlshofkirche, III, 359
 Moldau bridge, III, 359
 Royal Castle, III, 360
 S. Ann, III, 357
 Strahov monastery, IV, 291
 Wallenstein palace, IV, 277, 278
 Precious stones inlaid in marble, II, 252
 Prenzlau, S. Mary, III, 364
 Pretorio Palace, Pienza, IV, 120
 Pretorium at Musmiyeh, I, 292
 Priene, temple of, I, 215, 223
 Private dwellings, French, III, 138
 German, III, 372; IV, 294
 Profiles of vaulting and arches, III, 194
 Propylaia, I, 262, 263
 ruins of the, I, 81-89
 painted sculptures of, I, 252
 of Eleusis, I, 229, 230, 231
 of Mnesicles, I, 164, 185-189
 Propylon and main pylon of temple of Muth, I, 24
 Provins, S. Quiriace, III, 104
 Ptolemy Euergetes, I, 23, 48
 Philadelphus, I, 23
 Public buildings, ancient, how built, I, 282
 Purbeck marble shafts, IV, 15, 27, 73
 Pylon of Temple of Muth, I, 24
 Pyramidal temple, or Zigurat, I, 62
 Pyramid of Abu Roash, I, 10
 of King Unas, I, 11
 of Khafra, I, 7, 10
 of Khufu, I, 8, 10
 of Men-Kau-Ra, I, 10
 Pyramids at Abousir, I, 11
 at Abu Roash, I, 6
 at Dahshur, I, 6, 8, 11
 at Lisht, I, 11
 at Sakkarah, I, 8, 11
 Pyramids of Ghizeh, I, 4, 8
 Pyramids; Step-pyramid at Sakkarah, I, 8, 11
 Quaglia, IV, 329
 Queluz Royal Castle, IV, 274
 Quinta Freixo, Oporto, IV, 274
 Quirinal Palace, Rome, IV, 206
 Rahotep, statue of, I, 10
 Rameses II, colossal statues of, I, 42, 43,
 Rameses III, temple of, Karnak, I, 25
 Ramessum at Thebes, I, 39
 Ramiro, palace of, II, 415
 Ramp-arch vaulting, II, 333
 Raphael, IV, 111, 188, 192
 Rathaus, Braunschweig, III, 367
 Breslau, III, 370
 Munster, III, 369
 Ratisbon Cathedral, III, 342
 Ravenna, Baptistery of the Arias, II, 139
 SS. Nazareo e Celso or Galla Placidia, II, 135
 Regensburg Cathedral, III, 335, 342
 Hall of Fame, IV, 325
 Reichstag building, Berlin, IV, 327
 Rezzonico Palace, Venice, IV, 144
 Redentore, II, Venice, IV, 173
 Reims Cathedral, III, 48, 67, 73, 105, 181
 S. Nicaire, III, 108
 S. Remi, III, 19
 Relief sculpture, I, 246
 of Assyria, I, 74-78
 Renaissance schools, Italy, IV, 105
 Reutlingen, Marienkirche, III, 343
 Rhamnus, Nemesis, temple of, I, 154, 176
 Riano, Diego de, IV, 264
 Rib vaulting, II, 226, 308
 Ribbed vaults in England, IV, 9
 Ribe Cathedral, II, 435
 Ribonnier, French architect, IV, 233
 Riccardi Palace, Florence, IV, 114, 180, 185
 Ricci Palace, Rome, IV, 200
 Riedinger, Georg, German architect, IV, 289
 Rievaulx Monastery, IV, 77
 Riez, Baptistery, II, 120
 Riddagshausen Monastery, III, 333
 Riga Cathedral, III, 402
 Rimini, Memorial Arch of Augustus, I, 309
 S. Francesco, IV, 163, 181
 Venus and Roma, temple of, I, 383
 Vespasian, temple of, I, 347
 Ripon Cathedral, IV, 10, 37
 River Lei (China), Stone Pai-Loo on, II, 38
 Rivolta d'Adda, Milan, II, 308
 Rizzo, Italian architect, IV, 135
 Roche Abbey, IV, 10
 Rococo style, IV, 189

- Rodari, Italian architect, IV, 157
 brothers, Italian architects, IV, 182
 Roermonde, Liebfrauenkirche, III, 394
 Rochester Cathedral, IV, 17
 Roeskilde Cathedral, III, 400
 Roof construction, I, 198-200
 Chinese, II, 30, 34, 36
 in Doric temples, I, 198-200
 Roof tiles, Chinese, II, 31
 Roofing, wooden, English Gothic, IV, 82
 Roofs of stone slabs, I, 19, 50
 Roman and Greek architecture compared, I, 382
 circus, I, 395
 dwellings, I, 278, 401
 fenestration, I, 325, 326
 gateway at Saintes, I, 307
 tombs, I, 396
 Romano, Italian architect, IV, 111, 147, 200
 Rome, Altar of Peace, I, 420
 Ampitheatrum Castrense, I, 364
 Antonius and Faustina, temple of, I, 351-353
 Augustus, tomb of, I, 396
 Barberini palace, IV, 199
 Basilicas at, II, 93, *et seq.*
 Borgese palace, IV, 201
 Cancellaria palace, IV, 199
 Caracalla, baths of, I, 369, 375, 417
 Corinthian capital, I, 346
 Castel di Sant' Angelo, I, 381
 Cecilia Metello, I, 369
 Colosseum, I, 286, 297, 302, 340
 Columna Centenaria, I, 336
 Constantine, arch of, I, 322, 361
 Deus Rediculus, tomb of, I, 362
 Diocletian, baths of, I, 369, 375, 377-379
 Doria palace, IV, 202
 Early architecture of, I, 227, 281
 Farnese gardens, I, 383
 palace, IV, 127, 187
 Fontana di Trevi, IV, 199, 202
 Fortuna Virilis, temple of, I, 343-348
 Forum of Nerva, I, 358
 Janus arches, I, 322, 323
 Jupiter Capitolinus, temple of, I, 276, 279
 Marcellas, theatre of, I, 302, 340
 Marcus Aurelius, column of, I, 336, 340
 Mars the Avenger, temple of, I, 345
 Corinthian capital, I, 345
 Massini palace, IV, 125, 187
 Maxentius and Constantine, basilica of, I, 369, 379, 383
 Medici villa, IV, 204
 Minerva Medici, temple of, II, 120
 Palazzo del Grillo, IV, 202
 Pamphil-Doria villa, IV, 204
 Phokao, column of, I, 334
 Post of the Vigiles, I, 363
 Quirinal palace, IV, 206
 Ricci palace, IV, 200
 Rostral column, I, 334
 S. Agostino, IV, 154, 168
 S. Giacomo dei Spagnuoli, IV, 109
 S. John Lateran, II, 99, 103; III, 293; IV, 112
 S. Lorenzo, III, 294
 S. Marco, IV, 170
 Rome, S. Maria del Popolo, IV, 169
 S. Maria della Pace, IV, 111, 178, 262
 S. Maria in Trastevere, IV, 92
 S. Maria Maggiore, IV, 185
 S. Paolo, III, 293
 cloister of, III, 293
 S. Peter's, IV, 111, 190, 206, 266
 square of, IV, 112
 S. Pietro in Montorio, IV, 111, 192
 Saturn, temple of, I, 343
 Septimius Severus, arch of, I, 321, 361
 gate of, I, 328
 gateway, II, 104
 Tabularium, I, 385
 Titus, arch of, I, 313, 347
 Trajan column of, I, 28, 335, 336, 340
 forum of, I, 390
 Vatican, IV, 111
 Venezia palace, IV, 120
 Victor Emmanuel Monument, IV, 329
 Villa Madama, IV, 188
 Rooms, arrangement of, in Roman houses, I, 278
 Rose or wheel windows, III, 26, 52, 54, 82, 109, 110, 114, 175, 206; IV, 25
 Rosenberg Castle, Copenhagen, IV, 293
 Rosenberg Castle, Eggerdorf, IV, 278
 Rossellino, Bernardo, Italian architect, IV, 110, 154, 165, 180, 191, 200
 Rosetti, Italian architect, IV, 177
 Rostral Column, I, 334
 Rothenburg Town Hall, IV, 283
 Rotunda at Brescia, II, 123
 Rouen Cathedral, III, 86
 Hotel du Bourgtheroulde, IV, 222
 House in the Rue de la Grosse Horloge, IV, 223, 225
 Palais de Justice, III, 136; IV, 83
 S. Maclou, III, 21, 121
 S. Ouen, III, 114
 Roullet Church, II, 315
 Round or circular temples, I, 355
 Round towers of Persia, II, 242
 Rovezzano, Benedetto da, Italian artist, IV, 308
 Royal Castle, Prague, III, 360
 Cintra, IV, 271
 Madrid, IV, 267
 Royal Theatre, Berlin, IV, 323
 Rubens, IV, 305, 307
 Rubble construction, I, 368
 Rucellai Palace, Florence, IV, 118
 Ruhmeshalle, Munich, IV, 325
 Ruvo Cathedral, II, 305
 S. Agata, Ravenna, II, 175
 S. Agnese, Basilica, II, 95
 S. Agostino, Rome, IV, 154, 168
 S. Agostino degli Eremitani, Padua, II, 280
 S. Albans Cathedral, II, 371
 S. Ambrogio, Milan, II, 105, 269; III, 23
 S. Anastasia, Verona, III, 257
 S. Andrea, Vercelli, III, 252
 S. Andrea, Mantua, III, 295; IV, 156, 169, 188, 267
 S. André-les-Troyes, IV, 215
 S. Ann, Prague, III, 357
 S. Antao, Lisbon, IV, 271

- S. Apollinare in Classe, II, 166
 Nuovo, Ravenna, II, 173
 S. Augustine's College Gateway, Canterbury, IV, 78
 S. Autresmoine, Issoire, II, 337
 S. Barbara, Kuttentberg, III, 358
 S. Bavon, Haarlem, III, 394
 S. Bernardino, Aquila, IV, 173
 Perugia, IV, 166, 181
 S. Benet de Bages, Lerida, II, 419
 S. Bénigne, Dijon, II, 114
 S. Biagio, Montepulciano, IV, 162
 S. Bride's, London, IV, 317
 S. Cataldo, Palermo, II, 256
 S. Caterina, Pisa, III, 299
 S. Catherine, Brandenburg, III, 364
 Oppenheim, III, 329
 Wisby, III, 400
 S. Cayetano, Madrid, IV, 267
 S. Celso, Milan, II, 276
 S. Chamas, memorial arch, I, 306
 S. Clement Dane's, London, IV, 317
 S. Clothilde, Le Grand Andely, IV, 210, 213
 S. Costanza, Rome, II, 118, 140
 S. Croce, Florence, III, 274; IV, 104
 S. Cross Church, Gmünd, III, 343
 S. Cruz, Coimbra, IV, 268
 Segovia, IV, 260
 S. Demetrius, Salonica, II, 166
 S. Denis, Paris, III, 20, 22, 23, 25, 80, 105
 S. Domingo Cathedral, Salamanca, IV, 267
 S. Donato, Murano, II, 181
 Zara, II, 116
 S. Elizabeth, Marburg, III, 309
 S. Engracia, Saragossa, IV, 265
 S. Etienne du Mont, Paris, IV, 210
 S. Eustache, Paris, IV, 210
 S. Evasio Abbey, II, 303
 S. Fermo Maggiore, Verona, II, 278; III, 301
 S. Fernando Hospital, Madrid, IV, 266
 S. Flaviano, Montefiascone, II, 306
 S. Florentine, Champagne, IV, 215
 S. Fortunato, Todi, III, 267
 S. Fosca, Torcello, II, 180, 280
 S. Francesco, Bologna, III, 256
 Rimini, IV, 163, 181
 Siena, IV, 83
 della Vigna, Venice, IV, 173
 S. Francis, Assisi, III, 253, 300
 S. George, Dinkelsbühl, III, 356
 S. George Cathedral, Limburg, II, 402
 S. George, Salonica, II, 113-133
 Zorah, II, 115
 S. George's Chapel, Windsor, IV, 71
 S. Georges-de-Boscherville Abbey church, II, 368
 S. Giorgio in Velabro Basilica, Rome, II, 103
 S. Giorgio Maggiore, Venice, IV, 173
 S. Gereon, Cologne, II, 407; III, 306
 S. Germain-des-Près, Paris, III, 22, 30
 S. Germain-en-Laye Chateau, IV, 220, 230
 S. Germer, III, 22, 23, 28
 S. Gervais, Paris, IV, 251
 S. Giacomo dei Spagnuoli, Rome, IV, 169
 S. Gilles, II, 353, 355
 S. Giovanni degli Eremiti, Palermo, II, 256
 in Fonte, Ravenna, II, 137, 138
 S. Giustina, Padua, IV, 194
 S. Grogano, Siena, II, 308
 S. Gottardo, Milan, III, 295
 S. Gregario, Valladolid, IV, 260
 S. Gregario, Venice, III, 259
 S. Gudule Cathedral, Brussels, III, 384
 S. Hugh's, Lincoln, IV, 11
 S. Ildefonso Palace, Madrid, IV, 267
 S. Irene, Constantinople, II, 140, 151
 S. Isidoro Labrador, Madrid, IV, 266
 S. Isidoro, Leon, II, 414, 426
 S. Jacques, Dieppe, III, 127
 Liège, III, 386
 S. Ják, Szombathely, III, 362
 S. Jakob, The Hague, III, 394
 S. Jean des Vignes, Soissons, III, 168
 S. John Lateran, Rome, II, 99, 103; III, 293;
 IV, 112, 199
 St. John the Baptist, Baños de Pisuergra, II, 415
 S. John's College, Oxford, IV, 81
 S. Kilian, Heilbronn, IV, 276
 S. Lawrence, Alkmaar, III, 395
 Nuremberg, III, 322, 348
 S. Leu d'Esserent, III, 22, 36, 181
 S. Lorenzo, Florence, IV, 92, 98, 103
 Milan, II, 121
 Rome, II, 96, 103; III, 294
 Vicenza, III, 259
 S. Maclou, Rouen, III, 21, 121, 130
 S. Marco, Milan, III, 296
 Rome, IV, 170
 S. Maria, Abbiategrasso, IV, 170
 d'Arbona, Chieti, II, 308
 dei Frari, Venice, III, 258
 dei Miracoli, Venice, IV, 131, 173, 182, 187
 del Fiore Cathedral, Florence, III, 271
 del Mar, Barcelona, III, 218
 del Popolo, Rome, IV, 169
 dell'Umiltà, Pistoia, IV, 157, 188
 della Consolazione, Todi, IV, 162
 della Croce, Crema, IV, 160
 della Navicella, IV, 171
 della Pace, Rome, IV, 111, 178, 262
 della Rosa, Lucca, III, 300
 della Rotondo, Nocera, II, 126
 della Salute, Venice, IV, 197
 della Spina, Pisa, III, 268
 della Verità, Viterbo, III, 251
 della Grazie, Arezzo, IV, 171
 della Grazie, Milan, III, 274; IV, 111, 158
 di S. Celso, Milan, IV, 199
 do Destero, Lisbon, IV, 271
 in Capitol, Cologne, II, 403
 in Carignano, Genoa, IV, 191, 193
 in Cosmedin, Rome, II, 105
 in Strada, Monza, III, 298
 in Trastevere, Rome, IV, 92
 Labeña, II, 267
 Maggiore, Rome, II, 101; IV, 185
 Toscanello, II, 305
 Novella, Florence, III, 257; IV, 166
 of Villasirga, III, 200
 Stiegen, Vienna, III, 347
 Toscanello, II, 107
 S. Mark, Venice, II, 181, 259
 S. Martin, Cologne, II, 405
 des Champs, Paris, III, 169
 Kaschau, III, 362
 Laon, III, 23
 Ypres, III, 384

- S. Martino, Naples, IV, 205
 al Cimino Monastery, III, 250
 S. Mary, Bethlehem, II, 86, 131
 Lübeck, III, 363
 Magdalen, Goes, III, 395
 Prenzlau, III, 364
 Valladolid, II, 414
 Wismar, III, 364
 S. Matteo, Pisa, IV, 205
 S. Matthew, Breslau, IV, 291
 S. Maurice, Aix-en-Provence, II, 120
 Cathedral, Angers, III, 95
 S. Maur Chateau, IV, 242
 S. Maur-les-Fossés Chateau, IV, 216
 S. Michael, Munich, IV, 292
 the Archangel, Lucca, II, 298
 S. Michel, Dijon, IV, 215
 S. Michele, Lucca, II, 274
 Monte Sant Angelo, III, 256
 Pavia, II, 105, 273
 S. Miguel de Escalada, II, 267
 S. Miguel de Lino, Oriedo, II, 415
 S. Miniato, Florence, II, 107, 271
 al Monte, Florence, II, 298
 S. Moisé, Venice, IV, 197
 S. Nazaire Cathedral, Carcassonne, III, 117
 S. Nazario, Asti, II, 303
 S. Nicaise, Reims, III, 108
 S. Niccolo, Treviso, III, 259
 S. Nicholas-de-Port, III, 131
 S. Nicholas, Gaud, III, 384
 Potsdam, IV, 324
 Wisby, III, 400
 S. Nicolà, Girgenti, II, 305
 S. Ouen, Rouen, III, 114
 S. Orso Monastery, Aosta, II, 304
 S. Pablo, Valladolid, IV, 260
 S. Paul, London, IV, 314, 316
 Rome, II, 95, III, 293
 S. Pedro, Avila, II, 420
 S. Peter, Louvain, III, 385
 Rome, I, 93; II, 156; IV, 111, 190, 206, 266
 S. Petronio, Bologna, III, 282
 S. Pierre, Aulnay, II, 330
 Auxerre, IV, 212, 252
 Caen, III, 120, 130; IV, 212
 Coutances, IV, 212
 S. Pietro, Arezzo, III, 258
 Asti, II, 303
 in Ciel'd'Oro, Pavia, II, 277
 in Montorio, Rome, IV, 111, 192
 Toscanello, II, 107, 305
 S. Pol de Leon, town belfry, III, 138
 S. Porchaire, Poitiers, II, 326
 S. Quentin, Hotel de Ville, III, 134
 S. Quiriace, Provins, III, 104
 S. Remi, Reims, II, 305, III, 19
 S. Remy, Julii, monument of the, I, 440; II, 333
 memorial arch, I, 309
 S. Roque, Lisbon, IV, 271
 S. Salvatore, Lavagna, II, 302
 S. Salvatore, Venice, IV, 194
 del Monte, Florence, IV, 160
 S. Satiro, Milan, IV, 111, 153, 170, 184
 S. Savin, Poitiers, II, 322
 S. Sebald, Nuremberg, III, 348
 S. Secondo, Asti, II, 303
 S. Segundo Hermitage, Avila, II, 422
 S. Sepulchre, Cambridge, II, 114
 Northampton, II, 114
 S. Sergios, II, 145, 151
 S. Sernin, Toulouse, II, 357
 S. Servais, Mastricht, III, 394
 S. Sophia, II, 146, 150, 152
 S. Stefano, Venice, III, 259
 Rotondo, Rome, II, 127
 S. Stephen, Nymwegen, III, 395
 Cathedral, Vienna, III, 345
 Wallbrook, London, IV, 317
 S. Sulpice, Paris, IV, 253, 255
 S. Symphorien, Tours, IV, 216
 S. Trinita, Florence, III, 258
 S. Trophime, Arles, II, 353
 S. Urbain, Troyes, III, 111; IV, 32
 S. Vicente, Avila, II, 414, 423
 Lisbon, IV, 271, 273
 S. Vincent de Paul, Paris, IV, 323
 S. Vitale, Ravenna, II, 139
 S. Waudru, Mons, III, 385
 S. Wulfran, Abbeville, III, 120, 130
 S. Yved, Braisne, III, 308
 S. Zaccaria, Venice, IV, 172, 173
 S. Zeno, Verona, II, 105, 271, 277, 287
 S. Zenone, Verona, II, 289
 SS. Annunziata, Genoa, IV, 197, 205
 SS. Gervais and Protas, Gisors, IV, 215
 SS. Giovanni e Paolo, Venice, III, 258
 SS. Maria and Donato, Murano, II, 281
 SS. Nazareo e Celso, Ravenna, II, 135
 Sacchetti, IV, 267
 Sacconi, IV, 329
 S. Chapelle du Palais, Paris, III, 173
 Saintes, Memorial arch, I, 306-307
 Sakkarah, Decorative and descriptive works
 of art at, I, 13
 King Unas Pyramid of, I, 11
 Mastaba El Faraun, I, 13
 Ti, tomb of, I, 13
 pyramids, I, 8, 11
 Salamanca Cathedral, II, 414, 420; III, 222; IV, 260, 264
 Casa de la Sal, IV, 263
 Casa de las Conchas, IV, 261
 Cathedral, IV, 260, 264
 Plaza Mayor, IV, 267
 S. Domingo, IV, 267
 Santiago College, IV, 262
 Salisbury Cathedral, IV, 6, 17, 40, 74, 75
 Salmona, Tabassi Palace, III, 294
 Salona, Diocletian, palace of, I, 364
 Salonica, S. George, vault roof of, II, 133, 135
 Salzburg Cathedral, IV, 291
 Salzhaus, Frankfurt, IV, 296
 Samarkand, Ulug Bey, mosque of, II, 242
 Samothrace, Arsinoeion at, I, 226, 229, 231-232
 San Carlo Theatre, Naples, IV, 326
 Sanchi Tope, II, 8
 San Galgano Monastery, III, 251
 San Gallo, Antonio de, IV, 137, 191, 191
 San Gallo, Guiliano da, IV, 109, 162, 192
 San Gallos, Italian architects, IV, 111
 Sanitarem, La Marville Church, IV, 270
 San Marco Library, Venice, IV, 176

- Sansovino, Italian architect, IV, 133, 139, 140, 176, 189
 Jacopo, IV, 178
 Sansovinios, Italian architects, IV, 111
 Sanmicheli, IV, 111, 133, 136, 189
 Santiago College, Salamanca, IV, 262
 Saragossa, IV, 262
 Santiago del Arrabal, II, 267
 Santo Spirito, Florence, IV, 98
 Sao Marcos, Chapel of the Magi, IV, 268
 Saragossa, Argillo Palace, IV, 263
 S. Engracia, IV, 265
 Santiago College, IV, 262
 Sarcophagus of King Khufu, I, 8
 of Menkaura, I, 4
 Sardinia, Nurhag Ortu, I, 111
 stone buildings of, I, 111
 Saturn, temple of, Rome, I, 343
 Sarvistau, palace at, II, 59, 62
 Scamozzi, IV, 277
 Scarabs, inscribed, I, 12
 Scarpagnino, Italian architect, IV, 136
 Schallaburg Schloss, Mölk, IV, 278
 Schinkel, IV, 323
 Schlachthaus, Haarlem, IV, 306
 Schloss Marienburg, III, 377
 Schoch, Johannes, German architect, IV, 288
 Schools, architectural, III, 6, 11
 of Renaissance, Italy, IV, 105
 Schweinfurt Town Hall, IV, 284
 Schwobber Schloss, Hameln, IV, 282
 Scotland, Gothic buildings, IV, 38
 Sculpture and painting, I, 240
 in Norwegian stave churches, II, 432
 of Doric temples, I, 174
 Egyptian, I, 12, 13, 22, 26, 30, 31, 36, 41-57
 English, II, 362
 Sculptured drums at Ephesus, I, 218, 241
 Sculptures of S. Gilles, Gaid II, 356
 of S. Trophime, Ailes II, 354
 Scuola di S. Giovanni Evangelista, Venice, IV, 179
 di San Marco, IV, 131, 173, 179, 182
 di S. Rocco, Venice, IV, 179
 Sebenico Cathedral, IV, 161, 172
 Sedletz Monastery, III, 357
 Segesta, temple at, I, 154
 Segovia, Casa de los Picos, IV, 262
 S. Cruz, IV, 260
 Segovia Cathedral, III, 222
 Selinunte, temples at, I, 137-140, 181, 214
 Selinus, Apollo, temple of, I, 148
 color on temple "F" or "S," I, 250
 temple of, Pesto, I, 176
 Semneh, Fortress at, I, 56
 Senault, Guillaume, IV, 225
 Sengar el Gawaly Mosque, Constantinople, II, 206
 Senlis Cathedral, III, 22, 26, 28, 71
 Tower of Cathedral, III, 45
 Sens, Archbishop's Palace, IV, 234
 Syndodal Hall, III, 173
 Cathedral, III, 22, 29
 Seoul, Palace, colonnaded pavilions, II, 41
 Septimius Severus, arch of, Lambèse, I, 317, 321, 361
 gate of, Rome, I, 328, II, 104
 Seringapatam, palace at, II, 255
 Servandoni, IV, 255
 Seti I, temple of, Abydos, I, 19, 99
 Seville Cathedral, III, 221
 Town Hall, IV, 260
 Sgraffito decoration, IV, 111
 Shakka Basilica, II, 72
 Shakka (Chaqqa), Basilica, I, 294
 Shir-dar Mosque, Samarkand, II, 240
 Siang Yin, Wen Sing Ta pagoda, II, 33
 Sidi-bu-Medina Mosque, Tlemcen, II, 229
 Siemans and Halske Building, Berlin, IV, 327
 Siena Cathedral, III, 260
 Communal Palace, III, 287
 Palazzo Marsili, III, 288
 S. Francesco, IV, 83
 Signorini Palace, Vicenza, III, 290
 Sigüenza Cathedral, III, 200
 Silchester, basilica, II, 71
 Silk Merchants' Exchange, Valencia, III, 228
 Siloe, Diego de, IV, 264
 Sixdeniers, IV, 301
 Sloan, Sir John, English architect, IV, 325
 Smirke, Sydney, English architect, IV, 325
 Sneferu, King of Egypt, I, 3
 Snyder, Paul, Flemish architect, IV, 302
 Sohier, French architect, IV, 212
 Soissons Cathedral, III, 48, 66
 S. Jean des Vignes, III, 168
 Solari, Santino, Italian architect, IV, 157, 291
 Solomon, temple of, I, 98
 Sorbonne, Paris, IV, 251, 252
 Soufflot, IV, 321
 Southwell Cathedral, II, 373; IV, 32, 76
 Souweida, Tomb in form of small temple or shrine, I, 333
 Spada Palace, IV, 200, 201
 Spalato, Diocletian, palace of, II, 120
 Corinthian capital from, I, 367
 Spazio, Jacopo and Antonio da, IV, 277
 Speyer Cathedral, II, 391, 397
 Spital, Porzia Schloss, IV, 278
 Sphinx, temple of the, I, 7
 Spoleto, basilica at, II, 85
 Srirangam, temple at, II, 19, 24
 Stabian Baths, Pompeii, I, 413
 Stained glass, III, 79
 Staircase, Christ Church College, Oxford, IV, 81
 Staircases, French, IV, 223, 226, 227, 228
 Italian, IV, 145, 202
 Stalactite construction, II, 258
 decoration, II, 210, 212, 216
 Stanga Palace, Cremona, IV, 130, 184
 Statuary, III, 318
 and sculptures, III, 68
 Stavanger Cathedral, III, 399
 Stave Churches, Norway, II, 428
 Steinthor, Brandenburg, III, 367
 Stendal, Uelinger Thor Gate, III, 366
 Stone bridge at Ping Siang, II, 37
 Stone carving of Mycenaean age, I, 117
 construction with large blocks, I, 294
 cutting, development of, III, 4, 7
 in early building, I, 3
 work of Phoenicians, II, 107
 Strahov Monastery, Prague, IV, 291
 Strassburg Cathedral, II, 408; III, 314
 Town Hall, IV, 290
 Stratonicea, theatre at, I, 260

- Strozzi Palace, Florence IV, 117
 Stüber, IV, 324
 Stucco and wall decorations, Germany, IV, 298
 construction, Chinese, II, 33
 decoration of Romans, I, 410
 early use of, I, 159
 external use of, I, 250
 in Italy, IV, 147
 ornamentation, Italy, IV, 185
 Stupas of India, II, 8
 Supreme Court Building, Leipzig, IV, 327
 Surface decoration, I, 409, *cf seq.*; II, 17, 64; III, 186
 Susa, frieze of royal archers at, I, 89, 90
 Frieze of Royal Archers, I, 90-91
 (Piedmont) Memorial Arch of Augustus, I, 311
 Suwēda, basilica at, II, 77
 Sweis, Lorenz, Danish architect, IV, 294
 Syria, architectural developments in, I, 284
 and Phoenicia, ancient races of, I, 96
 Krak Castle, III, 155
 Tortosa Castle, III, 155
 Syndikenhaus, Hildesheim, IV, 294
 Synodal Hall, Sens, III, 173
 Szombathely, S. Jak, III, 362

 Tabassi Palace, Sulmona, III, 295
 Tabularium, I, 385
 Tafha, basilica at, II, 72
 Taj Mahal, Agra, II, 252
 Talenti, Italian architect, IV, 108
 Talman, William, English architect, IV, 315
 Tangermünde Town Hall, III, 371
 Tanjur, temple at, II, 22
 Tarazona Cathedral, III, 215
 Tarragona, Aico de Bara, I, 310
 Tarragona Cathedral, II, 414; III, 202, 225
 Teatro Olimpico, Vicenza, IV, 175
 Tebaldi, Italian architect, IV, 189
 Tebessa, Caracalla, arch of, I, 323
 Tegea, Athena Alea, temple of, I, 226
 Telesterion at Eleusis, I, 255
 Tell-Lô, excavations at, I, 70, 74
 Diorite statuery found at, I, 74
 Templars' Chapel, Navarre, II, 417
 Temple at Assisi, I, 354
 at Bassai, I, 176, 189-193, 226
 at Buddha Gaya, II, 16
 at Cori, I, 284
 at Corinth, I, 153
 at Denderah, I, 73
 at Gwalior, II, 20
 at Horiuji, II, 47
 at Magnesia, I, 218
 at Medinet Harbou, I, 348
 at Nîmes, I, 348
 at Pola, I, 349
 at Segesta, I, 154
 at Selinunte, I, 214
 at Srirangam, II, 19, 24
 at Tanjur, II, 22
 at Tebessa, I, 353
 at Tivoli, I, 355
 at Vienne, I, 349
 at Vijianuggur, II, 21
 Church, London, II, 114
 of Abu-Simbel, I, 41, 42

 Temple of Antoninus and Faustina, I, 353
 of Aphrodite, Aphrodisias, I, 217
 of Apollo at Bassai, I, 176, 189-193
 of Artemis, Eleusis, I, 141
 of Assos, Olympia, I, 136
 of Athena Alea, Tegea, I, 226
 of Athena Nike, Athens, I, 249, 263
 of Baalbek, I, 290, 360
 of Concord at Girgenti, I, 156, 347
 of Ceres, Paestum, I, 142
 of Diana, Nîmes, I, 288, 290
 of Dionysos, Pergamon, I, 264
 of Denderah, I, 50, 52, 53, 284
 of Der-el-Medineh, I, 41
 of Edfu, I, 48, 49, 50, 51, 284
 of Ellora, II, 24
 of Esneh, I, 35
 of Fortuna Virilis, Rome, I, 343, 348
 of Ghizeh, I, 7, 10
 of Hadrian, Megara, I, 130
 of Hathor, I, 43
 of Hera, Argos, I, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135
 of Hercules, Cora, I, 266
 of Herod, I, 98
 of Horus at Edfu, I, 48, 49, 50, 51, 284
 of Isis at Philæ, 51
 of Jerusalem, I, 107, 108
 of Jupiter Capitolinus, I, 276, 279
 of Khunsu, or Khons, I, 21, 22, 23, 36, 37
 of Mars the Avenger, Rome, I, 345
 of Maut, or Muth, I, 21, 23
 of Medinet-Habou, I, 38, 40
 of Miletos, I, 212
 of Minerva Medica, II, 120
 of Mont, I, 21
 of Nemesis, I, 154
 of Neptune, Pesto, I, 144, 145, 147, 159, 176
 of Olympian Zeus, I, 148, 157, 158, 160, 161, 163, 177, 179, 226, 233, 346, 355
 of Apollo at Selinus, I, 148
 of Apollo Didumeos, I, 212, 223, 226
 of Poseidon, Pesto, I, 144, 145, 147, 159
 of Priene, I, 215, 223
 of Raja Rani, Bhuvaneshwar, II, 18
 of Rameses III, I, 25
 of Saturn, Rome, I, 343
 of Selinus, Pesto, I, 176
 of Seti I, I, 19, 99
 of Solomon, I, 98
 of Teos, I, 215
 of Nymphs, or Nymphaeum, Nîmes, I, 288, 290
 of Sphinx, I, 7
 of Trajan, Rome, I, 390
 of Venus and Roma, Rome, I, 383
 of Vespasian, Rome, I, 347
 of Wingless Victory, Athens, I, 187, 247
 of Zerubabel, I, 98, 109
 Tenno-ji, Osaka, II, 45
 tower of Yakushiji, II, 44
 towers of China, II, 33
 Temples at Pagan, Burnmah, II, 14
 Pesto, I, 142-148, 159
 Selinunte, I, 137-140, 181
 Erechtheion, I, 190, 208
 how constructed, I, 194
 of ancient Rome, I, 279
 of Baalbek, I, 388

- Temples of Mount Abu, II, 25
 round or circular, I, 355
 plans of, compared, I, 352
 Terracotta, II, 24, 37
 in Germany, III, 303, 304; IV, 281
 in Italy, III, 295; IV, 184
 Terribilia, Italian architect, IV, 189
 Terzi, IV, 271
 Tewksbury Abbey church, II, 390
 Thai-pin-Yu Temple, II, 14
 Thal, Wimpfen Church, III, 332
 The Hague, S. Jakob, III, 394
 Town Hall, IV, 305
 Theatre at Aizani, I, 261
 Patara, I, 261
 Stratonicea, I, 260
 Théâtre de la Monnaie, Brussels, IV, 323
 Theatre of Bacchus, I, 225
 Dionysos, I, 225, 255, 263
 Marcellus, I, 302, 340
 Greeks, I, 255
 Romans, I, 392
 Thebes, Der-el-Medineh, I, 6, 41
 Reeded column with lotus bud capital, I, 32
 temples and enclosures at, I, 20, 21
 unburned brick in walls of, I, 6
 Thermæ at Pompeii, plan of, I, 400
 Theseion, I, 249, 250, 252
 at Athens, I, 164, 174
 Tholos at Epidaurus, I, 185, 226, 227, 238
 Thomar, Church of Christ, IV, 268
 Thomas, Deglane, French architect, IV, 326
 Thorikos, portico at, I, 160
 Thornhill, IV, 317
 Thorpe, John, English architect, IV, 311
 Threndenacs Church, Norway, II, 434
 Throndjem Cathedral, III, 398
 "Throne of David," Jerusalem, II, 194
 Thrust, Persian provision for, II, 242
 Thutmes III, hypostyle half of, I, 17
 Tibaldi, Italian architect, IV, 112
 Tiene Palace, Vicenza, IV, 141
 Tiling, marble inlay, II, 217
 Persian earthenware, II, 217
 Tiles on Chinese roofs, II, 31
 Egyptian floral, II, 217
 painted, II, 233, 238, 243
 use of in Japan, II, 42
 Tillières Church, IV, 212
 Timber construction, thirteenth century, III, 141
 in roof construction, I, 399, 402; IV, 82
 Tingad, Trajan, arch of, I, 317
 Tintern Abbey, IV, 77
 Tiryns and Mycenæ, ruins of, I, 120
 palace of, I, 120
 Titus, arch of, I, 313, 347
 Tivoli, round temple at, I, 355
 Sibyl, temple of the, I, 355
 Tlemcen, Mansourah, tower of, II, 228
 Mosque of Sidi-bu-Medina, minaret of, II, 228
 Todi, S. Fortunato, III, 267
 S. Maria della Consolazione, IV, 162
 Toledo Cathedral, III, 212
 El Cristo de la Luz, II, 227, 265
 S. Roman, bell tower of, II, 266
 Santo Tome, bell tower of, II, 266
 Tomb at Melassa, I, 231, 234; II, 119
 Absalom, I, 109
 Tomb, Cecilia Metella, I, 369, 381
 Galla Placidia, Ravenna, II, 135
 Karafah, Cairo, II, 213
 Midas, I, 100
 Mohammed Begada, tomb of, Ahmedabad, II, 252
 Sufdar Jang, Delhi, II, 250
 Theodoric, at Ravenna, II, 69, 120
 Tombs, I, 13, 14, 15, 16, 33, 56, 94, 95, 99-107, 109, 110, 123, 124, 125, 202, 203, 206, 207, 231, 270, 271, 272, 273, 292, 332, 333, 361, 362, 369, 381, 396, 415; II, 8
 at Naksh-I-Rustem, I, 95
 at Persepolis, I, 94, 95
 of the Romans, I, 396
 Persian, II, 239
 Tombul architecture, I, 123
 architecture of Persians, I, 95
 Tomb mosque of Kait-Bey, Cairo, II, 207, 213
 of Sultan Barkuk, Cairo, II, 205, 210
 Tools, iron, introduction of, I, 99
 Tope at Sanchi, II, 8
 Topler House, Nuremberg, IV, 279, 281
 Torii, or "Bird Perch," of Japan, II, 55
 Torre degli *Schiavi*, I, 381
 Torregiano, IV, 308
 Tortosa Castle, Syria, III, 155
 Toul Cathedral, III, 128
 Toulouse, Church of the Cordeliers, III, 102
 Church of the Jacobins, III, 102
 Hotel d'Assézat, IV, 236
 Hotel de Caulet, IV, 236
 Hotel du Vieux Raisin, IV, 237
 Musée, III, 168
 Tournai Cathedral, II, 404, 411
 Tours Cathedral, III, 129
 Tours, Hotel Gouin, IV, 249
 S. Symphorien, IV, 216
 Tower at Bostam, Persia, II, 243
 at old Delhi, II, 246
 building in Normandy, II, 367
 of Babel, I, 72
 Branston, II, 363
 Bridge, Prague, III, 359
 Church at Fenioux, II, 330
 Giotto's, Venice, III, 273, 295
 of London, II, 369
 of London Chapel, IV, 76
 Mansourah, Tlemcen, II, 228
 of S. Andrea, Mantua, III, 295
 of S. Gottardo, Milan, III, 295
 of S. Pierre, Caen, III, 92
 of S. Porchaire, Poitiers, II, 326
 of S. Roman, Toledo, II, 266
 of S. Tomé, Toledo, II, 266
 of Senlis Cathedral, III, 45
 of the Winds, I, 233, 235
 Towers at Dangan, Persia, II, 242
 English Romanesque, II, 390
 German, III, 323, 346
 in English architecture, IV, 6
 Italian, III, 273, 295
 wooden, of China, II, 33
 See also Bell Towers
 Town belfry, St. Pol de Leon, III, 138
 Town halls, French, III, 132
 German, III, 367

- Traceried windows, II, 375, 379, 387; III, 38, 176, 258; IV, 55
- Trajan, arches of, I, 314, 315, 317
- temple of, I, 390
- Trajan's Column, I, 28, 335, 336, 340
- Trani Cathedral, II, 305
- Trapani, domestic buildings at, II, 305
- Treasury of Atreus, I, 99, 119, 123, 124, 127
- Tremignon, Italian architect, IV, 197
- Treptower Thor, New-Brandenburg, III, 366
- Treviso, S. Niccolo, III, 259
- Triangle as basis for Gothic proportions, III, 62
- Trier Cathedral, II, 409
- Trier (Trèves), Church of the Virgin, III, 308
- Porta Nigra, I, 326
- Trilithon at Baalbek, I, 294
- Tripp Mansion, Amsterdam, IV, 306
- Triumphal arches, IV, 179, 323
- Troia Cathedral, II, 305
- Trondhyem Cathedral, II, 434
- Troyes Cathedral, III, 105
- Troyes, S. Urban, III, 111
- S. André-les-Troyes, IV, 215
- S. Urbain, IV, 32
- Truss roof in ancient Rome, II, 103
- Tucher House, Nuremberg, IV, 276
- Tudela Cathedral, III, 205
- Tudor style English Gothic, IV, 67
- Tuileries, IV, 216, 243
- Tunnel vault building, I, 65, 91
- Turin, Carignan Palace, IV, 201
- Twin Cathedral, IV, 169
- Udine Town Hall, III, 289
- Ueglinger Thor Gate, Stendal, III, 366
- Ulm Cathedral, III, 322, 340
- Ulug Bey Mosque, Samarkand, II, 242
- Unas, pyramid of, I, 11
- University architecture, English, IV, 79, 80
- building, Naples, IV, 329
- of Alcala de Henares, IV, 264
- of Genoa, IV, 202
- of Padua, IV, 178
- Upsala Cathedral, III, 397
- Urbino Palace, IV, 110
- Usson Chateau, Issoire, IV, 249
- Utrecht Cathedral, III, 394
- Town Hall, IV, 305
- Udine, Communal Palace, III, 289
- Urbino, Ducal Palace, IV, 122
- Valencia, Silk Merchants' Exchange, III, 228
- Valencia Town Hall, IV, 263
- Valmarana Palace, Vicenza, IV, 141
- Valladolid, College of Sta. Cruz, IV, 259
- S. Gregorio, IV, 260
- S. Pablo, IV, 260
- Vanbrugh, IV, 317
- Van Campen, Jacob, Dutch architect, IV, 306, 307
- Van Noyens, IV, 302
- Vasari, Italian architect, IV, 112, 158
- Vatican, Rome, IV, 111
- Vault, groined, definition of, II, 271
- roofing, II, 133, 140, 144, 146
- tracery, III, 227
- Vaulting, English Gothic, IV, 56
- Gothic, III, 12
- Vaulting, origination of Gothic, II, 386
- ramp arch of Poitou and Auvergne, II, 333
- rib, II, 226
- sexpartite, III, 29, 33
- types, early English and French, II, 364
- system in S. Sophia, II, 161
- systems in early European architecture, III, 3, 23
- Vayda Hunyad Castle, III, 365, 381
- Vecchia Library, IV, 141
- Vecchio Palace, Florence, IV, 117, 182, 185
- Vendôme, La Trinité, III, 128
- Vendramini Palace, Venice, IV, 131, 132, 139
- Venezia Palace, Rome, IV, 120
- Venice, Contarini alle Figure palace, IV, 133
- Cornaro di Ca' Grande palace, IV, 139
- Corner-Spinelli palace, IV, 131
- Doge's palace, IV, 133, 105
- Ducal palace, III, 291
- Evangelista, IV, 179
- Fondaco dei Turchi, II, 283
- Grimani Palace, IV, 138
- Mint Building, IV, 140
- Palazzo Ariani, III, 291
- Palazzo Cà d'Oro, III, 291
- Palazzo Foscari, III, 291
- Pesaro Palace, IV, 144
- Redentore, il, IV, 173
- Rezzonico palace, IV, 144
- S. Francesco della Vigna, IV, 173
- S. Georgio Maggiore, IV, 173
- SS. Giovanie Paolo, III, 258
- S. Maria dei Miracoli, VI, 131, 173, 182, 187
- S. Maria della Salute, IV, 197
- S. Mark's, II, 181, 259
- S. Salvatore, IV, 194
- S. Zaccaria, IV, 172, 173
- San Marco Library, IV, 176
- Scoula di S. Giovanni Evangelista, IV, 179
- Scuola di San Marco, IV, 131, 173, 179, 182
- Scuola di S. Roce, IV, 179
- Tower of Giotto, III, 273, 295
- Vendramini Palace, IV, 131, 132, 139
- Venice, Romanesque and Byzantine, examples in, II, 283
- Venus and Roma, temple of, I, 383
- Vercelli, S. Andrea, III, 252
- Verona, Bevilacqua Palace, IV, 137
- Canossa Palace, IV, 139
- Casa dei Mercanti, III, 290
- Cathedral, II, 289
- Gran Guardia Palace, IV, 201
- Palazzo del Tribunale, III, 290
- Pompeii Palace, IV, 137, 139
- Porta dei Borsari, I, 307
- Porta del Palio, IV, 138
- S. Anastasia, III, 257
- S. Fermo Maggiore, III, 301
- S. Zeno, bell tower of, II, 287
- bronze doors of, II, 279
- S. Zenone, II, 289
- Veruela, church of monastery of, III, 198
- Vespasian, temple of, I, 347
- Vesterus Cathedral, II, 442
- Vézelay Abbey, II, 351
- Vezzolano Abbey, near Asti, II, 303
- Viana Misericordia, IV, 272
- Viart, Charles, French architect, IV, 237

- Vicenza, Barbarano palace, IV, 142
 Chierigati, palace IV, 141, 142
 Consiglio palace, IV, 141, 177
 Signaine palace, III, 290
 Signorini palace, IV, 141, 177
 S. Lorenzo, III, 259
 Teatro Olimpico, IV, 175
 Tiene palace, IV, 141
 Valmara palace, IV, 141
 Villa Capra, IV, 148
 Victor Emmanuel Monument, Rome, IV, 329
 Viborg Cathedral, II, 437
 Vienna Cathedral, III, 345
 S. Maria Stiegen, III, 347
 Vienne, temple at, I, 349
 Vignola, Italian architect, IV, 112, 148, 169, 189, 193, 197
 Vignon, IV, 321
 Vignory, Haute-Marne, II, 313
 Vijianuggur, temple at, II, 21
 Villa Capra, Vicenza, IV, 148
 Madama, Rome, IV, 188
 of the Papyri, Herculaneum, I, 407
 Villasirga, S. Maria, III, 200
 Vischer, Peter, IV, 276
 Vitelleschi Palace, Corneto, III, 295, 300
 Viterbo, Caparrola Palace, IV, 148
 S. Maria della Verita, III, 251
 Vitoni, Italian architect, IV, 158
 Vitruvius' stucco specification, I, 159
 Viviers, Maison des Tetes, IV, 254
 Vizen Cathedral, IV, 271
 Volterra, Etruscan gateway, I, 269
 Fortified walls, Etruscan, I, 269
 Von Benthaim, Lüder, German architect, IV, 289
 Von Duren, Statius, German architect, IV, 281
 Von Obbergen, Anthonis, Dutch architect, IV, 293, 294
 Von Soest, Albert, German architect, IV, 299
 Von Steenwinkel, Hans, Danish architect, IV, 294
 Vulci, La Cucumella, I, 270-271
- Wadstena Church, Sweden, III, 400
 Wagon vaults, Chaldean, I, 65, 66, 91
 Wales, Gothic buildings, IV, 37
 Wall of China, II, 37
 of the Hundred Birds, Nikko, II, 51
 Walls of Babylon, thickness of, I, 71
 Wallaton Hall, Nottinghamshire, IV, 312
 Wallenstein Palace, Prague, IV, 277, 278
 Warka, mounds at, I, 74
 Watteau, French artist, IV, 255
 Webb, John, English architect, IV, 315, 317
 Wells Cathedral, IV, 11, 33, 75
 Chain Gateway, IV, 78
 Wernicke, Wilhelm, German architect, IV, 278
 Wertheim Warehouse, Berlin, IV, 327
 Westminster Abbey, II, 369; IV, 40, 44, 74
 Cathedral, London, IV, 330
 Hall, roofing system, IV, 82
- Wheel or rose windows, III, 26, 52, 54, 82, 109, 110, 114, 175, 296; IV, 25
 Whitby Abbey, IV, 10
 Whitehall Palace, IV, 313
 Wimpfen Church, Thal, III, 332
 Winchester Cathedral, II, 375; IV, 65, 73
 Winckelman, IV, 320
 Window tracery, II, 375, 379, 387; III, 38, 176, 258; IV, 55
 Windows, absence of, in Greek buildings, I, 179, 180
 mosaic, II, 218
 rose, III, 26, 52, 54, 82, 109, 110, 114, 175, 296; IV, 25
 stained glass, II, 218
 Windsor, S. George's Chapel, IV, 71
 Wingless Victory, temple of, Athens, I, 187, 247
 Wisby, S. Catherine, III, 400
 S. Nicolas, III, 400
 Wismar, Fürstenhof Castle, IV, 281, 296
 Marienkirche, III, 364
 Wood carving, Spain, IV, 263
 framing, I, 4, 53, 105, 120, 130, 131, 169, 198
 framing, Chinese, II, 33
 framing, Japanese, II, 47
 for building rare in Babylonia, I, 62
 panelling, III, 139; IV, 225, 282, 300, 301
 railing imitated in stone, II, 8
 Wooden imitation of stone vaulting, English, IV, 74, 81
 roofs, I, 80, 118, 130, 198, 276; II, 135
 roofs, English Gothic, IV, 82
 roofs, Italy, IV, 160
 Woodwork imitated in stone, I, 4, 105, 169, 205, 271; II, 3, 8, 24
 Worcester Cathedral, IV, 10, 32
 Wren, Christopher, English architect, IV, 315, 317
 Wu Chaug, Pagoda at, II, 33
 Wyatt, IV, 325
- Xerxes, palace and throne room of, I, 81, 82, 86, 88
- York Cathedral, IV, 47, 63, 74
 Yorkshire, Kirkstall Abbey, windows of late Gothic Tracery, II, 387
 Ypres, Cloth Hall, III, 388
 S. Martin, III, 384
- Zagrab Cathedral, III, 362
 Zamora Cathedral, III, 201
 Zaragoza Cathedral, III, 223
 Zerubabel, temple of, I, 98, 109
 Zeus, altar of, Pergamon, I, 264
 statue by Phidias, I, 161
 temple of, Athens, I, 148, 160, 161, 163, 177, 179
 Zigurat, or pyramidal temple, I, 62, 63, 67
 Zinna Monastery, III, 375
 Zorah, basilica at, II, 77
 Zwettl Monastic Church, III, 344



THE COUNTRY LIFE PRESS
GARDEN CITY, N. Y.

Date Due

[illegible]



3 2044 029 232 204

NA
200
St96a
Vol. 4

2136

